

M. L.

Gc
974.7
Z66h
v.2
1194972

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01145 0381

SOUTHEASTERN
NEW YORK



Hudson River North from Vicinity of West Point
(Courtesy of the Central Hudson Company)

SOUTHEASTERN NEW YORK

A History of the Counties of
ULSTER, DUTCHESS, ORANGE, ROCKLAND AND
PUTNAM

Compiled and Edited by

LOUISE HASBROUCK ZIMM
REV. A. ELWOOD CORNING

JOSEPH W. EMSLEY
WILLITT C. JEWELL

VOLUME II

LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
NEW YORK

EX-107 1163 9A
11-1-46

COPYRIGHT

LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.

1946

Unstamped 3000 (3000)

1194972

Southeastern New York

Orange County

By Rev. A. Elwood Corning



CHAPTER II

Topography

CHAPTER I

Topography

Orange County is rich in historic background, and unsurpassed in scenic beauty. Famed in legend and in story its sagas have been delineated alike by poet, novelist and artist, many of whom have sought and found domiciles within its domain. Henry Hudson, in 1609, sailing on the river destined to bear his name, was impressed with the eastern frontage of the county yet to be designated as Orange, and entered in his Journal on his return down the river as the "Half-Moon" lay for three days at anchor in Newburgh Bay: "This is a very pleasant place to build a town on. The road (*i. e.*, roadstead, meaning a moorage for ships off-shore) is very near and very good for all winds, save an east, northeast wind."

In indicating especially this region immediately north of the Highlands of the Hudson River as a pleasant place for home builders, Henry Hudson has been dubbed the county's first real estate promoter. Strangely, only a short distance to the south, and in sight of the location which caught the fancy of the English navigator in the service of the Dutch East India Company (on the banks of the Moodna, or Murderer's Creek, to use its former appellation) the first white settlement was made, 1684, only a year after the original county was created under the Act of November 1, 1683, which divided the Province of New York "into shires and counties."

Another initial word may be recorded here before we plunge into the main body of our narrative, and take up the story of Orange County in its numerous divisions and subdivisions as outlined in its essentially distinct aspects. We refer to the origin of its name which was given in recognition of the Prince of Orange,

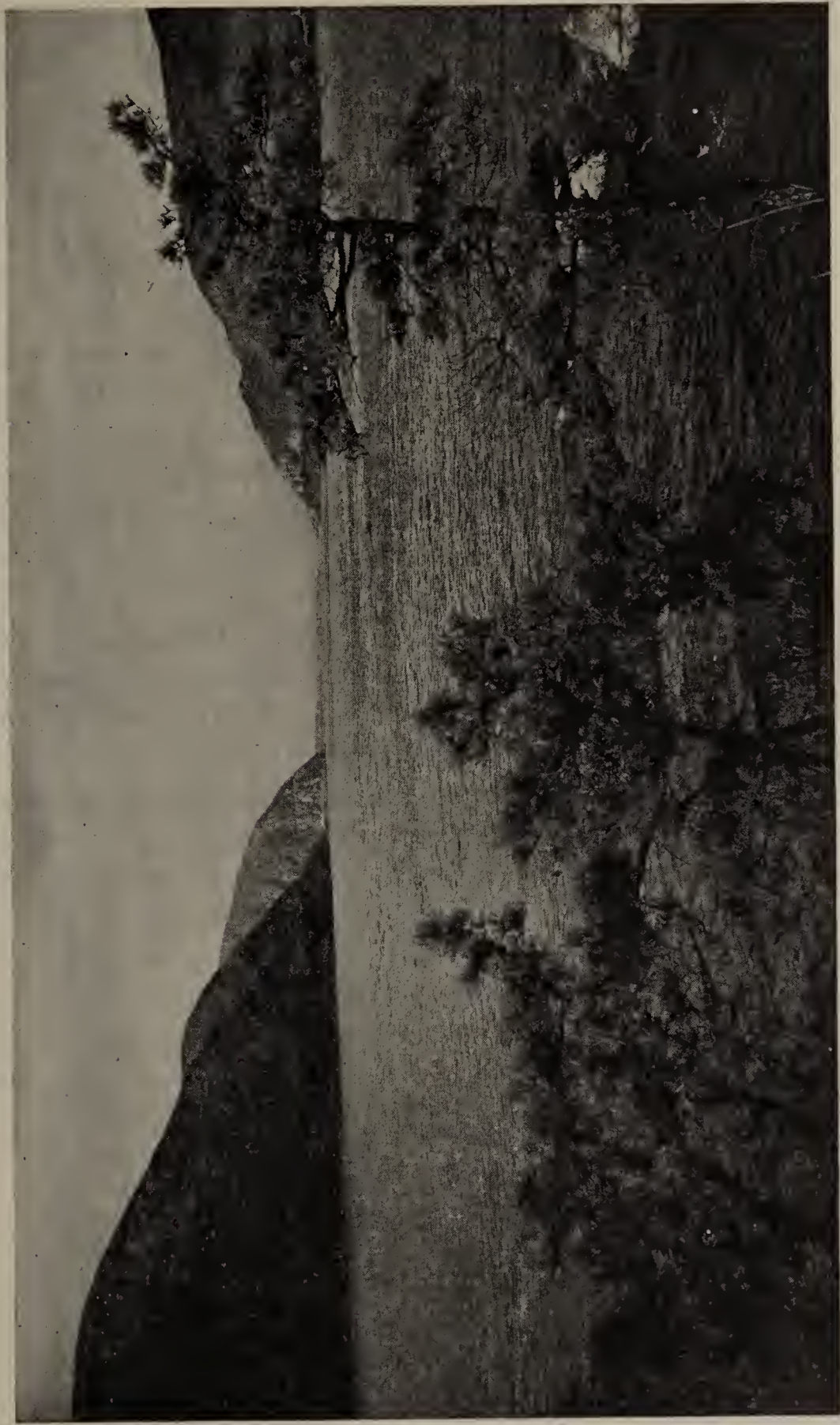
William, a Hollander, who it is said never even pretended to like England, but who with his wife, Mary, became her joint Sovereign, as William III, in 1689.

The physical features of the county under consideration have attracted the eye of the visitor as well as of the native. Glowing and realistic accounts of its topography are extant. Protected by mountain ranges, rising to precipitous heights in two diametrically opposite ends of the county, with uneven uplands through the center, crowned here and there by sharp and segregated hills, and with streams interfused through verdant valleys, the county is washed by the shore line of the Hudson on its eastern border, and by the waters of the Delaware on its western extremity.

From the neighborhood of the Delaware extending northeast is the Shawangunk range. Few inland sights are more beautiful than the vistas gleaned from vantage points connected with this chain of hills. Old World travelers marvel at the variegated hues of American landscapes in autumn. They are unprepared for them. Perhaps of few mountainous regions can it be said that the land is so even on its eastern slope that cultivation may be maintained to the summit. Legends of the Shawangunk abound. When, in the old days, unprotected in large measure from sudden invasion at the hand of the red man, except by forts, which stood in the majority of cases distances apart, the scattered inhabitants of the region, then located on the outskirts of civilization, experienced not infrequently sudden raids when the scalping-knife brandished over its victims amidst the horrified screams of the women and children who were compelled to stand by helpless.

In the southeastern section of the county are the Warwick, the Bellvale and the Sterling mountains, with others of lesser prominence. Further to the northeast is the Schunemunk range which has been characterized as "the high hills to the west of the Highlands." This range at one time was the dividing line between the Wawayanda and Cheesek-ook Patents, of which we will hear more in detail later. The range, also, bore a conspicuous part in the line of the celebrated Evans Patent.

There are any number of minor elevations which need not detain us in so comparatively brief a study of the county, but will readily come to mind by those who are familiar with their names



Hudson River North from Vicinity of West Point
(Courtesy of the Central Hudson Company)

and legends. Some of them, however, will be mentioned in the text when the locality in which they are situated is taken up.

Of all the elevations whose route transgresses the soil of Orange County there is no more picturesque chain of mountains than the Highlands, or High Lands, as they were written in certain old documents. Truly named, one writer in a description of a voyage up the Hudson in 1769, called them the "aspiring mountains." Created during the glacial, or pleistocene period, in a travail intense, the Highlands, covering approximately 140 square miles, have wooed all nature lovers, quickened the imagination of poets and writers, and inspired artists to portray them at their best.

Standing in the eastern portion of the county, and reflecting their rugged sides into the waters of the river flowing at their base, the more prominent of them are all over one thousand feet in altitude, and are divided by valleys of unequal depth. Not to resort to obsolete derivations, at the northern gate looms "Boterberg," or as the Dutch named it, "Butter Hill," because to them it resembled a roll of butter. Taking as his guide a more atmospheric view of the mountain within whose shadow he lived, Nathaniel Parker Willis rechristened it Storm King, derived from the fact that it served so often as a barometer; by this name it continues to be known. Storm King reaches an altitude of 1,524 feet, but slopes so pronouncedly on its northern shoulder as to be crossed by roads.

To the south of Storm King, the second highest crest of the range within the immediate region we are covering is Cro' Nest, rising to a height of 1,418 feet. Its archaic Algonquin designation written Navesing, denoted "a resort for birds." It was this peak which caught the poetic leaning of Joseph Rodman Drake, and found its way into "The Culprit Fay," when he sang,

"The moon looks down on old Cronest,
She mellows the shades on his shaggy breast."

To complete the chain of the Highlands in Orange County is Bear Mountain, with an elevation of 1,350 feet above the Hudson River. Correctly speaking, the name is not bear, but bare, naked. Back of this mountain to the north is Mount Independence, capped by what remains of Fort Putnam; below, to the south, are the sites of the former Twin Forts, Montgomery and Clinton, of historic memory,

and between them flow the waters of Popolopen Creek, which empties into the Hudson. A fuller record of these forts, of Fort Constitution, opposite West Point, and of Pollopel's Island in the Hudson across from Plum Point where the "chevaux-de-frise" was laid, will be found in their proper sequence. To the south of the sites of Forts Montgomery and Clinton the county line leaves the Hudson River and approaches its southern boundary through sundry lakes, over hills of various heights, and through ravines, both wooded and under cultivation, all of which comprise the county's area of 838 square miles.

The streams of the county may be embraced under the several captions of rivers, kills, and brooks, of which there are a great number. The Wallkill River, which divides the central valley of the county, enters its borders from New Jersey on the south near Unionville and flows in a northeasterly direction until, passing out of the county just north of Walden into Ulster County, it finally empties into the Hudson River at Rondout. Near Warwick, however, it is considerably wider because here is to be found a swampy tract known as the Drowned Lands.

Other streams passing through or wholly included in the county are the Neversink, the Otterkill, and the Ramapo. The first named enters the county through Ulster and Sullivan counties, runs south and southeast into the town of Deerpark, and south and southwest near Cuddebackville, where it joins the Delaware near Carpenter's Point. It is said to be "a never failing stream."

The Otterkill, named we are told from the otters which were found in it by early settlers, rising in the north part of Chester flows to the east of Goshen into Hamptonburg, where it once was called Denn Creek, after Christopher Denn, one of the proprietors of the Wawayanda Patent; through Hamptonburg it continues on into Blooming Grove and Washingtonville, where its course widens, to Salisbury Mills. Here, mingling with mountain ledges it is roughly handled over rocks and crags until it falls into the lap of the Hudson.

The Ramapo, while it has its source in Round Pond in Monroe, is associated more with the adjacent county of Rockland; it is fed, however, before it leaves the county by the overflow of a number of mountain ponds. Authorities on name derivations seem to be

agreed that Ramapo denotes "place or country of the slanting rock," which would be notably applicable to the southern part of the river in the county.

Of the many kills and streams and brooks in Orange County, few of which we have the space even to mention, we find that many were named originally for their individual owners, and played, therefore, inconspicuous parts except in local parlance. Few localities of the country, however, are more liberally provided with such water facilities as are included in the county of Orange. There is one creek, however, whose name has reached beyond the confines of its immediate neighborhood and county, owing to the fact that the name entered into the official documents of an early period. We refer to Quassaick Creek. Its name means stony, and when we recall that the Palatines, the southern boundary of whose tract of land was marked by this creek, wrote of their place as "all uplands," we can readily see the significance of its derivation.

Many localities in Orange County have more or less large and small ponds, some of which were never dignified with the name of lake. We find in several communities large and small ponds; some of these have from time to time changed their names. For example, the name of the present Orange Lake in the town of Newburgh has been changed as many times as some men change their politics. It covers about four hundred acres of land and was first known as Moose Pond, then as Machin's Pond, after Captain Thomas Machin, of Revolutionary fame, who after the war settled in Newburgh, and in 1787 erected at Orange Lake a mint for the coinage of copper provided the law gave him and his company the right to coin money. Vermont, it appears, was the only State where coins of this mill were in circulation. This sheet of water later was known as Big Pond, finally assuming the name of Orange Lake, which it still retains.

There is another so-called Big Pond in the town of Deerpark. It is about a mile long and a half a mile wide. Long Pond, to use its ancient name, is only partly in the county of Orange, its remainder being in New Jersey. It is nine miles long and a mile wide, and goes today by its present name of Greenwood Lake. Its Orange County portion lies in the town of Warwick. Sterling Lake also lies in the town of Warwick and covers an area of

approximately sixty acres. There are a series of lakes in the neighborhood of Monroe, very picturesque, which attract many summer colonists. Their waters are cool and clear, being fed by mountain springs. Many of the mountains in the county are jeweled with limpid tarns to which the angler is drawn in the summer season. The waters of Washington Lake in the town of New Windsor pass through a filtering process and supply the city of Newburgh with water.



Tri-States Rock, Port Jervis

Throughout the entire county of Orange its natural phenomena are of interest because they are varied. Few counties have such an abundance of good road-making material at hand; there are limestone and sandstone, slate and shale, granite and gravel. Robert Juet, mate on the "Half-Moon," of which Henry Hudson was master, and who recorded for Hudson the daily experiences and observations of the trip up and down the river, wrote in their log-book, as they lay within the shadows of the Highlands, that "the mountains look as if some metal or mineral were in them; for the

trees that grew on them were all blasted, and some of them barren with few or no leaves on them."

The visitors of 1609 were right; the primitive rocks of the Highlands were replete with iron ore differentiated by specific names, such as arsenical iron ore, red oxide of iron, titaniferous iron ore and magnetic oxide of iron. Among the mines that have been opened from the deposits known to exist may be named the Sterling mine discovered in 1780 and opened the following year. The ore from this mine is exceedingly strong and was used considerably for cannon. The mine extends over a surface of some thirty acres; to the east are the Mountain, Crossway and Patterson mines. Then there is the Forest of Dean mine, opened as early as 1761. In the Shawangunk range are veins of lead; beds of lead also have been opened at Edenville and in the towns of Deerpark and Mount Hope, while tin, silver and even gold mines in the Highlands tradition affirms exist.

The geologic formations occurring in the county, according to a report submitted by the State Geologist, and published in 1898, "range in age from the Pre-Cambrian to the upper Devonian." We are informed also that nearly two-thirds of the county is "underlaid by the Hudson River slates," and that "the crystalline rocks of the southeastern portion also cover a considerable area." It would be beyond the scope of this history to go into the various formations in the several sections of the county. The above report gives a list of fourteen formations prevalent in Orange County.

The climate of a county to a considerable degree determines its productions. If near a large body of water, the moisture has an effect upon the nature of the soil and the extent of its cultivation. As we ascend the temperature diminishes, and the more gradual the precipitous incline the slower the diminution of the atmosphere. Heat and moisture then bear a prominent part, not only in the climate of a region, but in the growth or retardation of flowering and vegetable production. Take, for example, Newburgh, which is in forty-one degrees, thirty minutes north latitude, and elevated 150 feet above tide water. Over a series of years the mean temperature has been found to be fifty degrees, ten minutes. Contrast this with Goshen, some twenty odd miles to the southwest, which is situated forty-one degrees, twenty minutes, and elevated 425 feet

above tide water. Observations for eight years show a mean temperature of forty-nine degrees, sixteen minutes. Difference between Newburgh and Goshen, therefore, is fifty-four minutes.

Of course, there would be exceptions in the mountain districts of the Highlands, where sundry coves and ravines are protected by towering peaks, where the atmosphere is penetrable to heat which is retained to a greater extent than in more exposed surfaces. The



(Courtesy of The Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands)

Dans Kammer, Above Newburgh on Hudson

warm volume of water drifting in from the ocean spreads a warm vapor over the river shore; this tends to keep back the frosts of autumn and lessens those of spring, when small fruits frequently are injured, sometimes completely destroyed in the interior of the county, and when winter still reposes upon the acme of the mountain ranges.

Taken generally, the county is famous for its agriculture, its well-kept farms and extensive dairies. Perhaps no county of the

State has achieved a higher reputation for its butter, and the quality of its milk for years has been rated of the highest in the New York market. Formerly, each dairyman, having milked his cows, would let the milk stand before taking it to the depot, some placing the cans in cool springs of water. It used to be shipped by the dairyman directly to the city daily; now he takes it to a creamery, where it is prepared for market.

There are still many old houses in Orange County where one may see a slave's kitchen, with its rough hewn beams overhead, its huge fireplace, and flagged floor, together with a dasher churn and treadwheel operated generally by a dog much to his dislike. Not infrequently the dog would be missing on churning days.

Perhaps dairy farming became extensive throughout Orange County because the soil of the region produces excellent hay, due to the fact that it being a slate country which is thinly covered with drift, little else can be raised. In the northeastern portion, where the ground is stony and hilly, the predominant crop is small fruits, especially grapes.

Perhaps the richest soil in the county is to be found in the swampy tracts; such ground, immensely fertile, is valuable. Onions and celery are the usual crops. There is said to be around forty thousand acres of swamp land in Orange County. The most extensive of these areas is the Drowned Lands in the towns of Warwick, Greenville, Minisink, Wawayanda and Goshen, covering seventeen thousand acres. In the middle quarter of the nineteenth century this entire area was immersed under several feet of water held in by a natural dam on the northern extremity. Cutting through the dam reclaimed the land. Other swamp lands in the county also have been drained. Greycourt meadows, covering five hundred acres, extend, for example, from Craigsville to Chester. So productive was such land that in the session of the Legislature during the winter of 1799 a resolution was passed relative to draining and improving Beaver Dam meadow in the town of New Windsor. At that time it was called the "Wild Meadows."

We find that forty types of soil are mapped in Orange County, and that they conform closely to the characteristics of the rocks from which they are derived by glaciation. Farm lands have risen steadily since the early days. Improved roads and automobiles

have made all parts of the county accessible to markets and to shipping points. This, together with scientific methods of farming, has greatly lightened the burden of the farmer who owns much the greater part of the 533,760 acres of the county.

CHAPTER II

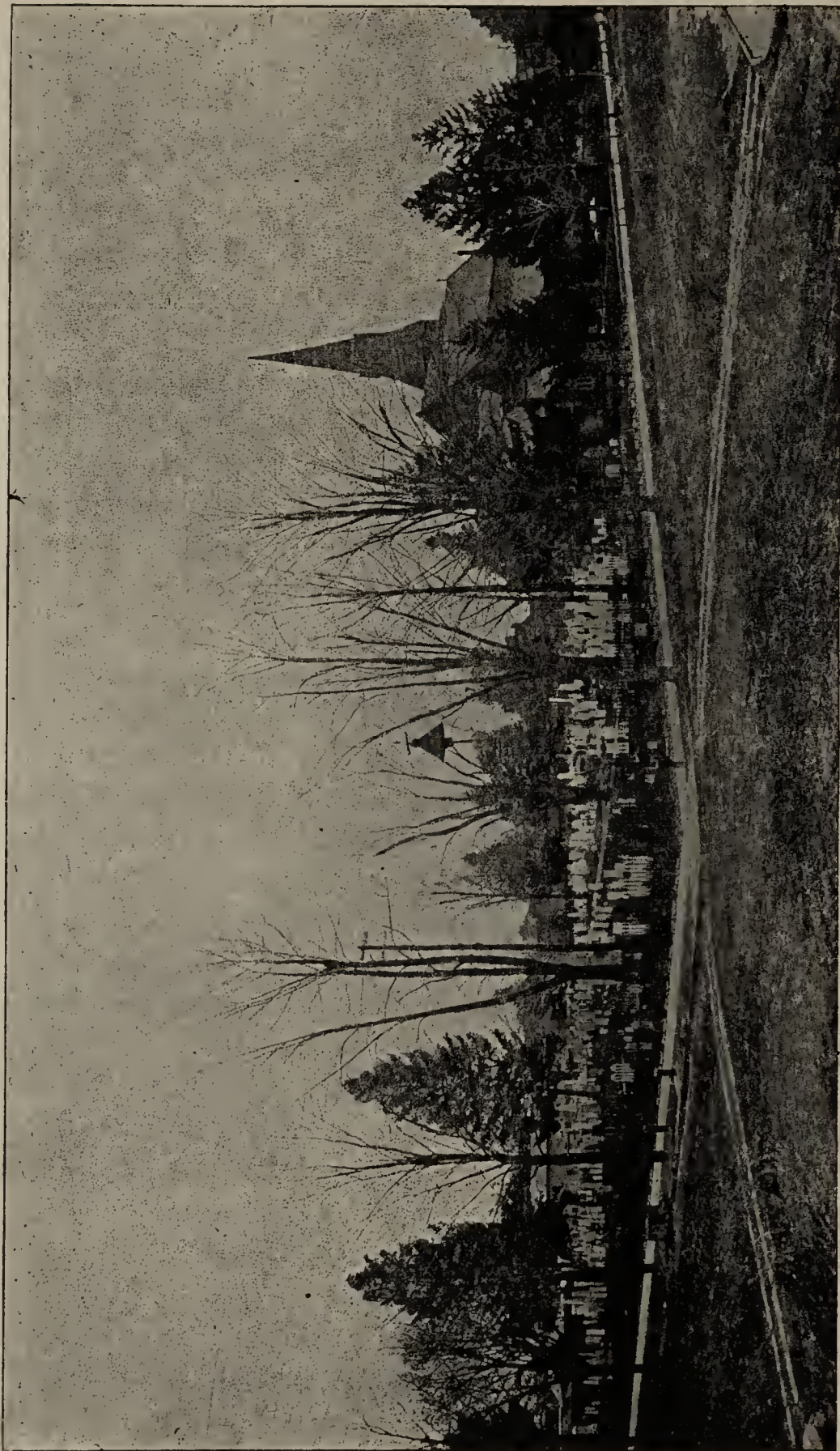
Aboriginal Period

CHAPTER II

Aboriginal Period

Earlier voyagers than Hudson had carried the name of the red man to Europe. It is claimed that Spanish and French navigators sailed up the river of the high hills and came near Albany so early as 1540. Probably the river Indians of 1609 were more surprised to see Hudson and his crew of eighteen to twenty men than Hudson and his men were to see them, with their canoes swarming around the "Half-Moon" and the natives climbing aboard her. From his log-book we learn they brought small skins with them which Hudson bought "for knives and trifles." The natives were inclined to be friendly; he records further that at one place he received on board the "Half-Moon" loving people and old men, from whom he accepted gifts, and to whom he gave brandy. During his sojourn on the river, however, several incidents occurred which caused some of the Indians to grow hostile. In fact, two resented being captured and confined on the "Half-Moon" and when opportunity afforded, escaped, calling out from the rocks on shore in derision at Hudson and his men on the "Half-Moon." When the Englishman under the Dutch flag turned his little craft to sea he probably was not only disappointed by not finding on his third voyage a passage to India "by the East or the West," but regretted the tragic events which had ensued, events which presaged controversies and struggles which, while delayed, eventually would come.

These native Americans came to be known by various names according to the section of the river or territory in which they lived. Dutch navigators coming after Hudson divided the sundry tribes into geographical divisions. Only those living within the confines of the future Orange County need detain us here. From



(Courtesy of The Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands)

Old Town Cemetery, Newburgh

Stony Point, in Old Orange, now Rockland County, to the Dans Kammer, a few miles from Newburgh Bay, they were known as the Waoranecks, later designated as "the Murderer's Creek Indians." Their castle was on the north spur of Schunemunk Mountain, and their place of worship, the Dans Kammer.

This latter place was celebrated as an Indian rendezvous. Situated on a plateau, north of Newburgh Bay, it was here they held their religious rites and war dances. The name is found recorded on many an ancient document. It was referred to by David Pietersz de Vries, in his Journal of April 26, 1640, when he observed a party of riotous savages assembled there who threatened trouble. Later, on his return down the river, de Vries saw many Indians fishing from the rocks off the Dans Kammer. The Dutch called the Indians' religious rites "devil worship."

The Waoranecks, or Murderer's Creek Indians, were one of the tribes of the Lenni-Lenapes or Delawares. Archæologists, through recent research, are satisfied that early Algonquin influence was prevalent throughout the region under consideration. A map drawn in 1656 by Adrian Vanderdonk records the Indians living north and west of the Highlands in Orange County as the Waranawankongs. Tribal units, moreover, were indicated by the totems or emblems worn on their persons, or painted on their huts, such as the turkey, the turtle, the wolf, and so on. We will revert to this again when we mention a treaty entered into by these sub-tribes.

Generally speaking, Indians dwelt along the Wallkill through the central section of the county; along the Neversink and Bashers rivers in the west; beside the Otterkill and Murderer's Creek, and also along the Quassaick in the east. It appears that they were not confined to any one spot during the entire year. In the winter season they sought more sheltered abodes, and possibly more accessible. For the most part they lived near or in close proximity to streams. The best attestation as to the location of their villages may be found by arrowheads, Indian relics and occasionally skeletons unearthed from time to time. According to Indian custom, chiefs were interred apart from other members of the tribe, and placed into their last resting place perpendicularly with their implements of war around them. Often a little child was so placed in

a grave as to be protected in death by an adult in whose lap it has been found, and that quite recently.

In the beginning the Indians and the white settlers of Orange County maintained peaceful contacts, the former allowing the latter to possess their lands after compensating them in some way. Not until the French and Indian War began were hostility and barbarity directed against the people of Orange County.

An old manuscript in the State Library in Albany dilates the ceremonies of the consummation of a treaty witnessed by the inhabitants of Goshen in 1745. Just where this interesting event took place is not known; inasmuch as the weather "still continuing severe," it might have been enacted in the crude courthouse then recently erected. It was on the morning of the third of January, 1745, however, that the little band of Indians to the number of about twelve, all chief men, came marching into the village of Goshen. It seems they were the accepted agents of two tribes who used for totems the signs of the wolf and turkey, respectively. While these individual tribes had long been on friendly terms with the colonists and had used the western part of Orange County as a hunting ground, signs of unrest and of distrust had been observed. This caused consternation on the part of the colonists because the withdrawal of their former allies left the frontiers of both Orange and her neighboring county to the north at the mercy of hostile savages influenced by the French.

This feeling of apprehension was the more impressed upon the inhabitants of the county by a report that the French Indians were engaged in making an extra large number of snowshoes, which suggested that they were preparing for a winter campaign. This led to a delegation under Colonel DeKay being sent to visit the Indians for the purpose of attempting to reestablish friendly intercourse with them and hence induce them to return to their old hunting grounds in Orange County. The reason for the withdrawal originally seemed to be that they feared the people of Orange County because they always were armed. Upon hearing from DeKay that this was necessary in order to protect themselves against the French, and that it meant no hostility toward the Indians, the red men were greatly relieved.

It was in response to this promise that the dozen Indians arrived in Goshen, as we have observed, January 3, 1745. Negotiations and satisfactory results being obtained, closed an incident which consummated a renewal of friendship by the enactment of the ceremony of the so-called Covenant Chain. This consisted of a representative of the colonists being chained to the Indians for a certain length as a binding token of their being again united in the bonds of brotherhood, the only incident on record of such a ceremony being performed on Orange County soil. The belt of wampum given to Colonel DeKay, who in turn was to pass it on to the Governor, was reciprocated by a belt ordered sent to the Indians with assurance of protection.

Land grants had been purchased from the Indians to the south and to the north of what is today Orange County long before the county came to be peopled. The English, succeeding the Dutch in control of government, New Amsterdam became New York and Fort Orange, Albany. Then came the thrifty Huguenots from France, the inexorable Presbyterians from Scotland, and the impoverished Palatines from the Rhine, not to mention various other nationalities in smaller groups.

South of the patent granted to Louis DuBois, a Huguenot pioneer, together with eleven other patentees, which became the foundations of New Paltz, Colonel Patrick MacGregorie, leader of a colony of Presbyterian immigrants from Scotland, upon solicitation of Governor Thomas Dongan, acquired lands to the north and south of Murderer's Creek. He represented besides himself, his brother-in-law, David Toshuck, who subscribed his name "Laird of Minivard," and twenty-five others, their families and numerous servants, who erected cabins and also established a trading post. MacGregorie's cabin was reared on what is known today as Plum Point, its original name being "Couwanham's Hill." On the south side of the creek, tradition says, stood the old trading post. This was the first white settlement on lands comprising the present Orange County.

Unfortunately, MacGregorie and his company did not perfect the title by patent, and MacGregorie did not live to sustain his claim. He had trusted the Governor to protect his interest, and instead Thomas Dongan purchased for himself the identical lands and

left MacGregorie to his own devices. In March, 1691, in the Leisler revolution, MacGregorie was killed, but he left sons, Hugh, John and Patrick, and daughters, Katharine Evans and Jane Lawrence, to continue his claims and this first English colony in Orange County. David Toshuck, MacGregorie's brother-in-law, had also died in the meantime.

To add to the irony of these ill-fated possessions the lands in question were to be again conveyed by patent to Captain John Evans, 1694, under the title of the Lordship and Manor of Fletcherdon. Katharine, daughter of Patrick MacGregorie, and wife of John Evans, had every right to expect better treatment of her family's claims, but Evans, be it said to his disgrace, compelled his mother-in-law to dispose of the dwelling in which she lived for "thirty or thirty-five pounds to the ruin of herself and family." Then Evans granted leases to the original settlers, but retained title. No payment rights were ever issued to the first Scotch Presbyterians, except in the case of the MacGregorie heirs, to whom in a later year, 1720, a patent for the Plum Point farm was granted.

Within the present bounds of Orange County the next earliest settlement was on the so-called Swartwout patent, October 14, 1697. Prior to this date, however, the old Mine Road, an enlargement of an Indian path, was occasionally traveled. Perhaps the earliest settler in that part of the county was one William Tietsoort, a blacksmith, who, by his own testimony was formerly a resident of Schenectady, and after the massacre there, 1689, when he barely escaped with his life, he left friends in the Esopus country, and ultimately came to live in the Minisink country, where the Indians granted him a tract of land. This was in 1698. His lands later were assumed to be included under protest in a patent issued to Matthew Ling. It would seem, therefore, that William Tietsoort was the first white settler on the western border of the county.

At the opening of the century individuals and associations vied with each other in seeking to obtain extensive grants of land. In succession we have in the county the Cheesek-ook Patent, of 1702; the Wawayanda Patent, of 1703, and the Minisink Patent, a still larger tract, of 1704. Being vaguely defined, the boundary lines of the first two for years were under dispute. Not until two years after the close of the American Revolutionary War was the last

gun fired in an endeavor to determine the issue. Notes on the testimony are extant, and strangely the hearing was conducted in Yelverton's barn in Chester, the plaintiff side being represented by Burr and Hamilton, who were legal partners at that period. The point of the contention was to decide what constituted the Highlands, and the notes are of special interest as they give a genealogical record of the number of influential men then living in the county. The views of each witness consisted as to what he had always understood the Highlands to mean. The Wawayanda claim was that the Highlands were the hills bordering on the Hudson from Storm King south to Ramapo.

Under a later Governor, Lord Bellomont, a crusade was founded to reclaim some of these large tracts of land for the Crown; so intense became his campaign that England finally was aroused. He asked the lords of trade to vacate grants formerly allowed to Governor Fletcher, "which are so extravagant that the province can never be peopled." So great was their extent that he likened them to coming not far short of Yorkshire in territory.

The outcome was that the repeal of the Evans Patent came by Act of the Assembly in 1699. This paved the way for small tracts of patents which were issued from 1701 to 1775. The majority of them, however, were issued prior to 1750. Over eighty such tracts were conveyed during the seventy-five years.

That which may be mentioned especially is the German patent issued to the Palatines, December 18, 1719, and which today forms all of the city of Newburgh and lands to the north in the town of Newburgh. These poor, unfortunate people emanated from the region known as the Palatinate on the Rhine in Germany. Driven by adverse circumstances to seek English aid, inspired further by an intrepid leadership under one, the Rev. Joshua de Kocherthal, a Lutheran clergyman, they made their way to England in 1708. The party numbered at first forty-one persons. Gaining the sympathy of Queen Anne, others joined the pilgrimage in London until it had reached fifty-one. They ultimately sailed from England in the "Globe" around the middle of October. A fleet of ships embarked together, Lord Lovelace, the new Governor, being on board the "Kingdale," which became separated from the others, finally landing at Flushing, Long Island, after a passage of "nine

weeks and odd days." Around the eighteenth of December all the ships had arrived in New York; there the Palatines remained during the winter.

In the spring of 1709 the Kocherthal party sailed up the Hudson and settled on ground where, as we have seen, Henry Hudson declared was "a very pleasant place to build a town on." For some unknown reason their lands were not laid out until Augustus Graham, Surveyor-General of the Province of New York, drew his map of Newburgh and the vicinity, April 30, 1713. This map is carefully preserved by The Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands. Six years more were to elapse before the patent itself was issued, December 18, 1719, almost ten years after the Palatines had first landed on the shores of their Hudson River lands. Appreciative, strictly honest and industrious, the Palatines who first settled in Newburgh, set an admirable example of what a colonizing people can endure and surmount; that no recorded misdemeanor or crime was ever charged against them speaks for itself.

When the Palatines settled just beyond the Highlands there were groups of people living in the vicinity on both sides of the river. A friendly intercourse soon sprang up between the groups. The Germans often stood as sponsors at the baptism of English babies so early as July, 1709. The Southerland home (William Southerland was one of the early patentees), which adjoined on the south side of Quassaick Creek that of the Widow Pletel, became for a time the center of religious activities. Meetings and ceremonies frequently took place here. Later, the house of George Lockstead, whom the Widow Pletel had in the meantime married, was the popular rendezvous of such meetings.

That some of the Palatines were quick to avail themselves of brighter prospects only confirms their innate enterprise and well-directed energies. One great complaint on their part was that the ground was too hilly; they had been given in all approximately 2,190 acres. During the course of a few years a number of the original families had left Newburgh and in their places came the English, Scotch and Irish, with a few other scattered nationalities.

In addition to those who took the places of the Palatine settlers the county began to be peopled by the coming of settlers upon lands

of various acreage. In so brief a compass we can do no more than name a few of them. One of the earliest was Henry Wileman, who made a settlement the same year that the Palatines came to Newburgh, 1709, upon his patent of three thousand acres. This was located about a mile below the present village of Walden. The place was known as Wilemantown.

Another early settlement was on the west bank of the Otterkill, being a part of the Wawayanda Patent. This settlement of Christopher Denn in 1712 has a romantic touch. After paying a pre-



(Courtesy of The Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands)

John Moffat's House, Little Britain

liminary visit, Denn sent his adopted daughter, Sarah Wells, a girl sixteen years old, with some Indians as her guides, from Staten Island up the Hudson River to New Windsor, and over through the wilderness to the place of her destination. There they built a wigwam. Concerned over permitting so young a girl to embark on so precarious a journey, Denn soon followed. Sarah Wells was

married to William Bull, an Englishman, who first had lived on another part of the Wawayanda Patent, only a few miles away. They had twelve children. Mrs. Bull at her death in 1796 was 102 years and 15 days; she left descendants totaling 335.

Daniel Cromeline purchased an interest in a part of the Wawayanda Patent and settled upon it in 1716; here he erected the dwelling known as the "Grey Court House." It was about five miles southeast of the house built by Christopher Denn. For years



(Courtesy of The Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands)

Isaac Belknap House, Town of New Windsor

the "Grey Court House" was said to be the largest and the best built house in all that section of the county west of the Hudson River. Here William Bull lived prior to his marriage. It was for a long time kept as a public inn.

It would far exceed the space allotted to even enumerate the settlements of the early seventeen hundreds throughout Orange County. There are some, however, whose dwellings are still stand-

ing which would be germane to record. One of the earliest of them is known in the northern end of the present county as the "Mill House." When the first part of this dwelling was erected is not known definitely; that the property on which it is erected ended at the Dans Kammer, where the dark silhouettes of Indians against the fires were observed, is true, and also that the tract originally comprised 3,600 acres according to a parchment inden-



(Courtesy of The Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands)

Haskell House, New Windsor

ture in possession of the present writer. Back in 1714 Louis Gomez, a Spanish Jew, had obtained this land from Queen Anne, and his blockhouse with walls over two feet thick with two huge open fireplaces facing each other at the extreme east and west ends of the house, made of primæval timber and field stone, was built shortly thereafter. Running past the house and winding obliquely through the woods is the ancient Indian trail leading to the shore

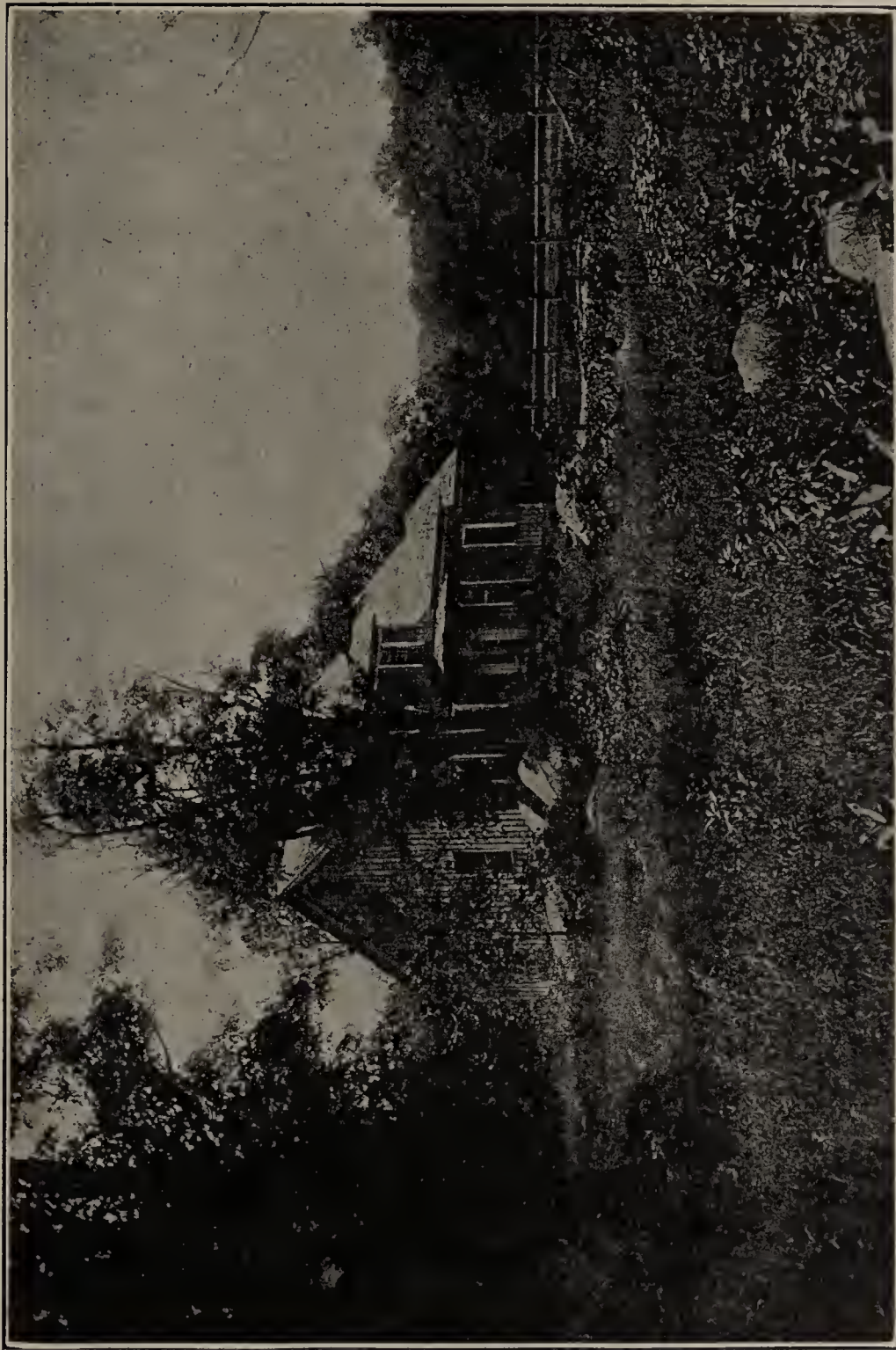
of the river. Up this trail came the red men who sold their pelts to Gomez.

In the Revolutionary days the Old Mill House was owned by the grandson of the Wolfert of whom Washington Irving writes in his narrative "Wolfert's Roost." Wolfert Acker played a prominent part in the war. He was chairman of a "Committee of Safety and Observation," which also consisted of such men as Colonel Jonathan Hasbrouck, Thomas Palmer, Dr. Moses Higby, of whom we will hear more later; Isaac Belknap and others. He built the second story of the Old Mill House of bricks manufactured on his own estate. His house became a meeting place for the Whigs of this section of the county in which it is said a strong feeling in favor of the Mother Country existed. He gave liberally of his time and money to the cause. A ferry between Hampton and Wappingers Falls, now long discontinued, was established by Acker. He was sixty-seven years old when he died, January 17, 1799, and on his monument in the Marlborough burial ground is inscribed "a man of sorrow and acquainted with grief."

A later owner of the Old Mill House was Dard Hunter, a noted designer, who built here a paper mill and having collected many ancient volumes on paper making and studying their content, he ultimately was able to produce paper as fine in texture as that on which the old books were printed. He also established a printing press and printed some exquisitely designed books. His many rare volumes, some of which had belonged to his father's library, occupied the space where once Indian pelts sold to Gomez had hung.

Only a little later in date, but contemporaneous to the coming of Louis Gomez, a few miles to the southwest the log house of John Haskell, an early patentee, stood. Haskell had acquired acres at least at two separate periods, two thousand acres in 1719, and another two thousand acres in 1721, territory which originally included all of Snake Hill near Newburgh and adjacent tracts. The Haskell house is still standing on Windsor Highway, a mile south of the city line of Newburgh. Haskell experimented in various kinds of seed, plants, and livestock, and, with the assistance of Negroes, of whom he had a goodly number, he cultivated his lands and nurtured his stock assiduously. He was one of the commissioners, including Charles Clinton, father of Governor

1194972



(Courtesy of The Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands)
Brewster House, New Windsor

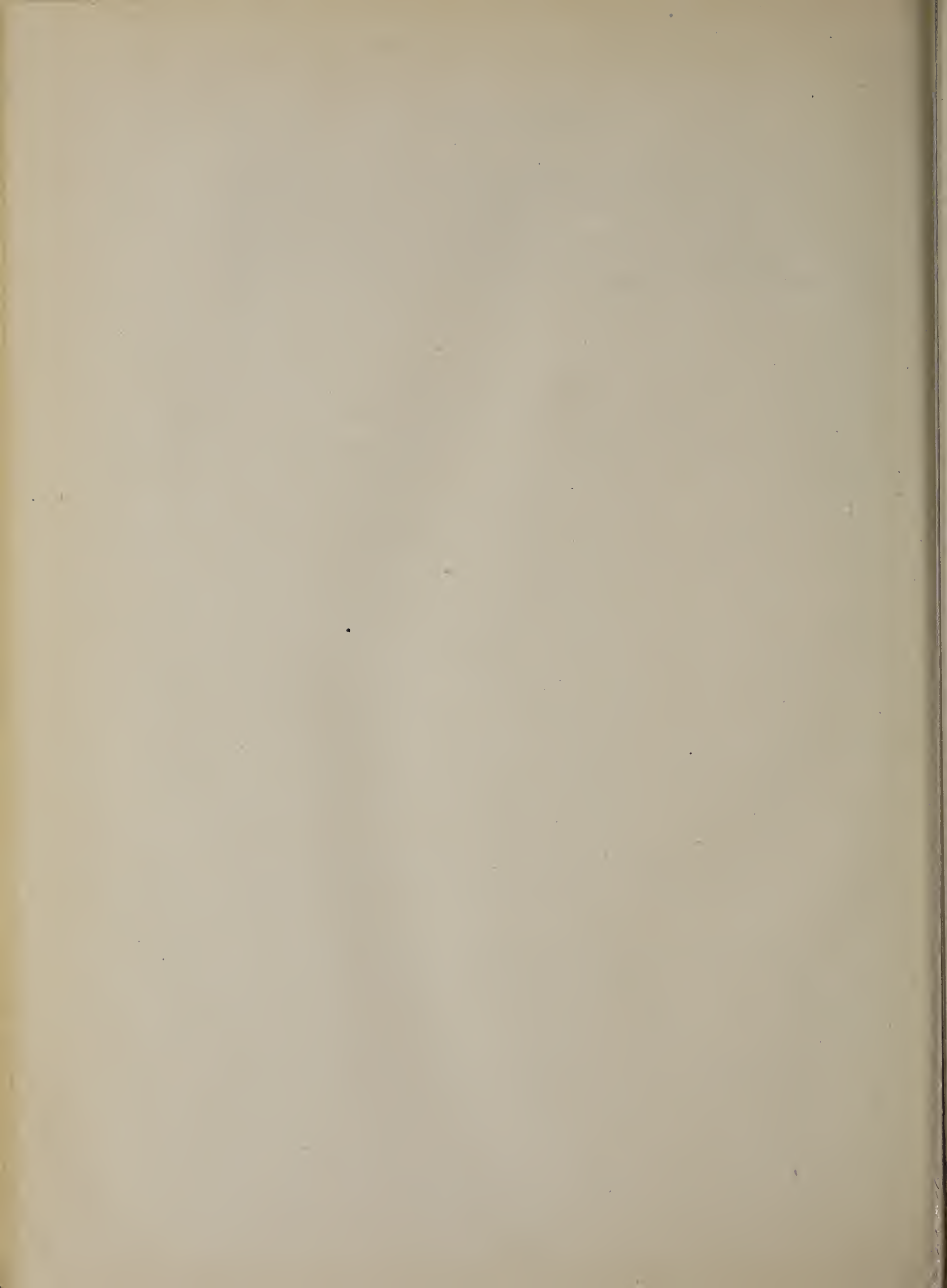
George and General James Clinton, of Revolutionary fame, to mark out the original highway from Shawangunk to the Hudson River at Newburgh. In a description of dwelling houses, 1798, the Haskell house was listed as sixty years old and out of repair, which makes the date of its erection about 1738. Tradition and reliable evidence, however, shows Haskell to have been a local resident before this time, as his first patent dates back, as we have seen, to 1719.

The house is made of square logs horizontally placed up to the second story, from which point the logs are perpendicular, except now and then one is laid on an angle to strengthen the structure. Over these logs which are chinked with lime was placed on the east and west sides, probably at a later period, an external coating similar to stucco. On the north and south ends over the logs are upright boards, fastened with battens. Years ago there was a front porch running nearly the entire width of the dwelling; age and safety required its removal. The old house is linked up with the Revolution in that two army doctors, Campbell and Coventry, occupied it as headquarters, 1781 to 1782.

In the New Windsor neighborhood are to be found still a number of old houses built long before the Revolution, most of which quartered army officers. "Stonefield," erected in 1745 by the Rev. John Little, is located north of the village of Salisbury Mills on the road commencing at Little Britain Church and running southerly to Washingtonville. Long known as Moffat's Academy from the fact that John Moffat, who married Little's daughter, after his retirement as pastor of the Good Will Church, conducted a school in the upper rooms of this house. In an old account book kept by Dr. Moffat is recorded that on February 15, 1779, DeWitt Clinton, later Governor of the State, took up at the Moffat Academy the study of Latin.

In the approximate vicinity of the same township are other stone houses, namely, Isaac Belknap's, 1749; Edmonston's, the headquarters of several Revolutionary officers, 1755; the Welling house, 1765. In the log cabin which the Welling dwelling displaced was born Dr. Thomas Young, who proposed the manner by which to get rid of the unwelcome tea of Boston Harbor. He later was a physician in Philadelphia, where, contracting a malig-

nant fever, he died in June, 1777. Near the Temple Hill Revolutionary encampment grounds stands the Deacon Brewster house, bearing the date of 1768 in its gable, and which during the last eight months of the war quartered Chaplain Joel Barlow, a poet of the Revolution, who later was honored by President Monroe by appointment as minister to France.



CHAPTER III

Civil Government



CHAPTER III

Civil Government

As we already have observed, under the law of November 1, 1683, the Province of New York was divided "into shires and counties." Of the ten original counties, Ulster and Orange were destined to interchange in part their territorial divisions. In the beginning, territory later under the political jurisdiction of the county of Orange was a part of the original county of Ulster. As at first constituted, the county of Ulster embraced, in part, that area south of the present county line from a little below Marlborough to as far as the Moodna (Murderer's Creek), or to the northern extremity of the then Orange County. This political division lasted for over a hundred years, so that it must be borne in mind that events occurring prior to the redivision of county lines, 1798, when a new county, Rockland, was formed out of the lower end of the original Orange County, the history thereof is, in fact, the history of a part of old Ulster. In the year mentioned above, the southern region of Ulster County which was annexed to the county of Orange included the towns of Newburgh, New Windsor, Wallkill, Montgomery and Deerpark.

As organization of towns and precincts began soon after the original counties were formed, and as the earlier ones of the original county of Orange at present lie in the county of Rockland, we will leave these to be considered in the history of the latter county. The settlements on the Wawayanda Patent in the neighborhoods of Goshen, Warwick and Greycourt were organized at the precinct of Goshen around 1714; this precinct was later divided in its eastward part becoming the precinct of New Cornwall. This was in 1764. These two precincts, together with the Haverstraw and Orangetown precincts of the old county of Orange covered the entire territory of the original county.

But here we must consider other precincts, then embracing the county of Ulster, but ultimately included within the present county of Orange, which are to be a part of our present study. The precincts as first organized underwent a change territorially, others were created into new precincts bearing new names. To trace their history and exact areas would take us into a lengthy exposition which is not at all necessary here. Suffice it to say, however, that immediately north of Murderer's Creek there can be said to have been no civil government until the arrival of the Palatines, 1709, when this district became the precinct of the Highlands and attached to New Paltz. Lands to the west and north about this time were included in other precincts; not until 1743 were three distinct precincts established under the names of the Wallkill Precinct, Shawangunk Precinct, and the Highlands Precinct, having all the officers of towns and fulfilling their respective duties.

Singling out the last named because of a contribution which has recently publicly come to light we may say that the precinct of the Highlands continued in existence until 1762, when it was divided into two precincts, namely, New Windsor and Newburgh. The latter included the present towns of Marlborough and Plattekill, then, as now, in Ulster County, as well as the present town and city of Newburgh, later, 1798, embodied in the county of Orange. The subdivision was in effect until 1772, when Marlborough and Plattekill became the precinct of New Marlborough.

An old document still extant and preserved in the Ulster County Clerk's Office, Kingston, gives "an estimate or list of the estates, real and personal, of all the freeholders and inhabitants of the Precinct of Newburgh—1767." There are 257 names in the list, and the assessment and rates are in pounds, shillings and pence.

There are at present twenty townships in the county of Orange. In the early history of the county the territory embracing this region formed parts of former precincts; out of these precincts from the year 1788 down to 1889 we find the formal dates of their organization. The towns of Newburgh and New Windsor, having been separated from the precinct of the Highlands in 1762, were established as townships March 7, 1788. Goshen and Cornwall, both having been formed from the precinct of Goshen, became separate towns on the same date, although Cornwall had been

known as New Cornwall. It was not changed to Cornwall until March 3, 1797. Two other towns, Warwick and Minisink, both of which were formed from the precinct of Goshen, were, likewise, erected as towns March 7, 1788. Still two more towns were created on March 7, 1788, those of Montgomery and Wallkill, both being formed from the precinct of Wallkill. The former, however, was known as the precinct of Hanover, March 24, 1772, changing its name later to the precinct of Montgomery and becoming a town as we already have indicated in 1788.



City Hall, Middletown

Deerpark follows next in point of priority, having been formed from the precinct of Maghaghkemek, later, 1743, included in the precinct of Mamakating, and becoming a town April 5, 1798. Blooming Grove having been taken from the more ancient township of Cornwall, was organized March 23, 1799. Monroe comes next in point of organization under its present name. Formed from Cornwall under the name of Chesecoeks, in 1799, it was

renamed Southfields, 1802, and lastly became Monroe, April 6, 1808. Crawford was formed from the town of Montgomery, March 4, 1823. April 5, 1830, Hamptonburg became a town from territory formerly lying in Goshen, Blooming Grove, New Windsor, Montgomery and Wallkill. Mt. Hope, first known as the town of Calhoun, was created out of the towns of Wallkill and Deerpark, February 15, 1825. Chester, formed from Goshen, Warwick, Blooming Grove, and Monroe was established March 22, 1845; Wawayanda, derived from Minisink, became a town November 27, 1849, and four years later, also from territory formerly a part of Minisink, was formed the town of Greenville. Highlands, taken from Cornwall, was made a town December 3, 1872, and December 19, 1899, the last two towns of the county, Tuxedo and Woodbury, were formed, both once belonging to the town of Monroe. The county has three cities: Newburgh, created April 22, 1865; Middletown, June 29, 1888; and Port Jervis, June 26, 1907.

Originally, in old Orange County, court was held at Orangetown. In 1727 the county was divided into two court districts, when court was held alternately at Orangetown and at Goshen. Orangetown at that time was the shire-town. The present county court displaced the more ancient court of common pleas. The circuit courts created in 1821 succeeded the circuits of the Supreme Court until 1846, when a new Supreme Court was established. Surrogates' courts began jurisdiction in the county so early as 1754. When the new county line was defined, 1798, two separate districts were formed with court being held alternately at Goshen and Newburgh, the former being the shire-town, an arrangement which still is in practice.

Realizing the inconvenience of traveling through the Highlands, a bill was passed on December 16, 1737, to enable the justices of the peace in that part of Orange County lying to the northward of the Highlands, to build a courthouse and gaol for the said county in Goshen. The money raised for this purpose was not to exceed 150 pounds. It is proper to assume that the building was completed the following year, 1738. In 1754 the courthouse building having grown inadequate to its present requirement, an Act was passed, December 7, to raise a sum not exceeding one hundred

pounds to repair and make an addition to the courthouse at Goshen. This building was of stone and wood. In later years the south end wall of the Orange Hotel was the dungeon wall of the first courthouse. It was demolished at the outbreak of the American Revolutionary War and, in 1773, a new stone building took its place at a cost of 1,400 pounds.

This place of justice has been described as a plain structure without belfry. In place of the British crown-stone which was



Middletown Post Office

intended to be placed in the building, that of the date 1773 was worked elaborately in brick on the east wall. According to tradition, it appears that a disagreement arose as to where the stone should be located, when Gabriel Wisner, a justice of the peace, asked that it be given over to him, that he would dispose of it to the satisfaction of all concerned. Holding the stone in the wall he struck it with a hammer until it fell apart into fragments. He lost his life subsequently in the battle of the Minisink.

In this crude courthouse were incarcerated all types of prisoners, political offenders being among the number. Here was confined during the Revolutionary War Joshua Hett Smith, who was brought hither because of his connection in the betrayal of West Point by Benedict Arnold. "The jail was filled with those who professed to be the king's friends," writes Smith; "tories, and those who were prisoners of war; felons, and characters of all colors and descriptions. I was challenged to know if I had any hand in the business of aiding the tory prisoners to effect their escape from the dungeon. These were a number of persons who were taken in arms while going to join the king's troops in Canada; they were residents of western settlements where, the country being thinly inhabited, they had no jails, or at least none that were large and strong enough to contain the number of persons who were captured, and who were therefore brought to this place for greater security. Among them were some of the most daring and hardy people, belonging to Colonel Brant and Butler's corps of whites and Indians. Fifty of these were crowded in a small cell, which had a window grated with strong bars of iron, and a sentinel to watch it. Notwithstanding his vigilance, however, some implements were conveyed to the prisoners, who, in the night, by gentle degrees, picked away the mortar from the heavy foundation walls, and, in the course of one night, made an aperture large enough to admit a man of almost any size to pass through, which they all did and effected their escape. Fortunately a few days after, several persons came to see me, as well on . . . business as from friendship, and they having interest with the deputy sheriff, persuaded him to suffer me to come out of my place of confinement, and sit with them in the open court room." As evening approached Smith asked to be allowed to visit his room for a moment. The request being granted, he continues, "when I came near the door of my prison, I suddenly turned, and from a wink of my servant went down a staircase that was at the side of it, and without delay made to the outer door of the jail, which not being bolted, I went out."

This courthouse in which Smith was confined was later changed by the addition of a third story, with cupola and bell. The jail room was removed to the new floor, and other changes were made. The structure had no basement. When men confined for debt died

within its walls they either were buried under the floor or in the prison yard. One of the more noted cases was that of Major Antill, an Englishman of superior social rank. In each case under the law the body was held until the debt was redeemed. Edward M. Ruttenber, the historian, tells that, in 1875, as men were digging a trench several bodies were found which had been buried in the yard for debt. While the identification of the remains were never known the culprits under the law gained a final release from their doomed confinement through the benevolence of a laborer's pick.

One of the most conspicuous of the county's most dangerous characters was probably Claudius Smith. His family came up from the eastern end of Long Island, Southold, where Claudius was born April 15, 1701. We are told that what education he received in crime was begun at an early age. During the Revolution the inhabitants of Orange and adjacent counties were to live in constant terror of Smith, who was assisted by his three sons and Tory adherents; their commitments of robbery and of plunder were appalling. They even inflicted death upon some of their victims. Their leading cattle out of the county and helping the same to reach the British lines in New York secured for them name of "cowboys." Especially in the Clove, a territory through mountain passes extending from Highland Mills down the Ramapo Valley, Smith and his notorious bandits operated. The inaccessible declivities of the mountains made their criminal errands comparatively easy to effect, while they were assisted in their depredations by friends of the enemy along the way. Periods of incarceration had no effect upon Claudius Smith; no sooner was he released from jail than he would resume his baleful practices. His followers, always cognizant as to the whereabouts of their leader, could be depended upon to aid his escapes, if such were attempted, and in a number of cases they were. One day Claudius and his rescuers were enabled to ride off from the Goshen jail because he had threatened death to the sheriff if he failed to hand over the keys, which he did, knowing too well that the threat would be carried out. Occasionally the spirit would move Smith to take pity upon the poor and unfortunate, but any gift he might bestow would be ill gotten gain so far as he was concerned. Always another had

paid the price. After a life of crime and murder it took an armed force to go to Long Island, whither he had returned, and capture him in his sleep. Back to Orange County he was brought, and in spite of the fact that he had committed murder, he never was tried for that crime, but indicted for burglary, and according to law Claudius Smith was sentenced to be hanged on January 22, 1779.

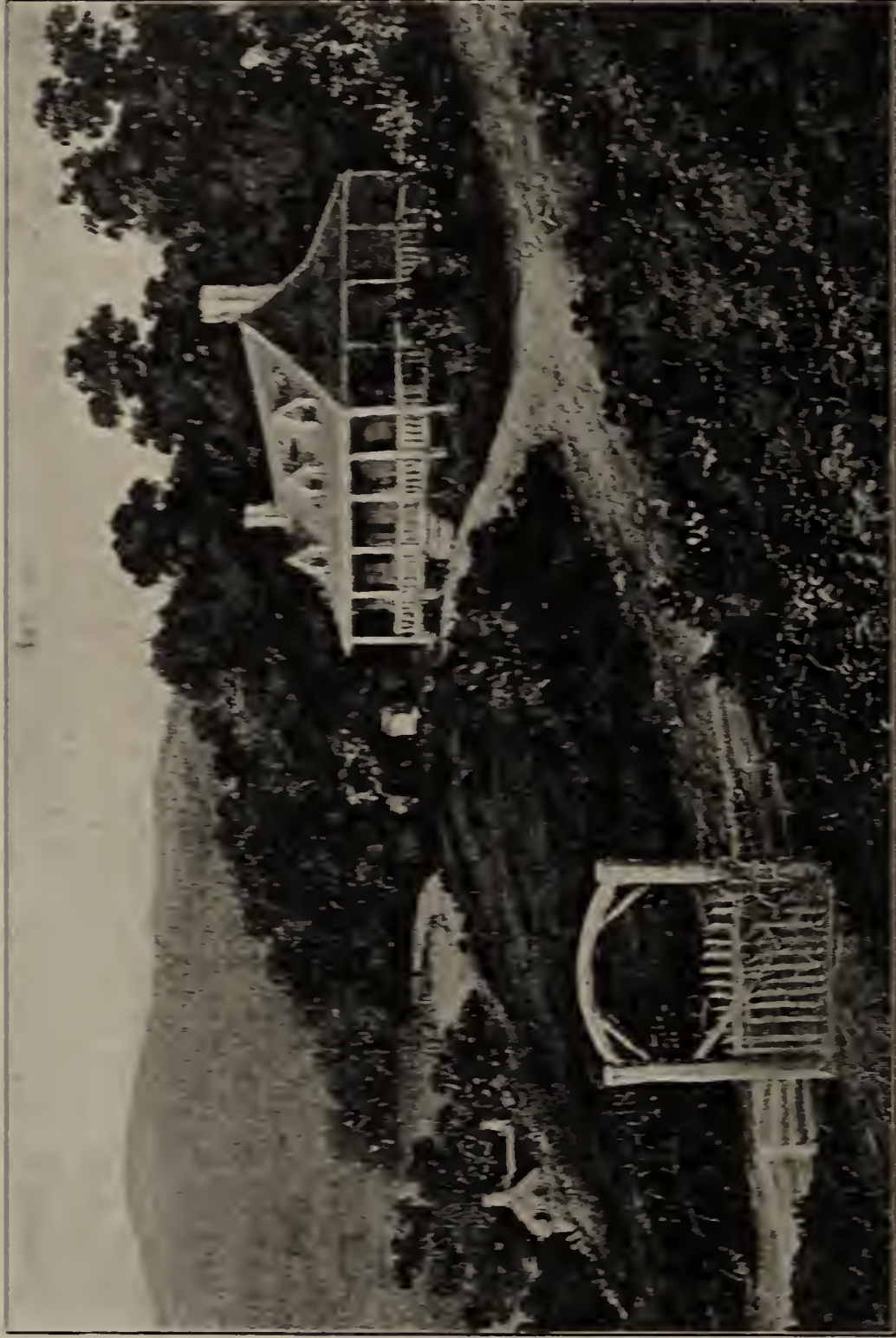
The courthouses now in use at Newburgh and Goshen were erected in 1842, as a result of a compromise on the creation of a new county which was agitated at least three times, the first in the spring of 1824, when an attempt was made to divide the county of Orange. The plan was to form a new county by the name of Jackson from parts of Orange and Ulster. Mr. Wilkin, one of the representatives from Orange County in the Assembly, brought the merits of the question before the Committee of the Whole, and a spirited debate followed. Mr. Wilkin was opposed to the bill, so far as it related to Orange County. He said he believed that a majority of the citizens residing within the proposed new county, with the exception of Newburgh, were opposed to the project. He further contended that if the measure passed "there would be left to the County of Orange, on the north river, but one mile of feasible territory, the remainder being about eight miles, consisting of mountains of the Highlands." . . . "Projects to divide old counties," he continued, "could generally be traced to disappointed ambition and the hopes of office." The next day the debate was continued with six members voicing their views. Mr. Wilkin, who had brought the bill before the Assembly, asserted that there was lobbying going on, and that a libelous pamphlet had been circulated secretly. It was the perfect right of any man to vote for this bill, continued Mr. Wilkin, but when he transferred "his exertions from the House to the lobby, he and his constituents had reason to complain." The vote finally was ordered, and when the presiding officer called for the ayes and noes, the question was decided in the negative by a substantial majority, and Orange County remained intact then and since that day. The second attempt to divide the county occurred in 1832, when "Newburgh" was to be its name, and the third effort was made in 1858, the new county to be called "Highland." The first two attempts were predicated upon the refusal of the western part of the county to

the erection of a courthouse at Newburgh, but this was rendered unnecessary by the building of the two courthouses in 1842.

There was just cause for the Indian tribes of the 1750s to wage frontier warfare against the white man; the latter had been over-zealous in his aggressive dealings with them, had cheated them out of their just dues in land transactions, and had incensed them beyond measure. As a matter of fact, he could expect nothing magnanimous at their hands, and he got nothing. The French, taking advantage of this situation, did not attempt to appease the red man's wrath, but rather to fan it as an advantage against their ancient enemy, the English. These grievances led to an alliance between these early native Americans and the French, and forces were united which in the next quarter of a century were singularly enough to be reversed. In 1755 there was a supreme council of the chiefs of the East and of the West at Allegheny, where wrongs were rehearsed and claims laid bare until it was declared to take the issue into the very heart of the settlement within whose province every warrior chief was commanded to kill and scalp, and burn the homes of, the settlers until the English would be compelled to negotiate a peace satisfactory to the Indians.

This began all too well to be carried out, and while only fragmentary evidence has come down to us, reputable citizens like Colonel Thomas Ellison, of New Windsor, and Colonel Charles Clinton, of Little Britain, have left pictures of this tragic era.

For two years and more the settlers of the frontier were kept in constant fear of the incursions of the Indians. "It is but too well known by the late numerous murders barbarously committed on our borders," writes Colonel Thomas Ellison, "that the County of Ulster and the north end of Orange is become the only frontier part of the province left unguarded and exposed to the cruel incursions of the Indian enemy, and the inhabitants of these parts have been obliged to perform very hard military duty for these two years past, in ranging the woods and guarding the frontiers, these two counties keeping out almost constantly from fifty to one hundred men; sometimes by forced detachments of the militia and at other times by voluntary subscriptions; nay, often two hundred men, which has been an insupportable burden on the poor people . . . and yet the whole of the militia of those parts were ordered



(Courtesy of The Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands)

Ellison House, River Road, New Windsor

to march to Fort Edward; the officers had no orders to leave a detachment to guard the frontiers. So orders were given for the whole to march. But one might as well have torn humans asunder, as to have compelled those of New York cutting the throats of their wives and children; it is to be hoped that if ever there should be like occasion the militia may be drafted from parts not so much exposed." The above is taken from a manuscript of an account of the expedition for the relief of Fort William Henry, under date of November 1, 1757, now among the Ellison papers in Washington's Headquarters Museum, Newburgh.

That the war was not prolonged further was due partly to the erection of blockhouses along the western frontier and to the negotiations instigated by Teedyuscung, the King of the Delawares, which ultimately resulted in the Indians being remunerated for their lands in the Minisink country and an exchange of prisoners effected.

Little that is truly edifying can be said of Colonial politics in the very early days of the county. Changes of government paved the way for slight reforms, only to have conditions revert to former methods of corruption, especially pertaining to the franchise. To dissolve the Colonial Assembly, as frequently was done, in order to order a new election, sometimes proved of little advantage, because while the personnel might have changed, methods of corruption remained the same.

Up to the beginning of the eighteenth century, or just prior to 1700, the freeholders of the county were required to select their representatives in conjunction with those of New York. Instead of visiting that place to record their vote, the sheriff of Orange County carried the returns to the sheriff of New York, who announced the result. In 1699 the county was given representation in the Assembly, and until 1749 the poll was held at Orangetown, now in Rockland County. In 1748 Goshen became the voting place for those whose residence made that town more convenient. Eventually reforms were instituted by the Assembly. The large grants of land in many cases were set aside, the elections were more strictly guarded and laws enacted which were designed to punish those who perpetrated frauds upon the revenue.

In 1702, Governor Bellomont, who effected these reforms, was succeeded by Lord Cornbury, who proved to be the most undesirable of all the governors under the English Crown. Perhaps because of the extremes to which the Governor went, better days in New York, succeeded Cornbury, the Assembly began the the inequalities of government, and when Lord Lovelace, who befriended the Palatine Colony of Newburgh during their early days in New York, succeeded Cornbury, the Assembly began the struggle which ultimately ended in complete severance from the Mother Country. In all the contest which was prolonged until America finally was free of the yoke of British tyranny, the Representatives of Orange County were always found in the front rank of independent thought, consistent endeavor and aggressive action.

A historian has said that "there is no period of our history so little understood by the average American as those interesting years between the discovery of America and the War of the Revolution." It would have been much more interesting if our Colonial ancestors had left us more records of home life, and less of early and sometimes hard laws, as the hanging of Quakers and the burning of witches.

But occasionally we catch glimpses of Colonial ways, and find they do not differ very much from the present. For example, we speak of the coquette of the old days, and today use the word flapper. We read the following in 1771: "O, what cost are some females at to procure a husband—eyebrows pulled with little pincers, eyes disguised, cheeks put in a vermillion tincture, and all to serve as snares to catch some lover."

Having caught the lover, a Colonial wedding was held, generally in the home of the bride, and the bridal journey was usually to the new home of the happy couple. At such a wedding over 138 years ago it appears that the bride's gift from her parents was a fine horse. After the wedding the bride and groom were seated on the horse and rode to their future home. Often we read such a journey was made in company with the bridesmaids on horseback, with the horse bedecked with flowers. The first Sunday after the wedding the bride was often permitted to choose the text for the sermon, for then she appeared for the first time in company with

her husband. It is said that the Bible was zealously scanned to discover a text either concerning a good husband or one in which the groom's name was mentioned. For more than a century anterior to the Revolutionary War no divorce is said to have been granted in the Colony of New York.



CHAPTER IV

The Revolutionary Period

CHAPTER IV

The Revolutionary Period

After the enactment of the non-importation resolution of 1774 the die was cast so far as the ultimate position of the Colonies in regard to the Mother Country was concerned. Then there was no turning back. With these resolutions came the call for the organization in every city, town and precinct of a "committee of safety and observation." The response in the district now included in the county of Orange, which then embraced the southern part of Ulster, as we have noted, left little to be desired, as the sentiment against the ministry of the Crown was strong, in spite of the fact that the Lieutenant-Governor of the Province, Dr. Cadwallader Colden, resided in one of the precincts of the county, together with other influences of a governmental nature.

About this time a pamphlet, "Free Thoughts and the Resolves of Congress," appeared. This enabled the people to familiarize themselves with the issues involved, and in a number of the precincts, such as the precincts of Shawangunk, Hanover, Wallkill, New Windsor and Newburgh, the pamphlet was burned publicly. Soon thereafter meetings were called and committees of "safety and observation" appointed. On the seventh of April, 1775, a convention was held at New Paltz for the object of selecting delegates to a provincial convention to be held in the city of New York on the twentieth of the same month. The delegates chosen to represent the county with full power "to declare the sense of this county relative to the grievances under which his Majesty's American subjects labor" were Charles DeWitt, George Clinton, and Levi Pawling.

A sequel soon followed in the form of a pledge brought up by the committee of New York which obligated the signers to observe and maintain all rules and regulations of both the Continental and

Provincial Congresses. This pledge was sent to all the precincts and counties in the Province; its significance was two-fold: first, it put each and every man on record for or against the British ministry; secondly, it served to form practically a revolutionary government.

Ultimately, the local committees in the various precincts of the county were invested with power which embraced the appointment of assessors and collectors. The county committee, therefore, acted "as supervisors according to the police of the city, county, town or precinct" in which they had been selected. These, with the assessors and collectors were ordered "to assess, raise and collect the quotas to be raised to carry on the revolutionary government." They, likewise, were given the power to arrest persons unfriendly to the cause of the colonies; in short, dictatorial powers presently reposed in the local committee, they assuming the last resort of authority during the recess of the Provincial Convention, which remained the supreme head of the revolutionary movement until 1777, when the first republican Constitution of the State went into effect with the election of a Governor, Lieutenant-Governor and other State officers.

The names of the signers to the pledge of association have come down to the present day through precincts that later were differently constituted; and, therefore, certain names that appear in specific precincts were later recorded in other precincts. The following, however, will give the reader an idea of approximately how many in each precinct signed the pledge, and how many refused to sign it. The number who signed in the precinct of Newburgh, for example, was 174; those not signing, fifty-four. Of these fourteen later came before the committee, as Edward M. Ruttenber records, "and made affidavits of their intention to abide by the measures of the Continental Congress and pay their quota of all expenses, a pledge which some of them subsequently reconsidered."

In the precinct of New Windsor we find 146 persons who subscribed their names to the pledge; there may have been others, and no list appears of those who refused to sign. No names are returned from the precincts of Hanover and Wallkill, although each appointed a "committee of safety and correspondence." The

precinct of Mamakating came forward with 131 names, being all of the freeholders and inhabitants of the precinct. The precinct of Goshen, then comprising the Minisink and Blooming Grove districts, records 510 names who signed, forty-two exempts, and twenty persons who refused to sign. Cornwall precinct did not submit a complete list, but in all at different times 530 names were recorded, with thirty-two who refused to sign. Thus the county as then constituted records 1,533 persons who signed the pledge as against 106 who refused to sign and some of these later, as we have seen, reconsidered their action.

The "committees of safety and observation" almost immediately set to work in the performance of their respective duties, apprehending those who not only refused to take the oath of allegiance, but who attempted to assist those who adhered to the King. The organization of military companies, known as the militia, was another duty which fell to the "committees of safety and observation." There also was formed a regiment of minute men, as well as three companies, in all 201 men, of rangers, these to act "as scouting parties to range the woods," to guard the inhabitants from Indian attacks, and to perform any other necessary service. The militia bore a very important part during the entire war and were ever ready to respond to an alarm for service either by day or by night.

Wherever the soldiers of the Continental Line were billeted, naturally hardships and sacrifices were imposed upon the inhabitants of the immediate vicinity. Even some of the homes of the community where the soldiers were quartered were pressed into service. James Donnelly, whose recollections were prepared for Edward M. Ruttenber's history of the town of Newburgh, published in 1859, says:

"During the war . . . soldiers were quartered on us nearly all the time. When they came, the sergeant would open the door and tell you that you must take in the soldiers, while the soldiers stood dripping in the snow or rain, anxiously waiting for shelter. My father gave up the whole house to them; and when the out-kitchen and house were full, I have known him to be at the barn until 10

o'clock at night making places for them to sleep. They were compelled to lie on the floor to sleep, and I thought no more of walking over them than I now do of walking on a carpet. The soldiers were generally militia men called out on alarms. Sometimes they remained a long time, but generally only a night or so. My father always tried to make them comfortable; he gave them potatoes, apples and cider. They never would steal from him, but would go to the fences of the neighbors and take rails and burn them; but they were regarded as privileged to take such things."

At an early stage of the War of the American Revolution it was conceded by both contestants that no valley was of more intrinsic importance by virtue of its strategic position than the valley of the Hudson; to control the navigation of this river, therefore, became the special aim of the American commander-in-chief. "It is the only passage," wrote General Washington, "by which the enemy from New York or any part of our coast can ever hope to coöperate with an army from Canada; that the possession of it is indispensably essential to preserve the communication between the eastern, middle and southern states; and further, that upon its security, in a great measure, depend our chief supplies of flour for the subsistence of such forces, as we have occasion for, in the course of the war, either in the eastern or northern departments or in the country lying high up on the west side of it."

To maintain the supremacy of this waterway the Colony of New York concentrated its attention on fortifying certain positions along the river. The British, too, were laying plans to ascend the river at the first opportunity. Only in comparatively recent years have we learned that Sir Henry Clinton had no sooner succeeded General Howe in command at New York than he began to collect data of the river in the vicinity of the Highlands. He issued orders for freehand drawings, including various sketches of the topography of this region. Maps were carefully prepared and in the information sought he endeavored to ascertain the political affiliation of the inhabitants from those whose intelligence on the subject would be most trustworthy. Little seems to have escaped

his researches, and these original manuscripts are today in possession of the William L. Clements' Library at the University of Michigan.

The first obstructions at Fort Washington proved inadequate, and the British slipped past them and ascended the river to within six miles of Fort Montgomery. Here the water was eighty feet



(Courtesy of Dudley Diemer)

Ettrick House, at Mouth of Quassaick Creek, Newburgh, Where Kidnapping of General Washington Was Planned

deep, so it was determined not to adopt the same type of obstruction between here and Anthony's Nose, as had been constructed at the lower fort.

It was completed in the early part of November, 1777, but it appears to have separated twice, after holding only a few hours. That winter it was repaired under the superintendency of Captain Thomas Machin, the engineer, who was ordered to alter and fix the

Great Chain as it was called. The work was now transferred to New Windsor, where the chevaux-de-frise for the Plum Point to Pollopel's Island obstruction was in progress. It took 141 days to reconstruct the chain, and not until April 20 was it ready to be placed into the river. There it remained with no further damages occurring for nearly six months, when the British severed it in October, 1777.

If the garrisons at the "Twin Forts" in the Highlands had been better fortified, and reinforcements had come to aid the militia in its defense of the forts, the enemy might not, if they had met defeat, have attempted to break through the chain and ascend the river. As the militia from various Hudson River precincts were preparing to defend Forts Montgomery and Clinton, Governor George Clinton, too, having prorogued the Legislature at Kingston, hastened there by water. General James Clinton, his brother, a more experienced soldier, had been for weeks at the lower garrison, Fort Clinton, endeavoring to strengthen the posts by arousing the authorities as to their weakness. In spite of his efforts, however, General Israel Putnam, in command of the Highlands, had augmented, by a considerable number of reinforcements, General Gates' army at the north.

The British, under the personal command of Sir Henry Clinton, demanded immediate surrender. This Governor Clinton refused to do, absolutely. The battle began about two o'clock in the afternoon of October 6 and continued until darkness covered the scene; the fighting was desperate. The American forces, numbering from five to six hundred, faced a force of at least three thousand, before whom they finally made a scattered retreat, leaving behind over three hundred killed, wounded or prisoners. The forts were destroyed and a few days thereafter the British had no difficulty in severing the chain in their ascent of the river to Kingston, which the enemy reduced to ashes on the sixteenth.

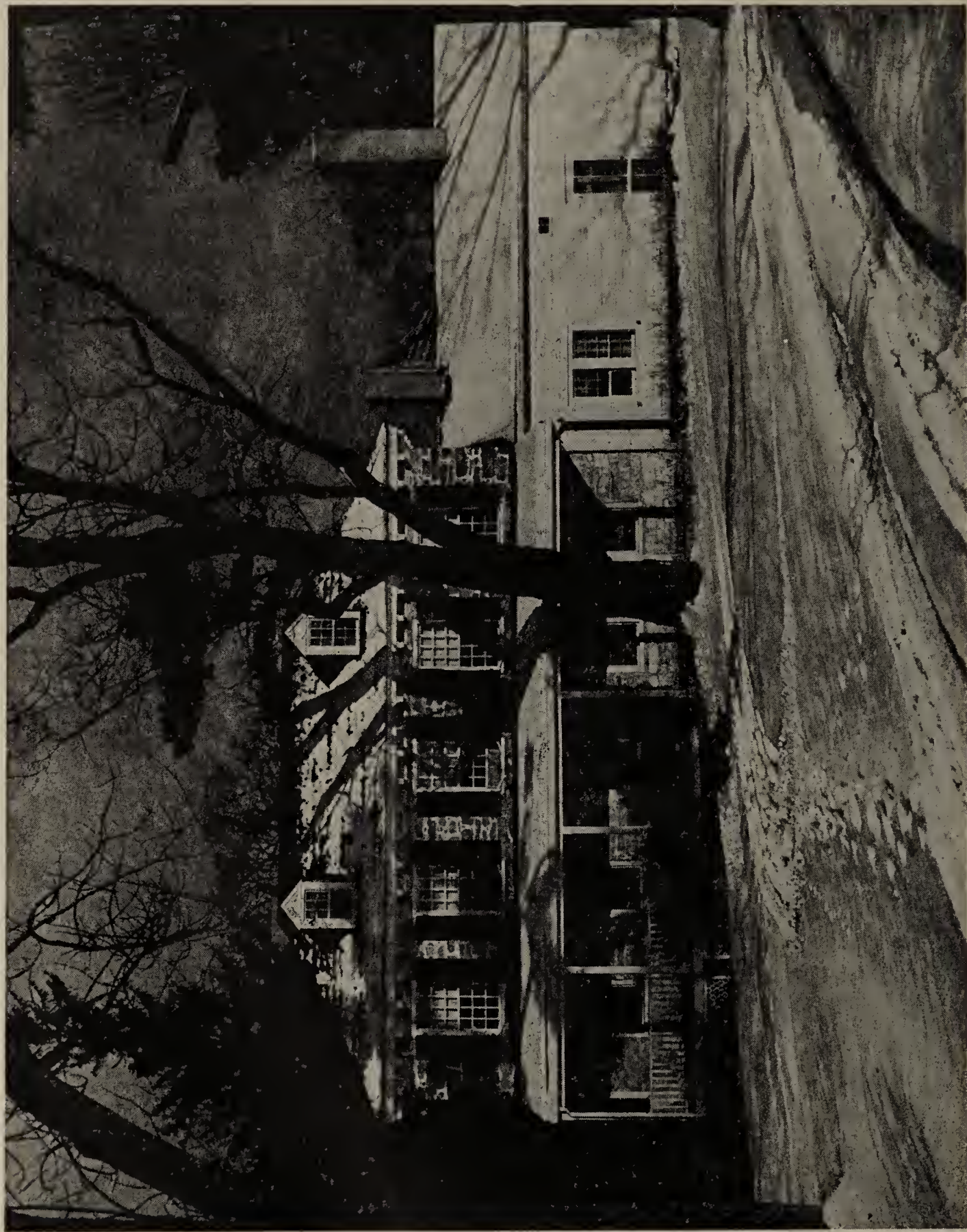
The capture of Burgoyne's army at Saratoga changed the enemy's plans of operation, and returning to New York the British made no further attempt to gain possession of the river. The following year, 1778, the West Point and Constitution Island chain was constructed, the iron surpassing in strength that used at Fort Montgomery. What fortune the British would have experienced

in overcoming the West Point chain is problematical. It was not floated down the river to the Point from the forge in New Windsor until the first of May, 1778. The county, however, furnished the iron, it coming from the Sterlington Iron Works, from the "Long Mine" west of Tuxedo, and from the Forest of Dean Mine near Fort Montgomery. A specimen of this Hudson River obstruction may be examined at the museum at Washington's Headquarters at Newburgh.

Added to the obstruction in the way of chains were other means and devices designed to prevent the enemy's ascent of the river; among these were firerafts, which, joined to old sloops filled with combustibles, were to prey upon the British ships. It is said that they were dreaded by the English far more than either the shore batteries or the obstructions of the chain, boom, or chevaux-de-frise. Still another line of defense was a system of beacon signals which served by night to warn the militia of the approach of the enemy. Butter Hill (Storm King) gave the signal for the Highlands section and upon its first faint glimmer, the Beacons would respond by similar pyres.

The beginnings of the American Revolution gave the people of Orange County living to the west of the Hudson River less immediate concern than the inhabitants bordering on the river. Not that they were less in concert with the principles at stake, but they had less to fear from attacks, the result being that when the theater of war came closer to the Hudson Valley certain families, if they did not remove their valuables into the interior of the county, moved there themselves until the immediate danger was over. There is in Newburgh today a slipper-foot drop-leaf table with a romantic history. No less personages than Sir William Johnson and Chief Hendrick of the Mohawks are said to have dined at this table when visiting its owner, Roger Magrath, in his New York City home. Through descent it found its way to Newburgh and when the British came up the river on their way to Kingston in October, 1777, the table with other articles was hidden for safety in the woods to the west of the King's Highway.

With no further attempts to sail up the river on the part of the British, warfare so far as the county was concerned was shifted into what were earlier known as the back settlements. In the



(Courtesy The Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands)

Knox's Headquarters to the South of Newburgh

Colonial period this section of the county had more or less been disturbed by Indian raids. In the fall of 1763 we find Charles Clinton, of New Windsor, writing to his son James, then at Fort Pitt, that the people were alarmed by reports of the approach of Indians attacking the frontiers. At this time the Esopus regiment had parties out to range and guard the inhabitants of the more remote sections.

By the summer of 1779, with the withdrawal of Count Pulaski and his expert horsemen from Pennpack to South Carolina, the Minisink Valley was left without adequate protection. So long as the Count and his horsemen were in the valley the people felt perfectly secure. His men were unique marksmen, trained like their kinsmen of medieval times. One of their tests of horsemanship was casting into the air beyond them a javelin and catching it without reducing their speed.

Joseph Brant (Thayendanegea), the Mohawk war chief, taking advantage of the unprotected situation of this region of the county and adjacent territory, together with a cohort of his Tory allies, intensified their campaign of pillage and murder, which culminated in the battle of the Minisink. The first sign of the descent of Brant into the valley was when smoke began to rise from the scattered settlement; later, it was discovered that over twenty buildings were destroyed—barns, mills, and a church, not to mention numerous cabins, as well as larger dwellings.

Some of the women and children had escaped to the forts; others, hopelessly were wounded; still others had been captured and were taken by Brant. A few of the intended victims of the Mohawk chief's raid reached Goshen and carried the news to Colonel Benjamin Tusten, who at once ordered the militia under his command to meet the following day at the storehouse of Major Decker. In the meantime the news of the raid had spread to Warwick and other nearby communities. Under Colonel John Hathorn, the forces, 149 strong, or rather weak, were augmented. As senior officer he took command, and soon the militia were on their way to follow up the vanishing Brant and his savage warriors.

At the Half-way Brook (now Barryville) the number of Indian fires dismissed any doubt as to the superiority of the enemy's strength. After another council some were opposed to continuing

the pursuit because of insufficient numbers. The more rash among them, however, overruled this questionable expediency, and under the tension of the flourishing sword of Major Decker, who shouted, "Let the brave men follow me. The cowards may stay behind," there now was no turning back.

Brant, however, was able to bring into play his astute stratagem; passing up a ravine beside a dry brook he brought up his forces in Hathorn's rear. This cut off a contingent force upon which Hathorn was relying. It was ten o'clock in the morning when the siege began. Before a shot was fired, however, Brant appeared in plain sight of the Americans, and told them that his forces were superior to theirs; that if they would surrender he would protect them. The suggestion was answered by a militia man's ball which passed through Brant's belt. The intrepid soldier withdrew within his own lines; no further quarter was given. The fighting was intense, the odds being greatly in favor of the Indians, which the result later showed.

Forty-three years after the battle of the Minisink the citizens of Goshen began a long neglected duty, that of assembling the bones of those patriots and heroes who died in the service of their country, and which had lain upon the ground for these many years sheltered only by débris and underbrush. What remained of the forty-four killed were brought tenderly to Goshen and laid beneath a monument dedicated to their memory on July 22, 1822, before a concourse of some fifteen thousand people. One of the orators of the occasion was the venerable John Hathorn, who had led the militia on that memorable day in 1779.

As the war continued it is a mistake to think that funds were not solicited to further prosecute the contest against the Mother Country. For example, on May 20, 1780, a letter was sent to Patrick Barber, Esq., and Dr. David Galatian, of Hanover precinct, Orange County, asking for aid in meeting the financial obligations of the war. Because the appeal corresponds to the liberty loans of the First World War and to the war bonds of the present global struggle, we give it here as it was signed by the President of the State Senate, Pierre Van Cortlandt, and the Speaker of the New York Assembly, Evert Bancker:

"GENⁿ.

"We have rec^d authentic Intelligence that a considerable Land & Naval Force is dayly expected from France, and Congress have made a requisition upon the several States for moneys to be paid immediately in order to put our army in a Condition effectually to Co-operate with our allies. The Exigence will not admit of the slow operation of a Tax or the Formality of a Law for a loan, and the Taxes as they from time to time come into the Treasury are Anticipated to discharge past contracts. We have therefore had recourse to the patriotism of Individuals and for that purpose have opened Subscriptions of which you have one Inclosed.

"This Subscription we must entreat you to promote & offer it to every person in Hanover precinct whom you may suppose to have ability and Inclination to Subscribe. By the Terms of the Subscription you will observe that the money is to be paid within six months or a Year, at the Option of the respective Lenders with Interest at six percent per annum, and Secured against a further depreciation.

"We are authorized to give the fullest assurance, that the Legislature will before they adjourn make effectual provision for the punctual discharge of this debt and also provide that if any of the Subscribers shall become purchasers of the forfeited Lands they may have Credit upon such purchases for the sums subscribed with the Interest due thereon.

"We must request you to use your Influence with the Subscribers to pay the money upon or shortly after Subscribing in which case you will receive the money and pass your Receipts untill Subscription Rolls can be returned, when you will be furnished with proper Treasury notes in order to Cancell your Receipts, and within fourteen days from this date a messenger will wait upon you with an order from the Treasurer for the Subscription Rolls and the moneys you may have collected.

"It is Intended that no Subscription shall be taken for a less sum than four hundred dollars. You will be allowed your expenses. Congress in their Letter communicating this Important Intelligence declare 'That the Sums they require is necessary to put our army in motion and observe that this armament, from France Generously calculated either to produce a diversion in our favor, or to forward the Operation of our army by being directed to the same objects, may either by our exertions be made the means of delivering our Country in the Consequent Campaign from the Ravages of War or being rendered Ineffectual through our Supineness, serve only to sully the reputation of our arms, to defeat the benevolent Intention of our Great Ally, and to disgrace our Confederacy in the Eyes of all Europe.'

"In short if ever there was a period in the war which called for Virtue and Spirit, it is the present. You doubtless have the same Conviction and therefore we flatter ourselves with your utmost & Immediate Exertions.

"By order of the Senate,

PIERRE VANCORTLANDT

"By order of the Assembly

"EVERT BANCKER

"May 20, 1780

"Speaker."

The period following the surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown, and especially during the last eight months of the War of the American Revolution, is one of unique significance, and one also which has not been portrayed sufficiently by American historians. In so succinct a narrative it is impossible to delineate it here, except to point out two or three high spots of General Washington's life while he was a citizen of Newburgh for a longer time than he resided at any other army headquarters during the entire war.

At the old Hasbrouck House in Newburgh he created the Military Order of the Purple Heart, with which after ordering a careful investigation he honored three Connecticut sergeants, Elijah Churchill, William Brown and Daniel Bissell, in recognition of exceptional military exploits. Here also he received the famous

so-called Crown letter from Colonel Lewis Nicola, whom General Washington rebuked for having even entertained such views as he expressed in the nature of preferring a monarchy to a republican form of government. Nicola sent a second communication to the commander-in-chief apologizing for having written so freely and advising the general that the thoughts expressed were his own in every particular.

In Newburgh, also, General Washington penned his famous public letter to the governors of the several states, a paper, while



(Courtesy of The Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands)

Washington Headquarters, Newburgh

designed as a last official communication to the heads of the respective states, in reality contained in suggestion and scope the kernel of his mature judgment in respect to the Nation about to be developed out of the welter of war. Around four cardinal points he elaborated his views which later served as the basis of the architectural structure of the future republic. Perhaps no document of



The Famous DeWitt Map

the period better demonstrated Washington's fitness for the task which was destined to devolve upon him, that of leading the infant Nation in its first steps on the road to nationality.

Beginning with "an indissoluble union of the states under one federal head," he passes to "a sacred regard to public justice," "the adoption of a proper peace establishment," and to "a pacific and friendly disposition among the people of the states, which will induce them to forget their local prejudices and policies; to make mutual concessions, and to sacrifice individual advantages to the interests of the community." "These are the pillars," he continues, "on which the glorious fabric of our independence and national character must be supported. Liberty is the basis; and whoever would dare to sap the foundations, to overthrow the structure, will merit the bitterest execution and the severest punishment which can be inflicted by his injured country."

Although held in abeyance so far as the development of the issue was concerned, the division of party lines as later expanded in this country had its inception while the army was still encamped in the town of New Windsor, three or four miles to the southwest of Newburgh on the Hudson. It grew out of a condition prevalent at this time between the views of the army and of Congress, and evoked marked dissension and animated discussion among the officers and creditors of the Continental army.

The story of the famous meeting at the Temple in New Windsor, Washington's masterful anti-military dictatorship speech, which quelled a rising dissatisfaction in the army over the pay question, then uppermost in the public mind, is to be treated in another part of this history. It is not usually revealed, however, that among the leaders who instigated the first call for the Temple meeting, which General Washington postponed four days, was especially Major John Armstrong, who wrote the so-called Newburgh or New Windsor addresses, and endeavored further to incite disruption and to have the army and interested parties reverse their positions as recorded at the Temple on March 15, 1783. He even journeyed to Philadelphia, the seat of government, and spent some time there endeavoring to reopen the issue, but in the end failed. In letters to General Gates, still with the army in New Windsor.

with whom Armstrong kept in touch, we have abundant proof of his efforts along this line.

The two diametrically opposite trends of political thought which emerged into clear lines at the cabinet table of Washington, with Hamilton taking one side, Jefferson the other, started when the army was about to disband with no concerted plan by Congress to do justice to the public creditors and to make provision to pay



(Courtesy of The Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands)

Revolutionary Army Camp Ground, New Windsor

the debt the country owed the soldiers who had heretofore been exceedingly patient, notwithstanding their dire necessities. One group stood for the establishment of a general tax, creating a revenue to be subject to disposal by Congress. The other view or party considered this revenue as dangerous to liberty. Those holding this view contended that the states alone, not Congress, should have the exclusive authority to levy taxes or duties.

While this division of opinion was in progress the time came for the disbandment of the American Army on Temple Hill, near Newburgh. Fears arose lest the troops go unpaid, hence the spirit of unrest, and the Armstrong letters which followed in quick succession. Temple Hill, in Orange County, therefore, shares with Philadelphia as one of the contending centers of current political expression; and in that day partisan feeling ran high, so high, indeed, that a faction would have used the army to enforce its will.

CHAPTER V

Transportation

CHAPTER V

Transportation

The rivers and waterways naturally were the first means of transportation, but inhabitants of the interior of the county, however early their influx, soon discovered Indian trails through the unbroken forests and along the valleys and over the hills. "It is admirable to see," wrote Roger Williams in 1642-43, "what paths their naked hardened feet have made in the wilderness in most stony and rocky places."

With the exception of "The Old Mine Road" running from below the Delaware in Pennsylvania to Kingston, then called Esopus, an approximate distance of one hundred miles, constructed probably by a company of miners from Holland when the Dutch controlled New York, the earliest roads in the county were evolved out of extremely crooked and narrow Indian trails. These could be seen from the banks of the Hudson and the Delaware; naturally, they ran between the Indian villages at first.

With the coming of the white man to the county the turns and curves gradually were taken out of the old trails and later roads, and this process has been going on to the present day whenever new highways and by-passes are to be constructed. At the outset the county seemed to avail itself more of its abundance of fine material out of which to build roads than it does at present. The repair and upkeep of the old roads throughout the county were provided by an assessment levied on each property owner to work the roads nearest his land so many days per year, which usually was done either by employing his own team, or getting the work done by outside help. Each farmer having a personal interest in the maintenance of good roads, willingly, as a rule, complied with such required duties.

To catch a glimpse of the several directions of early roads we must bear in mind and visualize the extent of territory over which they traversed, and the particular situation of the county. The first on its northeastern border was the important route from Kingston to New Paltz, then the nearest settled region between the Highlands and Kingston; from the Huguenot settlement of New Paltz the road ran southeasterly to the Palatine parish of Quassaick. This road was known as the "King's Highway," or public road. In Newburgh it later was called Liberty Street, but the town records mention it as "The Main Road," "The Albany Road," etc. North of Newburgh the road branched off in an extension to Marlborough, running to the mill and dock of Wolvert Acker at Hampton, where a ferry connected the west side of the Hudson with Wappinger's Falls in Dutchess County. On its way from Newburgh it passed in the vicinity of the Dans Kammer, where one of the Palatine immigrants, Melchior Gulchs, or Gilles, as the name also was spelled, secured a patent. Thus this farthest north settler among the German Protestants had road communication with his kindred faith at the Quassaick.

The old Goshen Road intersecting the King's Highway after reaching Goshen ran west to the Pennpack settlements on the Delaware, where it joined the Old Mine Road, to which we have already alluded. There was another King's Highway, or Public Road, from Shawangunk running through Montgomery or Wards Bridge, thence through Florida and Warwick into New Jersey. A fifth road ran from New Windsor through Little Britain over to the Wallkill, connecting there with the Shawangunk Road. **A branch of this road ran from Wallkill to Newburgh.** Nearly all of the early roads in the eastern end of the county converged at New Windsor, owing to her location, which gave her at first commercial supremacy. Newburgh, being to the north, could look for her trade only from routes to the north and northwest, except from the road which ran from the Hudson at Newburgh through Coldenham to Montgomery, an enterprise of the Coldens of Coldenham.

Precisely when each of these old roads was opened would be at this date impossible to determine; probably the settlement of their respective regions brought them into existence. It is perfectly correct to assume they did not exist prior to a demand for them.

Whatever may have been their relation to the original Indian trails or however they may have diverged from these more ancient paths, the old roads were replete with historic interest. The feet of patriots trod them from the days of the French and Indian War to the Revolution. Some of them led into deep gorges beside the purring murmur of mountain streams threading their way to larger bodies of water; others wound over high elevations difficult



(Courtesy of The Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands)

Colden House, Montgomery

of ascent, as when the militia of Warwick and vicinity encountered Brant and his Tory allies at the battle of the Minisink.

If the old roads of Orange County could speak they indeed would have many a thrilling tale to tell. To add to their interest, persons now renowned in history caught glimpses of their scenic beauty, their rugged routes, their umbrageous paths, and when travelers could go no farther on a day's journey they would put up at the first convenient inn along the route.

Till recently the manner of General Washington's arrival at Newburgh, April 1, 1782, has not been known. It appears that the General and Lady Washington came to Newburgh by way of Ridgewood, New Jersey. At the general's request an escort of fifty men acted as his personal guard. They joined his party, Lady Washington riding in a coach as was her custom, where the new road from Ridgewood formed a junction with the Clove Road. Captain Trotter and his company started for this rendezvous on the night of March 28, so General Washington's arrival presents a more colorful picture than we hitherto have had of his entrance into Newburgh.

At the turn of the nineteenth century much road construction was undertaken. In March, 1801, for example, the Cohecton Turnpike Road Company was organized with a capital of \$126,000 for the purpose of opening up a commercial route from the Hudson to the Delaware River. This enterprise was of great importance in stimulating trade which extended far into the interior of the county. Thus, for the first time, direct communication from the southern tier of counties to New York by way of the Delaware was obtained.

This turnpike, and others which followed, witnessed many an adventure and romance, for squires and ladies traveled over their thoroughfares. At certain intervals were what were termed stations by some; inns, by others, which extended their hospitality, where warmth, good cheer and piquant anecdotes vied with wholesome food. Along this artery of trade might have been seen droves of cattle bound for the New York market, driven thither by stalwart drivers.

In the same year that the Newburgh-Cohecton Turnpike Company was organized, the New Windsor & Blooming Grove Turnpike Company was incorporated, with a capital of \$75,000 and twelve directors. Three years later the stockholders sent a petition and bill to the Legislature, "stating their grievances and praying an alteration of said act." The grievance, in particular, related to the making of roads round the toll gates with the intention, as the stockholders assumed, of "defrauding" the company. A road, it seems, was worked round the "gate to correspond with the creek road, so that the greater part of the teams go round the gate and

follow said road without a possibility of detecting them, as the roads join each other out of sight of the gate house." In the said petition other grievances were stated, such as "breaking mile-stones, digging up the road, tearing up the bridges, etc." Robert R. Burnet, then member of the Assembly from Orange County, was the representative to whom John Nicoll stated the above facts.

In the days of which we are writing toll gates were numerous throughout Orange County. At this late day there is no means of



Elting Cuddeback House, Port Jervis

calculating the amount of tolls received in any single year, nor for any particular month, unless such statement has been preserved. Fortunately, such a statement is in existence, being the receipt of tolls of Gate 4 of N and E Plank Road, ending for the month of November, 1851. Such a document today is of interest. For November 1, 1851, there were fourteen two-horse teams which paid toll, thirty-three one-horse wagons and one horse and rider. The day's receipts were \$2.64. The following day the revenue was

only fifty-seven cents. Between \$2.50 to a trifle over \$3.00 a day was the average amount collected daily in tolls for the month of November, 1851. Occasionally, it exceeded \$4.00. The highest for any single day in the month was on the twenty-fifth, when horse teams paid toll to the amount of \$4.90. That day thirty-eight two-horse teams were recorded and thirty single horse wagons. Horse and rider seemed to be few and far between. During the entire month only twelve are recorded. Perhaps the individuals crossed lots or fields belonging to neighbors, as they were said to have done on occasion, or perhaps they pursued the road around the toll gate, such as we have read of in the complaint above. The total for the entire month, however, amounted to 477 two-horse teams and 624 single-horse vehicles. Total receipts were \$71.40.

To return to the county's turnpikes. In point of date, one, however, preceded the Newburgh and Cochection Turnpike of 1801; that of the Orange Turnpike, 1800. Six years later permission was granted by the Legislature to extend the southern part of this turnpike to the New Jersey line, and further to construct a new road from the northern part of said turnpike to the intersection of the Warwick Road near the village of Chester, the entire construction remaining under the name of the Orange Turnpike.

The Newburgh & Chenango Turnpike Road Company was incorporated in 1805, with an authorized stock to the amount of \$126,000. This road especially interested those who had been given military tracts as a reward for services rendered in the American Revolutionary Army. Some sold their lands for nominal sums which were bought up by men better able financially to retain and develop such enterprises. These tracts were divided into lots which were numbered. The following facts were taken from a contemporary account book in the year 1793. The amount of land sought ran from fifty acres to five hundred acres. One man wanted to secure the S. W. quarter, or 150 acres of lot No. 96. He was willing to go as high as twelve shillings per acre, and no more. Another man was willing to sell his fifty-acre lot for \$50 cash and give a refusal of it for six weeks. Thus a turnpike to open up these lands was of particular interest to people involved.

In 1809 came the Minisink and Montgomery Turnpike Road, and many others followed throughout the next score of years, the

list being completed with the Otisville Turnpike Company, chartered February 19, 1828. To go into the history of each one would extend our narrative far beyond our present limits.

Later, in the late forties and early fifties, came what were known as the North and the South Plank roads out of Newburgh. Their names were derived from the situation to the town. The word "Plank" was used because the roads were planked by green logs. The expense of maintenance was met by toll gates erected at certain distances apart; and we already have seen the amount taken in at one of these toll gates in a single month. Many remember to this day the several taverns located along the routes of these county roads. For example, "The Swamp Tavern" was on the South Plank Road; "Mud Tavern" was on the North Plank Road. In 1853 two other plank roads were constructed, namely, the Middletown and Bloomingburg Plank Road and the Middletown and Unionville Plank Road, each with a capital stock of \$30,000.

Overland stagecoaches were among the first means of transportation. Perhaps the first stage line on the west side of the Hudson running through Orange County was conducted by Anthony Dobbin and James Tustin, of Goshen. They were granted, in 1797, an exclusive right to run stages between Goshen and New York. When a later stagecoach line was established along the west side of the Hudson River, the proprietors could not charge more than "5 cents for every mile. The fare from Hoboken to Albany was \$8.00," stops being made in Goshen, Wards Bridge (Montgomery), Kingston, Catskill and Coxsackie. No further development in service west of the river was made until 1814, when a new line of four-horse stages was organized to run tri-weekly. This is when Newburgh was included in the route. Another well-known route to the west from the river branched off at Newburgh and ran by the way of Monticello to the Delaware River, then on through to Binghamton and Owego. This was one of the earliest means of bringing prosperity to the eastern section of the county, for it not only provided a route hitherto unopened, but an outlet for herds, grain and other commodities of the upper Delaware and Susquehanna valleys.

After the stage line between New York and Goshen was established, 1797, a stage began running between Newburgh and Goshen

by way of Montgomery. Tuesday and Friday were stage days, and according to an advertisement: "All persons wishing a passage to or from said places, must apply either to Edward Howell of Newburgh, Widow Smith of Montgomery, or to Coe Gale of Goshen." In the same newspaper the public was informed that a stage owned by Shibboleth Bogardus would run from the landing of Fishkill to Fishkill town. This for the first time opened up a complete communication from Goshen to "the stage line which ran from New York to Albany, and elsewhere." It appears that fourteen pounds weight of baggage was exempt from stage fare. All above was in proportion to the weight of a passenger at 140.

As little is known of "Stage Coach Days" as of any of our history, probably because for some reason one took them as a matter of course, the same as we take our modern travel today; so we find few descriptions of them. From old newspapers, however, we get their routes, and the schedule of their rates. In the 1820s stages from Newburgh to Canandaigua made three trips a week. It took three days to make the journey in summer and four days in winter. So limited were the accommodations that people were advised to get their tickets in advance.

Occasionally, one comes across a vivid description of an experience encountered in this type of travel. Once, out of Little Falls, the driver of a stagecoach came to a hill by the bank of a river. It appears that General Winfield Scott was one of the passengers, and as the coach began to descend the hill the driver noticed a sharp turn in the road near the bottom of the hill, a wagon slowly winding its way up diagonally. A disastrous collision seemed inevitable, so the driver quickly guided the team over the precipice and into the river, from which the horses and passengers were transported safely to the bank of the stream. The driver received from the passengers a handsome present for his quick thoughtfulness and equally quick courage. The stages sometimes were gaily painted, and this seemed to react in gay traveling moods.

The big event in the early 1850s was the construction of the Erie Railroad, followed gradually by its various links, which eventually intersected and bisected the entire county. The first attempt to connect the county of Orange with the coal mines of Pennsylvania was suggested in 1829, when the Legislature created

by Act "a body corporate and politic by the name of the Hudson and Delaware Railroad Company," designed to construct a single or double railroad from Newburgh through the county to the Delaware River. Commissioners even were appointed to open subscriptions, but three years having elapsed with no effort to build the said road, the Act of the Legislature became void.

No further effort along this line was made until September, 1835, when a body of citizens met in Newburgh for the purpose of proposing that a union take place between the Hudson & Delaware road with that of the New York & Erie. During the financial depression of 1837 work was suspended on both the Erie and the Delaware, after some grading already had been done the previous year. Owing to a division of sentiment and proffers on the part of local interests, the details of which need not detain us, the main line of the Erie to Binghamton was opened in December, 1848. The Newburgh branch to Chester was completed in the following year. So-called paper railroads at this time were prevalent. A road would be advocated, stock in many instances raised, then through lack of initiative, abandoned. Although surveys had been made years before the Civil War, the O. & W. Railroad was not undertaken until 1865; ground was not broken until the fall of 1869; the laying of track began in 1870, and the last spike was driven in the summer of 1873. Thus within two score of years the old methods of travel had been completely superseded by a more rapid transit.

In any history of Orange County, however restricted in scope, a word must be said with regard to the Delaware & Hudson Canal, which touched the county on the north at Cuddebackville and ran through the town of Deerpark to Port Jervis. It was incorporated in 1823, begun in 1825, and opened in 1828. It passed through numerous vicissitudes, because first of all the cost of the canal had been underestimated; secondly, the demand for coal did not come up to expectation, and what was transported was at first of poor quality. Stock which had cost \$100 sunk to from \$60 to \$70 and even at that was a drug on the market. What made it worse, no dividends were paid. Even the legislatures were besought

to put the company out of business. But with changed management the Delaware & Hudson Canal Company eventually paid off its debt and its original good name was restored. The bed of the old canal can still be seen in the town of Deerpark at the present day. Dwelling houses were furnished to the tenders of the various locks. Benjamin W. Eaton, once a member of the famous Commander-in-Chief's Life Guard of the Revolutionary War, was stationed at Lock 53.



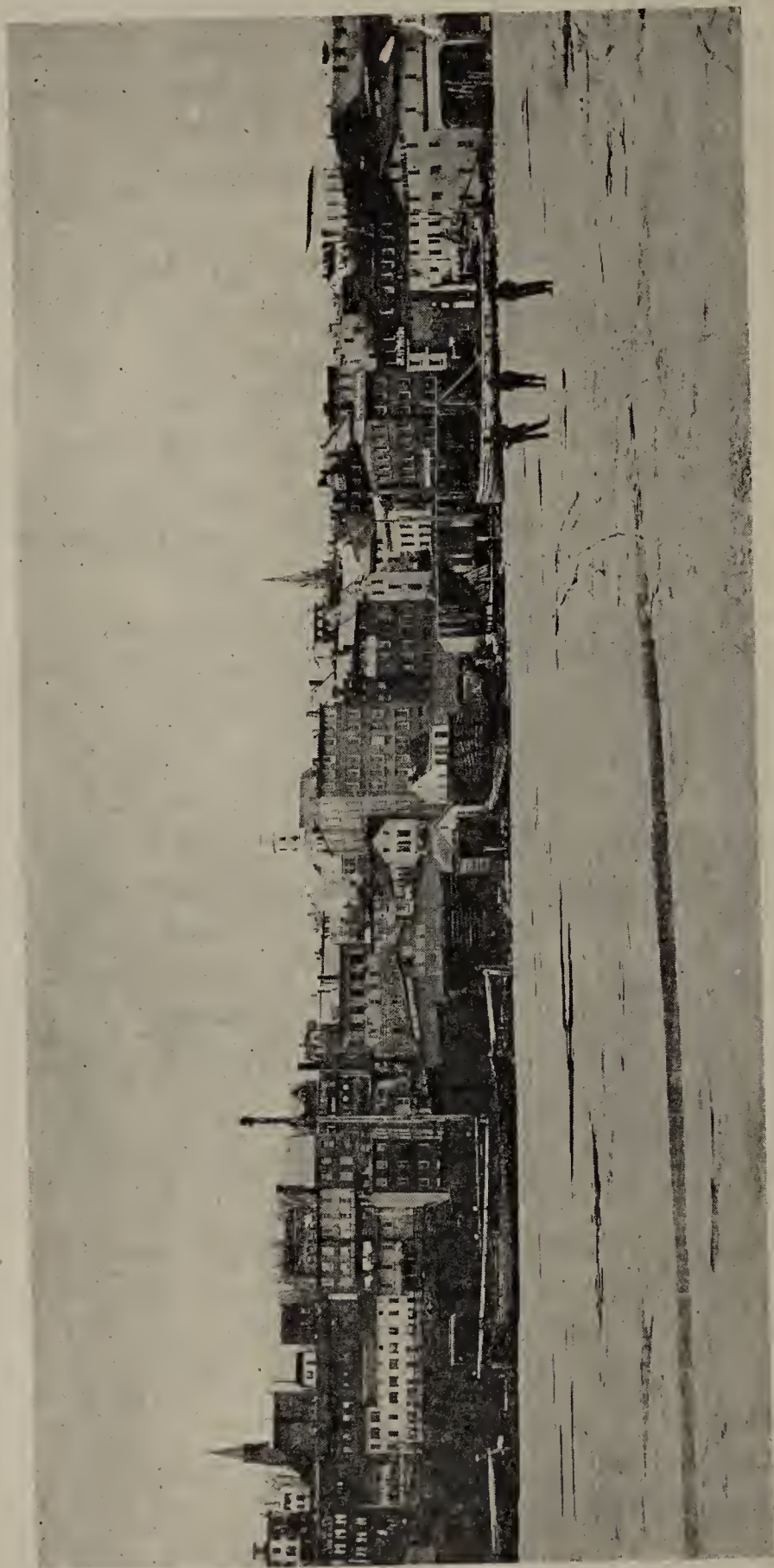
Original Cuddeback Home, Godeffroy

Sloops plied between New York and Newburgh for some time anterior to the Revolutionary War. So early as 1767 such a commercial route had been started. During the war, and especially after the British held New York, they naturally were discontinued. On occasion sloops were used to convey troops, as when soldiers were carried to Albany to reënforce General Horatio Gates. Sloops continued to be the only means of transportation by water until about 1830, when steamboats were introduced.

Subject to wind and tide, their schedule was uncertain. In a contemporary notebook in possession of the author we find the actual time it took for two trips from Albany to New York and return in the year 1793. The first boat was called Jacob Cuyler's sloop. It left Albany on Saturday, August 3, and that day only two and one-half miles were made. The following day the sloop was only eight miles from Albany. On the fifth it reached Hudson, the sixth Poughkeepsie, the seventh Haverstraw, and on the eighth arrived at New York, taking six days for the trip. The return trip was made in Captain Leaman's sloop. Leaving New York at twelve o'clock August 10, that day got as far as Stony Point. On the eleventh it had reached Esopus; the following day Kinderhook, and on Tuesday the thirteenth, at one o'clock in the afternoon, got to Albany, the trip taking less than four full days.

Old newspaper files occasionally mention the loss of some sloop, as for example, that of the "Neptune," which while on her way from New York to Newburgh, a short distance below Pollopel's Island, was upset, filled rapidly and sunk. The "Neptune" is said to have had on board from fifty to fifty-five passengers, a majority of whom were drowned. Seventeen persons were rescued by one or two oyster boats which chanced to be nearby, while other river craft came to the assistance of the sinking vessel. The high winds and filling of the boat caused so high a toll of life. The tragic accident occurred in the latter part of November, 1825, which, owing to the time of year, intensified the distress of the passengers.

Five months before this fatal disaster, according to the "Political Index" of June 7, 1825, a meeting of sloop owners was held to take under advisement the placing of a steamboat on the Newburgh line. Selah Reeve was chairman and David Crawford secretary of the meeting. After considerable discussion it was "Resolved, that a committee, consisting of James Wiltsie, John P. De Wint, Uriah Lockwood, John Wiltsie, Christopher Reeve and David Crawford, be authorized to make necessary inquiry and obtain all the information in their power relative to the building of a good and sufficient steamboat or boats, for the purpose of conveying freight or passengers from this village (Newburgh) and landings adjoining."



Newburgh Waterfront, 1867

The committee may have reported, but no immediate action was taken. In fact, the project was not again considered until the winter of 1829-30, when Christopher Reeve purchased the steamer "Baltimore," which was placed on the Newburgh line in the spring of 1830. The wharf from which the steamer departed was that of the Messrs. Reeve & D. Crawford & Company. The "Baltimore" is said to have been a popular river craft, and painters traced her picture on many signboards.

This initiative step marked the beginning of steamboat transportation locally; other vessels soon followed, the "Legislature," "Providence" and "Highlander" among the number. At this time boats departed from Newburgh to New York on Tuesdays, Wednesdays, Thursdays, Fridays and Saturdays. In the summer of 1846 the "Thomas Powell" was placed on the morning line, making the trip in two hours and forty minutes running time.

Since the day of the "Thomas Powell" steamboat travel touching the borders of Orange County has been so extensive that to do justice to the subject would require far more space than we can give in so succinct a study as is presented here. One boat, however, must be mentioned; first, because of her long and popular history; secondly, because she always was considered to be in a sense personally identified with Newburgh in view of her name. We refer to the "Mary Powell," named in honor of the wife of Thomas Powell, a prominent citizen of Newburgh.

Her history may be traced briefly as follows: The "Mary Powell" was built and launched from Michael Allison's shipyard in Hoboken the morning of July 30, 1861. An account of the launching declared that her proportions were similar to the "Baldwin," in her day the "fleetest keel on the river"; only the "Mary Powell" had twenty per cent. more power. For some sufficient reason the "Mary Powell" did not make her first trip up the river until October, 1861; after a number of runs that fall she was not regularly put into service until the spring of 1862.

From that time on the "Mary Powell" was known as the Queen of the Hudson; for years she plied between Kingston and New York, and it was to the former place, or rather Rondout Creek, to which she repaired to be junked, for what remained of her could be seen at the lower end of the creek, near the West Shore tracks.

The "Powell's" old bell may be seen at Indian Point, and in some of the stables at the Point a number of her plate glass windows with mahogany sash have been installed, the only case, we believe, where horses look out through plate glass windows. The old whistle of the "Powell" is used on the steamer "Robert Fulton," while some of her timbers have been converted into cabins. There are people living who remember the time when the "Mary Powell" was caught in a gale in Cornwall Bay and lost her smokestack, and of how she successfully reached her port otherwise unharmed.

Boating on the Hudson off the shores of Orange County has long ago lost its popularity for some unknown reason. But pleasure yachting used to be a fascinating pastime. In the days of the Warner sisters, one of whom wrote "The Wide, Wide World," from their home on Constitution Island, opposite West Point, the river was alive with various kinds of sailing and steam craft. An early description in the year 1835 gives us this picture:

"It was no easy matter to wind our way among the small-craft and sloops, beating and tacking under what is nautically termed a 'cracking breeze.' I counted more than sixty of these trim river craft between West Point and Newburgh, in a distance of eight miles. The passing of the steamboats is an amusing sight and the landing always creates a sensation among the natives and visitors."

CHAPTER VI

From the Revolution to the Civil War

CHAPTER VI

From the Revolution to the Civil War

The Revolutionary War made great inroads upon the resources of the people of the country. After eight years of warfare it was not easy for the average soldier who had known only army life for so long to adapt himself to peacetime activities. Many did not know which way to turn, and some did not attempt to seek their former homes, but remained, after receiving their furlough papers, which ultimately amounted to a discharge, in the neighborhood of the camp, either in Newburgh or New Windsor, married, and began life anew. Baron Steuben, whose headquarters during the last months of the war was situated a little north of Fishkill Landing, in the Verplanck House, and who witnessed the departure of many a soldier, is credited with having been very kind and generous to them. In the street one day the Baron discovered Colonel John Cochrane, one of the late hospital doctors, lamenting over his lack of finances. Endeavoring to comfort him by averring that better times would come, Cochrane said: "For myself, I can stand it; but my wife and daughters are in the garret of that wretched tavern, and I have nowhere to carry them, nor even money to remove them." The Baron, touched, hastened to the family of Dr. Cochrane, and poured the entire contents of his purse upon the table, and left before they were able to protest or thank him. As he walked toward the wharf a wounded negro soldier came up to the Baron, and bitterly complained that he did not have the means to carry him to New York. General Steuben borrowed a dollar, handed it to the soldier, and saw him aboard the sloop.

The people were nearly as impoverished as the ex-soldiers. The money they had was almost worthless, and while many possessed lands, they had not the means for their profitable cultivation. Al-

together it was a discouraging outlook, so much so, indeed, that in 1785 a memorial for relief took the form of a petition to the Legislature: "By reason of the necessary supplies which we have afforded for the support of the late war," it declared, "as likewise from the depreciation of paper currency, and the unavoidable losses incident to the said war, added to the large quantity of personal service, which rendered it impossible for us to cultivate our farms as usual, we are become so impoverished that we are unable



(Courtesy of Dudley Diemer)

The Verplanck House, North of Fishkill Landing, Baron Steuben's Headquarters

to pay our just debts, and, through the scarcity of specie, we are unable upon the credit of our lands to hire money for the purpose aforesaid; the frequent and many law suits in justice's and other courts, the enormous costs that accrue on small debts, issuing executions, taking effects and selling the same for not near the value, oppresses and reduces many poor families to the want of the necessities of life, that nothing remains to us in prospect but unavoidable ruin, unless we are relieved by the wisdom of the legislature."

This petition, signed by sixty-eight persons, was similar to numerous formal prayers of like tenor from other sections, which resulted in an Act passed April 18, 1786, entitled "An Act for emitting the sum of two hundred thousand Pounds in Bills of Credit." Those receiving them were aided by a mortgage being placed on their real estate, which not only saved them from bankruptcy, but enabled them to resume long-suspended business operations.

Gradually, each separate community in the county began to expand, some naturally more rapidly than others, because of more favorable conditions. For example, before the war, New Windsor, owing to the commercial activities of the Ellisons, absorbed the entire business interests of the district, but the war time and later circumstances began to favor Newburgh as having greater advantages. So the latter grew at the expense of the former, and ultimately included a city. The population of the two towns can be contrasted by the census of 1782: Newburgh, 1,487; New Windsor, 1,132. In 1875 the population of Newburgh, city and town, was 20,860, as compared in that year of 2,455 for New Windsor.

Owing to the confiscation of the property in New York by the Crown of those refugees who were compelled to remove from the city when the British occupied it in 1776, many who had sought Orange County for a home remained after the war was over. This tended to augment the population of the county, and these people were more contented, perhaps, when they found out that under the terms of the treaty restoration of lands was not possible.

The history of the county in its respective towns and villages, while locally important to each community, cannot be regarded as of historical significance, except as its life helped to delineate a picture of the period. Since 1777, however, when the State Constitution was adopted, politics and electioneering never failed at their appointed season to be of paramount concern to the citizens generally. As communication was carried on largely through letters, and as many of these have been preserved, interesting sidelights may be observed. As is yet the case, many men looked to the leader or leaders of their district to advise them politically. As early as April, 1783, a voter, Arthur Parks, living at Wards Bridge, and

evidently an Anti-Federalist in sentiment, wrote to Dr. Charles Clinton, brother of the Governor, as follows:

"Yesterday Colonel Johannes Jansen called on me to know what we intended to do about electioneering; he had received several letters from the upper end of the County requesting him to inform them whom they should vote for among us. The supervisors are to meet at Ann DuBois' (New Paltz) next Friday and it is thought advisable to let our Supervisor know what some of our leading men judge most likely to promote the public good. It is proposed to have a meeting at Wards Bridge (Montgomery) tomorrow in the afternoon. I sent a few lines to Colonel Nicholson this morning. I hope you will attend and bring such of your neighbors with you as you think proper. As the election is for Governor, Lt. Governor, Senators and Assemblymen, we ought to do our duty."

The writer had the day before received letters from several men in Kingston. This throws light on the method of conducting politics immediately after the Revolutionary War. As the county was overwhelmingly Anti-Federalist, the ticket put into the field by them presaged success at the polls for that party.

The banking institutions of the county received their impetus by the incorporation, by Act of the Legislature, passed March 22, 1811, of the Bank of Newburgh. This was the first bank in the county. In 1820 The Branch Bank of Newburgh, at Ithaca, was organized, only to be discontinued ten years later. The petitioners for the Bank of Newburgh were Jacob Powell, John McAulay, Chancy Belknap, and Jonathan Fisk. The capital named was \$120,000 in shares of \$50 each, and the State reserved the right to subscribe to the stock any amount not exceeding one thousand shares.

The Newburgh Bank was followed by the incorporation, April 6, 1813, of the Bank of Orange County at Goshen. The Highland Bank of Newburgh was incorporated April 26, 1834, at a capital of \$200,000. Under the general banking law of the State, passed April 18, 1838, the Powell Bank of Newburgh was organized that same year; in 1839, the Middletown Bank; in 1857, the Wallkill

Bank of Middletown; in 1851, the Quassaick Bank of Newburgh, the Bank of Port Jervis, the Bank of Chester, and the Goshen Bank were organized. In 1852 the Newburgh Savings Bank was incorporated. Since the last named year banks have been organized in every part of the county, a number too numerous to mention in so brief an outline of the county's history.

The county early began to attract manufacturing interests, and according to Williams' "New York Register" for 1834, the reader



The Sweeney Truck in This Photograph Was the Second Truck Operated in Middletown

will see the varied enterprises in the county as appear in the following list: In 1834 the manufacture of flannels at a factory located at Walden was the most extensive of its kind in the State. Two other factories were situated at Walden, one consuming around one hundred twenty thousand pounds of cotton, which was made up in sheeting; the other manufactured about thirty thousand yards of low-priced broadcloths per annum. In addition to these, in 1834, there was a woolen manufactory at Warwick, a number of works for making iron from ore at Monroe, Craig's paper manufactory, and Oakley's paper manufactory at Blooming Grove, a cotton manufactory at Cornwall, a paper manufactory and pow-

der factory at Newburgh, and two woolen manufactories at Wallkill. These will give an idea of the growth of the county in manufacturing interests alone during the first fifty years after the close of the Revolutionary War. At present the county is replete with manufacturing plants of every description, which the Second World War has tended to increase, especially on its eastern border.

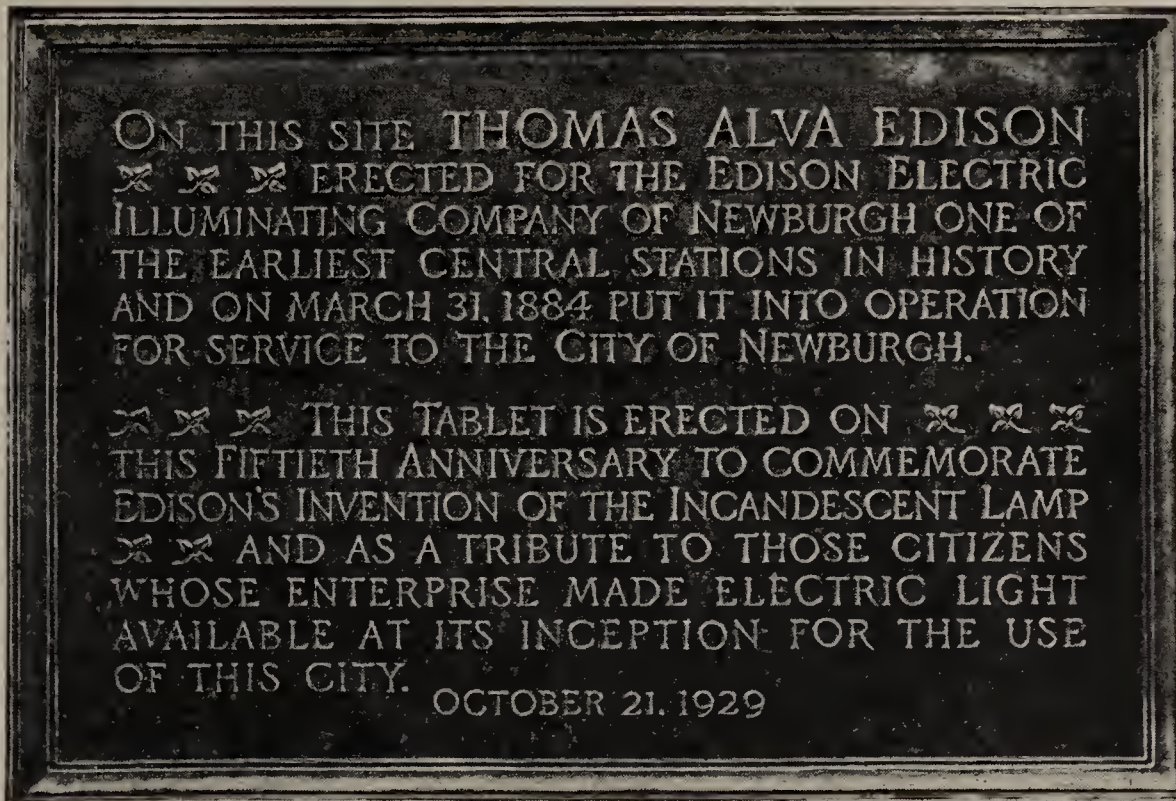
It may be noted here that in the years 1837 and 1838, according to an old record, bricks were manufactured in Newburgh and vicinity on an extensive scale. The three establishments produced a yearly output on an average of three millions each. There were six smaller establishments to the north of the village of Newburgh and, all combined, at the rate of \$6.00 per thousand, amounted to quite a sum. The material out of which these bricks were made came from the clay hills of the immediate vicinity. A large iron foundry operated by J. W. Wells, where numerous kinds of machinery and castings were made, also was an important manufacturing establishment of that day. The brewery of J. Beveridge, manufacturer of ale, was reputed not to be excelled by any concern on the river, and twenty thousand barrels of this beverage was produced annually.

Incorporated companies began to spring up in the early part of the century. The Newburgh Whaling Company was incorporated in January, 1832, to engage in the "whale fishery in the Atlantic and Pacific oceans, and elsewhere, and in the manufacture of oil and spermaceti candles." Eventually the company built a large storehouse in Water Street, near First Street, Newburgh, which is still standing. The business was continued until 1837. The enterprise, however, did not succeed as was expected. Receivers were appointed, the property of the company in ships and building was sold and, in 1840, the company ceased to exist, after having returned the original subscriptions to the stockholders, in addition to a small dividend upon their investment.

The Newburgh Gas-light Company was another enterprise organized in 1851. The capital of this company was \$65,000. David Crawford, whose mansion in Montgomery Street in Newburgh is still standing, was elected president, and Judge J. J. Monell, secretary and treasurer. Gas was first used in Newburgh in September, 1852. Among the directors of the company were

Homer Ramsdell, David Crawford, Ebenezer Ward Farrington and John J. Monell.

Although the American Revolution had been over nearly thirty years, Great Britain still attempted to maintain her influence over America's complete independence. Franklin was wiser than many thought at the time, when upon being congratulated upon the victory of his country in its struggle for independence, he declared: "Say, rather, the war of the Revolution—the war for independ-



(Courtesy of the Central Hudson Company)

Tablet Placed on Historic Edison Station of the Central Hudson Company,
Newburgh, in 1929

ence is yet to be fought." Friction and disputes had been common between the two governments, largely continued because of the weakness of the one and the dominant strength of the other, which culminated ultimately in the impressment of American seamen and the contended right to search every vessel flying the flag of the United States. Added to this infringement of her rights the young American Nation was subjected to a further indignity to her commerce; under the orders in council Great Britain desired that all American vessels plying between the ports of France and her allies, which had not at first cleared from an English port, should

be viewed lawful prizes. Confronted by this zealous and dangerously adopted policy of England, America had no other alternative but to challenge the pride of both nations by laying an embargo upon all American vessels and merchandise. This Congress resolved to do by prohibiting American vessels from sailing from foreign ports, and all foreign ships from accepting American cargo. This resolve on the part of Congress became effective three years before war actually was declared, during which time our commerce was largely suspended, our merchants on the verge of bankruptcy and the patience of the people sorely tried. In the meantime our little navy was occupied endeavoring to enforce the embargo on the coast. By 1812 the tension had grown to such a state by reason, among other things, of the fact that England had communicated to the American President her intention of adhering to her orders in council that nothing remained but for America to declare war against England, which she did June 18, 1812.

The two political parties in the county at first were divided upon the formal policy of the administration, and meetings were held and resolutions passed. Upon the question of loyalty to the country, however, there was a decided unity of sentiment, and shortly after the declaration of war companies were organized in various parts of the county, among them being, to name a few, the Orange Hussars of Montgomery; Captain Kerr's Company of Artillery, New Windsor; Captain Butterworth's Company of Artillery, Newburgh; Captain Westcott's Company of Cavalry, Goshen; Captain Acker's Company of Cavalry, Newburgh and Marlborough; and Captains Denniston's and Birdsall's Companies of Infantry, Newburgh. At least two volunteer companies to serve for one year or during the war, the Republican Blues and a company from Warwick, were organized. Any number of vouchers are extant of this period where men received \$50 as part payment of a bounty for enlisting in the Army of the United States for the duration of the war. Eight dollars, it appears, was given as a premium to the person having secured the enlistment.

The county was represented also in the naval forces of the war in the personages of Charles Ludlow, Augustus C. Ludlow, Silas Horton Stringham and others. Lieutenant Augustus C. Ludlow served under Captain Lawrence in the action of the British ship

"Shannon." His intrepid conduct and tragic death in that encounter entitle his name to stand high on the roll of our naval history. The detention in foreign ports of American vessels manned by Orange men; the incarceration of crews, some of whom belonged to the county, and the capture of Washington in 1814, all led to a more concerted movement to defend unitedly the independence of the country. Party spirit, if it existed at the outset, and in cases it of course did, was quickly abandoned in an enthusiasm to serve



Franklin Square, Looking North Down Main Street, Middletown

the country. While the local companies were stationed on Staten Island, the women of the county met in separate units to knit for the soldiers on duty and on our northern frontiers; in Newburgh alone, in December, 1812, a package for the soldiers was sent by the women of Newburgh to Governor Daniel D. Tompkins containing 280 woolen stockings and eighty mittens.

Newspapers and books may be said to have had an early start in Orange County, comparatively speaking. During the Revolutionary War Samuel Loudon's "New York Packet" was published

at Fishkill, and although it circulated rather widely in military circles, it cannot be called, strictly speaking, a county newspaper. Not until five years after the close of the war, 1788, did the county actually have a newspaper of its own, the "Goshen Repository," a non-partisan paper, whose declaration of independence was that "With gen'rous Freedom for our constant guide, We scorn CONTROL and print on ev'ry Side." A file of consecutive copies of this first Orange County newspaper is in existence, as is also the "Newburgh Packet," the second paper to be published in the county, at Newburgh. Copies of these old newspapers are the equal of their contemporaries printed in New York. The rag paper upon which papers of that day were printed and the ink used preserve far better than the paper of today. In many cases papers were established as private ventures, or as agencies to promote the individual prospects of aspiring politicians. Besides advertisements and legal notices there was little local news. Few papers of the earliest days were more than a four-page affair, and when national public communications were taken care of little space remained for pertinent matters of interest, although in very few cases were the muses excluded.

With a change of ownership the name of a paper often would be altered, as for example: The "Goshen Repository" was started by David Mandeville and David M. Westcott in Goshen, as we have seen, in 1788. Twelve years later it was sold to John G. and William Heurtin, who changed the name to "The Orange County Patriot." A year later William Heurtin disposed of his interest to Gabriel Denton. In 1803, Denton sold to William A. Carpenter, and its name was changed to "The Friend of Truth." The following year Ward M. Gazlay became its owner and once again the name was changed from "The Friend of Truth" to "The Orange Eagle." So in sixteen years the paper had four different names under five proprietors.

Another early newspaper, of which there is at least one copy extant, is "The New Windsor Gazette," under date of February 19, 1799, first published in 1798 by Jacob Schultz, he later removing to Newburgh, where he changed the name of the paper to the "Orange County Gazette." Another early paper of the county which underwent a change of management was "The Orange

County Patriot and Spirit of Seventy-Six." It was established at Goshen by Gabriel Denton, in 1808; three years later it was purchased by Lewis & Crowell and removed to Newburgh, where it was published as "a new series." In 1812 T. B. Crowell was the publisher; he declared that he held his columns open to all parties, but was influenced by none. In 1822 Mr. Crowell removed the paper to Goshen; after a time he sold it to R. C. S. Hendrie. It later was purchased by F. T. Parsons, who changed its name to "Goshen Democrat."

The "Orange County Republican," another early county newspaper, was started in 1806 at Montgomery, or as some contend, at Wards Bridge, which was one and the same place. From the beginning it claimed to be an independent Republican paper, opposed on general principles to the Federalists. Six years later its name was changed to "Independent Republican," and later removed to Goshen. The papers of the early days changed hands frequently, and it was not unusual for the same owner to sell his paper, and repurchase it, sell again, and again become the owner of it, as in the case of Edward M. Ruttenber with the "Newburgh Telegraph," a paper which was established under the name of "The Political Index," and changed to "Orange Telegraph" before it assumed its last name. The establishment of the "Newburgh Gazette" was started by John D. Spaulding in June, 1822, which in the course of years had eight different proprietors; its last owner, Eugene W. Gray, in connection with the "Gazette," started the "Daily News," which ran through various vicissitudes with other papers, too varied to designate in such a brief history.

In 1833 the establishment of the "Newburgh Journal" was begun by John D. Spaulding. It was continued for ten years, when its name was changed to the "Highland Courier," which was continued until Mr. Spaulding's death. Two years later his widow sold it, and others later owned it and altered its name until Cyrus B. Martin resumed the title of "Newburgh Journal," a weekly; in 1863 the publication of the "Daily Journal" was begun. The "Newburgh Journal," in 1917, was merged with the "Newburgh News," and the "Journal's" plant dismantled. The "Newburgh News" had been started in 1885, and at present is the only newspaper published in Newburgh.

Journalism throughout Orange County has had a long and varied life. In Middletown from the "Middletown Courier" down to the present "Times Herald" the number of dailies and weeklies are legion. The first was established by a young printer from the neighboring county of Sullivan, in 1841. A. A. Bensel was the youthful printer's name. The story runs that he borrowed \$300, walked the better part of his way to New York, where he purchased equipment, which was shipped to Newburgh by sloop, carried cross-country to Middletown, where in April, 1841, he began the issuance of the "Middletown Courier." The "Times Herald," as in the case of the "News and Journal" of Newburgh, is a merger of two dailies, consummated by the Harriman Company on January 1, 1927.

Montgomery, as we already have observed with the "Orange County Republican," had an early newspaper. Others followed, such as "The Republican Banner" in 1833, "The Montgomery Standard" in 1859, "The Montgomery Republican" in 1868. The last two named were consolidated in 1869 under the joint name of "Republican and Standard." Port Jervis' first paper, issued in 1850, was the "Port Jervis Express." It was an independent Whig journal. In the same year a Democratic organ was started under the name of the "Tri-States Union." Among other papers published in Port Jervis in the early days were: "The Evening Gazette," a tri-weekly paper, and "Weekly Gazette." The "Warwick Advertiser" was founded by Leonard Cox in 1866. Present-day papers in the county, in addition to those already mentioned, are: The "Chester News"; the "Cornwall Local"; the "Orange County Leader," of Florida; the "Goshen Democrat" and "Goshen Independent-Republican"; "News of the Highlands," Highland Falls; "Standard Reporter," Montgomery; "Union-Gazette," Port Jervis; "Citizen-Herald," Walden; the "Times," Washingtonville; "Pointer," of West Point; and "Valley Dispatch" of Warwick.

Benevolent organizations have always been numerous in Orange County; no section is without them. Homes for the friendless, old ladies' homes, and hospitals are dotted all over the county. The Middletown State Homeopathic Hospital for the Insane was established in 1870; the Home for the Friendless in

Newburgh in 1861, followed by St. Luke's Hospital in 1874. The Thrall Hospital in Middletown was opened for occupancy in May, 1892, and in 1928, after the Horton Memorial Hospital was under construction, the board of managers of the two hospitals took steps to combine the two institutions in the newly erected building. The Warwick Hospital, the Tuxedo Hospital, the Cornwall Hospital,



Gumaer House, Godeffroy

and others in the county might be named as providing adequate accommodations for proper and up-to-date treatment of the sick.

Lodges—Masonic, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Royal Arcanum, Elks, Knights of Columbus, to name only a few—also have been organized in all sections of the county. Only recently the earliest minute book of Steuben Lodge, No. 18, constituted at Newburgh in 1788, was found, as well as other records of early lodges in Newburgh. Many facts, hitherto unknown to the present generation, thus have been brought to light, resurrecting documents of rare historic interest.

To treat adequately the subject of the Civil War as it affected Orange County would far exceed the limits of this study. From every section of the county, it may be said, Lincoln's call for volunteers met with a ready response. Recruiting handbills were issued in all the towns and villages. Here is a copy of the first one issued in Newburgh:

"TO ARMS! TO ARMS!

"A recruiting office has been opened at the office of Fullerton and Van Wyck, corner of Second and Water Streets, Newburgh, for the purpose of enlisting a Company of volunteers, in pursuance of the provisions of the Act passed April 16, 1861, entitled 'An Act to authorize the equipment of a volunteer militia, and to provide for the common defense.' Two hundred ablebodied men wanted, who will be armed, equipped, and paid by the state."

The fall of Fort Sumter elicited from the larger towns meetings organized to enlist men and raise money for the defense of the union. Twenty-four regiments and companies were recruited and formed in the county, not to mention numerous enlistments in other regiments as well as in the navy. Of the seventeen towns in the county not one failed to send a volunteer. Newburgh, Wallkill, Montgomery, Deerpark and Warwick headed the list, each sending one hundred or more men. Newburgh sent 493 and Wallkill 447 from April, 1861, to July, 1862, according to a table compiled by Ruttenber and Clark. The 124th Infantry Regiment, of which Captain A. Van Horne Ellis, of New Windsor, was the first commanding officer, and later known as "the Orange Blossoms," was organized at Goshen to serve three years. It was mustered into service September 6, 1862, and was mustered out June 3, 1865. During its long service it participated in fourteen battles to the great credit of its entire personnel. "This regiment of heroes, for such they have proved themselves to be," declared "The Newburgh Daily Union," "are expected home soon. They have made as noble a record as any regiment in the field. They have poured out their blood on dozens of heroic fields, and have a roll of heroic dead whose memory should be precious to old Orange forever."

What has been said of those who fought in our Civil War may also be said in equal measure of the veterans of the Spanish-American War and the First and Second World Wars.

CHAPTER VII

Literature and Education

CHAPTER VII

Literature and Education

The facts regarding the early education in the county, and its gradual development, are meagre in detail. The pioneering fathers accepted the aid of the parson in the majority of incidents if their children were not taught at home, and homes varied as they vary today in capacity and inclination on the part of parents to instruct their own offspring. Fortunate were those homes in which the pioneer fathers had brought with them a small library, as in the case of the Clinton family, of Little Britain, whose books were loaned to neighbors far and wide.

Eventually private schools began to spring up in various sections of the county, conducted by retired clergymen and by young men who taught school to help defray their own expenses in the pursuit of education. This notably was so in the case of young Noah Webster. To provide for the expense of his education he resorted to teaching, and came to Goshen, where, if we are to believe tradition, he had after arriving and obtaining a school, only seventy-five cents left in his pocket. He evidently made an impression on the community, for when he left Goshen, Henry Wisner, the most influential man of that entire section, penned the following introduction:

"GOSHEN, August 26, 1782.

"SIR,—The bearer, Mr. Noah Webster, has taught a grammar school for some time past at this place, much to the satisfaction of his employers. He is now doing some business in a literary way, which will, in the opinion of good judges, be a great service to posterity. He being a stranger in New Jersey, may stand in need of assistance of some gentlemen with whom you are acquainted. He is a

young gentleman whose moral as well as political character is such as will render him worthy of your notice. Any favor which you may do him will be serving the public, and accepted as a favor done your friend and very humble servant.

“HENRY WISNER.

“His Excellency Governor Livingston.”

Among the earliest schools in the county was that conducted on the Glebe, so-called under the Palatine grant. Originally five hundred acres were set apart for church and educational facilities. Separate dwellings were erected for the minister and the schoolmaster; the latter's house stood on the lot which had been assigned to him, west side of the present Library Street about opposite Clinton Street. The name of the first schoolmaster is not known, but the one who seems to have made the greatest impression was John Nathan Hutchins, of New York City. He came up to Newburgh in 1774, advanced in years, but still vigorous in mind. A mathematician and astronomer, he had founded “Hutchins' Almanac.” Tradition describes him as wearing “a long dressing gown and a white pointed cap with a tassle at the top.” He remained as a schoolmaster of the Glebe School until shortly before his death in 1782, and was highly esteemed and always spoken of as “Master Hutchins.” His successor was Richard King. It is interesting to note that schoolmasters were selected by vote of the freeholders of the German precinct. After King had served a year a meeting was called by the Glebe trustees to meet at the house of Martin Wygant for the purpose of selecting a schoolmaster for the ensuing year.

With the coming of the Rev. George H. Spierin, the two officers, a minister and schoolmaster, were combined; this gave rise to the disputes which ultimately terminated the jurisdiction of the Episcopal Church over the Glebe. This is another and far too complicated a story to recite here. In the meantime, 1796, the Newburgh Academy was built. After that date the Glebe School was carried on in the new building for a while, sessions also having met in various private houses which the trustees rented for the purpose. Finally, the old Lutheran Church was enlarged and used

for school purposes, until removed around 1847-48. This building was situated in the old town cemetery in Liberty Street, near South Street.

Academies throughout the county continued to educate the sons of leading citizens; young William Henry Seward, of Florida, began attending, when only nine years old, Farmers' Hall Academy at Goshen; to the Montgomery Academy came James Arbuckle, later to become a well-known divine.

"While it is evident that the general establishment and liberal endowment of academies are highly to be commended," wrote Gov-



The Newburgh High School

ernor George Clinton, in his annual message to the Legislature in January, 1795, "and are attended with the most beneficial consequences, yet it cannot be denied that they are principally confined to the children of the opulent, and that a great proportion of the community is excluded from their immediate advantages; the establishment of common schools throughout the state, is happily calculated to remedy this inconvenience."

Thus a native son of old Ulster County became the father of the common school system, for common schools were established

by the first Common School Law passed April 9, 1795. The following year the older towns, such as Warwick, Minisink and Cornwall, proceeded to elect commissioners; Monroe followed in 1797, and Deerpark in 1798. Not until 1800 were three commissioners elected from the town of Blooming Grove under the Act of 1796. Progress was slow, however, and it was not until the law of 1812 was passed that the modern system of public schools can be said to have been fairly begun.

The new system did not prevent private or pay schools from being established in all sections of the county; most of these live only in the memory of those attending them. Now and then the little red schoolhouse will have its chronologist. There used to be such a pay school a little west of Newburgh. The teacher was an Irishman by the name of Johnson. He is described as having been tall and thin, somewhat stooped and always dressed in a blue swallowtail coat, with brass buttons. Even as he worked in his garden he wore a stove-pipe hat, a high stock and linen collar. A native of Newburgh, J. Dexter Peirce, who is still living, is the authority for the following facts in relation to this particular red schoolhouse. It appears to have been a two-room house, surrounded "by a rickety wooden fence." Descending two steps into the school-room one was confronted with long, unpainted wooden desks and benches polished a rich dark brown from years of use, and ornamented with the carved initials of generations of pupils. To carry the description of the room further we find long benches without desks for the younger pupils. In one corner stood a platform with the teacher's desk. In another corner was his bookcase, on the top of which were a row of stovepipe hats. The walls were covered with dingy old maps against a coat of culm from the smoke of the old wood-stove. We are told there was little system or order. When a pupil was ready to recite, up would go his hand. The schoolmaster was an expert in making quill pens, for at the time of which we are writing there were few steel pens in use.

The second room in the schoolhouse, we are informed, led into a small sleeping room used by the teacher. We are given a glimpse into it: "Under the bed were stored vegetables and other food supplies, and many sweepings from the school-room, the floor of which must be kept neat." One winter the faithful old school

teacher caught inflammation of the lungs, and we are told that neighbors and their hired men cared for him and sat up nights. In this time they had a clean-up bee, white-washed the walls, scrubbed the floors and rearranged things in general, much to the disturbance of mind of the teacher, who grumbled and feared it would never be homelike again. Owing to Mr. Johnson's reputation as a scholar parents were attracted to his school and among pupils was a future governor of the State.

From the little red schoolhouse, scattered remotely over cross-ways and byways of rural sections, to more substantial school buildings in the towns and villages and urban centers the educational facilities of the county have grown and developed until the county today ranks among the best equipped along educational lines with its many modern high schools, academies, institutes and colleges, chief of which is the West Point Military Academy, known throughout the world as the training school for American officers. An attempt was made under the Act of July 16, 1798, to organize a military school at West Point, but progress was slow. It was not, however, until the Act of March 16, 1802, was passed that the academy was duly created under the superintendency of Major Jonathan Williams, who received his appointment in April, 1802.



Main Entrance, Newburgh High School

Within recent years the county has witnessed the establishment of an air training school as an added course for academy students. Stewart Field is rapidly forging to the front on a large scale as a military city, with its legion of handsome brick buildings, chapel, recreational center, and sundry other departments. This is, indeed, a significant development in the county and evokes

memories of another soldiers' encampment which from a wilderness was created in short order; an encampment ground quartering between seven and eight thousand troops. One hundred sixty years ago the American Revolutionary Army marched away from the Temple Hill encampment ground. Today, in the same township, and within sight of this former military cantonment, is situated another training field, the one cherishing the memory of past heroes; the other fitting men for service in their country's cause.



Middletown High School

Of late years many of the rural schoolhouses have been closed and merged into centralized schools, to which pupils are transported in buses. This makes for efficiency, economy, and for greatly increased standards of scholarship, in addition to a more unified spirit in athletics and sociology.

One of the earliest efforts made in the county among others to provide good reading was by the Literary Society of Blooming Grove, whose legal organization was effected January 16, 1806.

The books selected for those early libraries were decidedly of a substantial character, historical and biographical, rather than fiction, as seems so popular today. Almost in every part of the county such reading rooms as that, of dozens we might name, had their inception. Literary associations and library organizations followed in rapid succession. To trace the history of any one of any number of such institutions would be to favor one as against another. Suffice it to say that Orange County always has valued and been foremost in pressing her educational claims.

County newspapers soon added to the general distribution of knowledge. The earliest weekly newspaper in the county was the "Goshen Repository." Occasionally a copy of this weekly will come to light. The "Newburgh Packet" was the first weekly newspaper to be published in Newburgh. A file of this paper between the issues of May 12, 1796, through January 10, 1797, was loaned a year or so ago to the present writer by the owner, Alfred Nicoll, of Washingtonville, New York, for the purpose of making excerpts therefrom. These thirty-six issues are the only copies of the "Newburgh Packet" known to exist. Another very early weekly newspaper of the county was the "New Windsor Gazette." The present writer owns the only issue known to exist, that of February 19, 1799. We mention these three publications because they are the oldest in point of establishment. The county has not been at a loss for newspapers. From the beginning of the early eighteen hundreds they grew apace; mergers of late years, however, have taken place, giving the county fewer newspapers, dailies and weeklies, than there were a number of years back. An account of some of these has already been given.

Next to the newspapers the lyceum used to be a large factor in bringing entertainment and enlightenment to the people of the county. Almost every church in the county in the 1850s to 1860s fostered this form of educational entertainment. The best brains in the country were employed and substantial fees given to the speakers. Nor was this type of entertainment confined to the larger communities and cities. Many a rural center put on a lyceum course during the winter months. One that readily comes to mind is the Congregational Church of Blooming Grove, under the eminent and fruitful pastorate of the Rev. Austin Craig, of

whom Henry Ward Beecher wrote on one occasion when asked to give a lecture: "You have a man, Austin Craig, who knows more of the Bible than all the preachers of Brooklyn. Whenever I have met that man I have felt like taking a stool and sitting at his feet and listening to his words as long as he would talk to me."



Dutch Reformed Church, Port Jervis

This friendship with the eminent pulpiteer of Brooklyn began when Mr. Craig (1851-65) instituted a lyceum course in Old Blooming Grove Church. Prominent speakers came from all over the country to Blooming Grove, among whom may be mentioned Horace Greeley, Horace Mann, Henry Ward Beecher, and others of equal note. It was, indeed, a day when there was a "rage for lectures." Peter Cooper had recently embarked upon his noble

enterprise of giving young people an opportunity to hear the best the country afforded, and Orange County had not been backward in following his example.

Of the county's historic churches the oldest in point of organization is perhaps the Presbyterian Church of Goshen. Although the exact date when services first were held in Goshen is not known, the Rev. John Bradner, the church's first pastor, was called in 1721. He had been ordained to the Christian ministry in 1714, and before coming to Goshen had been settled at Cape May in New Jersey. He died in 1732, three months before the birth of his son, Benoni Bradner, who later was to become one of the early pastors of the historic Blooming Grove Church. The elder Bradner, a graduate of the Edinburgh University, married Elizabeth Colville against her father's consent, who thought the young divinity student beneath his notice when it came to asking his daughter's hand in marriage, although he it said prior to this he had been an acceptable tutor for the young lady in question. It took the young couple six months to cross the Atlantic, and when a tempestuous storm arose which nearly foundered the vessel, the bride is said to have taken it as a personal punishment for disregarding her father's wishes. Fourteen pastors have served the Goshen Church, and its present edifice was erected in 1869, under the ministry of the Rev. Dr. William D. Snodgrass.

The Good Will Presbyterian Church was organized about 1724-25; Montgomery (Wallkill) Reformed Church, 1732; Bethlehem Presbyterian Church, 1735, if we are to date the church's labors from the time the first minister resided and served there; the Blooming Grove Church, 1759; and Little Britain Church in 1765. These are among the oldest churches still functioning in Orange County. Other churches were organized in the 1780s and 1790s. Among these are the Presbyterian Church of Florida, organized March 24, 1787; Presbyterian Church of Monroe, October 9, 1788; the Magaghkemeck Church, town of Deerpark, March 14, 1789; the Warwick Presbyterian Church, October 22, 1791; Warwick Baptist Church, November 23, 1791; First Baptist Church of Cornwall, November 19, 1794; the Reformed Presbyterian Congregation of Coldenham, 1795; and the Amity Presbyterian Church, April 21, 1797.

CHAPTER VIII

Amusements and the Professions

CHAPTER VIII

Amusements and the Professions

Often through a public petition we catch glimpses of other facts incidentally related to the substance of the petition, but giving as well information along other lines. For example, in 1767, John Morrel and Joseph Albertson sent a petition to Governor Henry Moore for additional taverns at Newburgh. We learn further that at that time "on the Glebe land there are about seventeen dwelling houses, which are situated at or close by a very public landing place on Hudson's river, whither many people from the back parts of the country bring their produce to send it to New York, having at least three boats belonging to the place that constantly go from hence to New York and return back again with goods, which creates a very considerable trade."

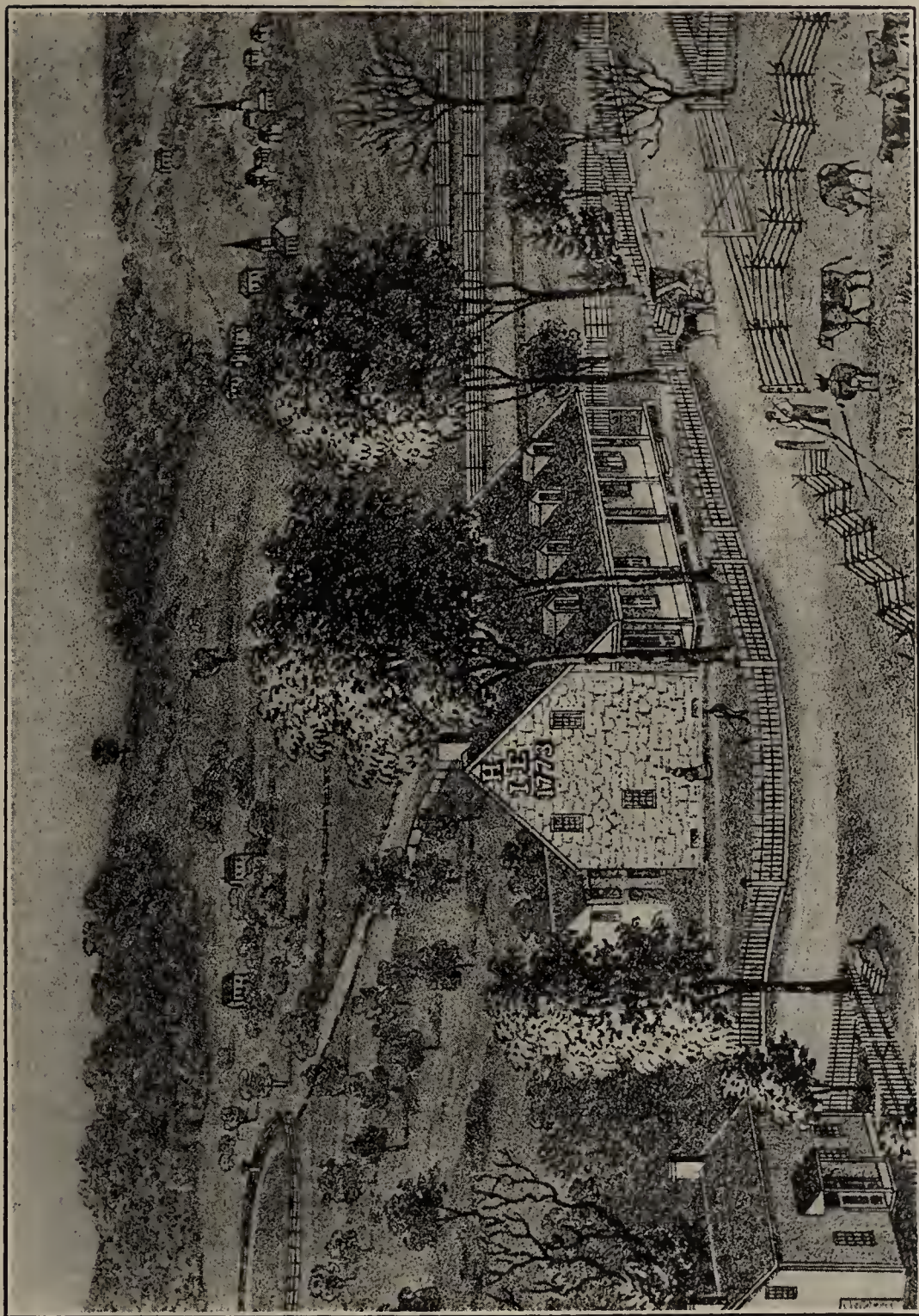
It appears also from the above petition that the said petitioners previously had been refused a request of similar tenor by one of the commissioners for collecting the duty of excise for strong liquors, etc., in the county; that only one had been granted a permit. The petition was dated February 4, 1767, and signed by eighty-three persons "inhabitants of the county of Ulster," the Newburgh section then being in Ulster County. The petitioners urged the "absolute necessity for at least three or four taverns at the said landing place to accommodate the country people, travelers and passengers"; and that unless "so many taverns are licensed," the community would "become of no account and be deserted by the inhabitants." We are not informed what answer was forthcoming, but as the community later became of some "account," we infer that the petition was granted.

The single tavern up to that time, however, was run by Martin Wygant. It was a log cabin with a frame addition and stood on

the north side of Broad Street near Liberty, then known as the King's Highway. It later was occupied by the father of General John E. Wool, and was the birthplace of that officer. During the Revolutionary War, 1780, Wygant's business increasing, he moved more to the center of activities on Liberty Street, just north of the Glebe church and burying ground, and here a remnant of his old tavern still remains. Here, Newburgh's Committee of Safety and Observation was organized and held its meetings, and to the tavern came those who were eager to identify themselves with the Revolutionary cause by signing the pledge of allegiance. The local militia assembled here also on sudden call.

Eventually, by reason of the mode of travel, taverns sprang up and inns became overnight stands at certain intervals on all routes of travel. The more frequented routes would naturally find the greatest number of stopping places. Just before the outbreak of the American Revolutionary War the Legislature undertook to govern more strictly the taverns of Orange County. Under a legislative Act of 1770 for the regulation of the inns of Orange County we note that "the original design on instituting inns was that travelers might be accommodated," but that "it had been perverted to a mischievous purpose by furnishing entertainment for idle and dissolute youth, to the ruin of families." It was, therefore, declared that "any person selling or giving liquor to any person under 16 or who permits such youth to play any game within or without the house of the innkeeper . . . shall pay for each offense five pounds, to be paid to parents or guardians, one half of which is to go to the overseer of the poor." Here is another requirement in the regulation of the pre-Revolutionary War inn: "Any person keeping a public tavern shall keep two good spare beds, one thereof to be a featherbed with good and sufficient sheeting and covering for such beds, which must be sufficient to accommodate four persons . . . and grain and hay and pasturage for the cattle of the traveler must at all times be kept on hand."

It would be impossible even to enumerate the many taverns throughout the county in the early days. A few of them, however, may be mentioned if only to cite their location: William Henry Herbert, better known by his pen name of Frank Forester, writes of Tom Ward's Tavern. This is said to have been the old Wawa-



(Courtesy of The Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands)

Hathorne House, Warwick

yanda Hotel near Warwick. It was one of the best known taverns of its day, vying with the Suffern Tavern, and June's and Galloway's, all of Revolutionary fame, located in what was known as Smith's Clove, which extended from Suffern to Newburgh Junction and hence through Central Valley, Highland Mills and Woodbury. One of these old houses is still standing. It is called Smith's, and from here General Washington wrote a number of letters, copies of which may be seen today upon the walls in the front hall of the house.

Then there was Grace Hill's Tavern, situated near Good Will Church in the town of Montgomery. From an old document prepared by a missionary, the Rev. John Cuthbertson, who frequently came through parts of Orange and Ulster counties from 1754 until 1794, we find numerous places through which he traveled, the homes in which he tarried for the night, and duties he performed, such as preaching, lecturing, marrying and baptizing. The clergyman stopped often at James Rainey's farm, which stood four miles west of Wallkill on what is today the Walden-Pine Bush Road. This house is said to be the first brick house erected west of the Wallkill, and the brick was manufactured on the farm. Walin's in Florida and Wilkin's in Goshen were other places at which the Rev. Mr. Cuthbertson occasionally put up for the night. These may not have been public taverns, but accommodations were to be secured at them.

One of the more famous taverns of the Revolutionary days was known as Hamilton's. It stood in "Liberty Square," in the town of Little Britain, so named because no loyalist lived within the immediate neighborhood. The inn was kept by Sarah Hamilton, and her guests were confined mainly to soldiers and officers. To the west on the Goshen Road was the William Telford Tavern. Officers in command of the prisoners of Burgoyne's army, as they marched through the vicinity, stopped at the Telford Tavern for the night. Another one of the more celebrated taverns during war days was the DuBois Tavern below the Bethlehem Meetinghouse on the New Windsor and Washingtonville Road. Years ago there stood close by the Goshen Road, near the Rock Tavern station, an old inn. It once was a rendezvous for social events, political meetings and Fourth of July celebrations. In those days women would meet

at the taverns and at the homes of neighbors, where from flax grown on adjacent farms cloth would be spun. One narrator states that young women went from farm to farm spinning and weaving wool, and quaintly volunteers to add that many a "female weaver" found a good husband in her travels.

While Orange County went in early for entertainment of varied kinds, and some of the larger inns had ballrooms, the theatre was of slower development. The first American theatre was built in 1752 at Williamsburg, Virginia. The old village Opera House in Second Street, Newburgh, still stands to remind people of its location, if nothing more. It is now the Palatine Garage. But here local attractions gave their most important theatrical performances until in 1886, with the building of the Academy of Music on the northwest corner of Grand Street and Broadway, the new location was used. A description of the old Opera House speaks of an enormous stoop and platform to the second story entrance of the auditorium. The building formerly had been the First Methodist Church. Movie houses have displaced the theatre buildings, save here and there throughout the county, where summer theatrical attractions are occasionally held.

To observe the thickly populated Washington Heights, south of Newburgh, today one can hardly visualize its appearance so late as the 1890s. Then it consisted of nearly a hundred acres, partly wooded, and partly cultivated, with but a single farmhouse, owned then by Captain Henry Robinson, who had purchased the land under the foreclosure of a mortgage in 1824. Not until the death of Captain Robinson in 1866 were the original boundaries of this tract of land broken up. For some time, however, it was used mainly for agricultural pursuits, save the bluff to the east overlooking the Hudson River, which often was secured for public affairs. Here the county fair held sway. It also was occupied by military encampments. The Newburgh Baseball Association held its games in a fenced-in enclosure, and it also was a popular place for picnic parties of the long ago. Since those days the Orange County Fair has been held on the outskirts of the city of Middletown.

In the initial stages of professions little authorization and less regulation were required. In the Colonial period there was no

formal medical training, for example, and young men inclined to pursue the medical profession studied under physicians who likewise had been apprenticed to men of the profession and eventually had gone into practice for themselves. Occasionally, however, in spite of the long voyage, young Colonials obtained a European medical education. Perhaps the earliest trained physician to come into the county was Dr. Cadwallader Colden, who settled in Coldenham in 1728. In the course of his eventful life he wrote some able medical dissertations. One of the most versatile of men he was successively and successfully a surveyor, a botanist, and a politician, becoming Lieutenant-Governor and ultimately Acting Governor of the Colony.

Two of Charles Clinton's sons became physicians, Alexander and Charles, Jr.; the first was graduated from Princeton, then the College of New Jersey, situated in Newark, where he received his Bachelor of Arts degree in 1750; three years later he received his Master's degree. Alexander studied medicine in New York with Dr. Peter Middleton. He located at Shawangunk, where he practiced his profession until his death of confluent smallpox at the early age of twenty-six. His brother, Charles, two years his junior, also studied medicine under Dr. Peter Middleton, of New York, practicing twenty years in the town of New Windsor, then moving to the town of Montgomery, where he died unmarried in 1791. Dr. Charles Clinton left in manuscript form what he labeled a "Day Book" concerning his medical practice from 1764 to 1784. Such source material is a veritable mine in regard to the names of the inhabitants of the vicinity and the locations of their homes. Frequently we come across in old letters that patients and their families desired Dr. Charles Clinton to be called in for consultation. Here follows a note which is illuminating from a medical point of view for that period, addressed to Doctor Charles Clinton:

"The weather being bad and the taylors not here this morning to make my cloaths, therefore it's not in my power to attend on you to go to Mr. Moffetts to day, but as soon as the weather alters for the better, I shall attend upon you. Thomas Neelly's son John came to me this morning, and informs me that his father is very ill with

the colick, and I have not the medicines at present for the complaint. Therefore I have sent him to you, and I imagine if he had a solution of an aloe tick mixture, or pills of the same kind, with some of the spice kind intermixed, it will help him, but you'll be better to judge when you hear his complaints. I am, Sir, your humble servant, James Smith. Germantown, Monday morning 8 o'clock, January the 5th, 1783."

One of the most picturesque of the early county physicians was Dr. Moses Higby, who practiced in New Windsor and Newburgh prior to the Revolutionary War, but who is best remembered for his part in connection with Daniel Taylor, the British messenger, who, when brought before Governor George Clinton at the Falls House in Little Britain, swallowed a silver bullet which he was carrying to General Burgoyne at Saratoga. The messenger was forced to relinquish the bullet permanently, however, after the doctor had administered a strong tartar emetic for the second time, as upon its first recovery, it was reswallowed. Many humorous stories are related of Dr. Higby, and during a long practice of over sixty years he was a welcome visitor in many a home, where sometimes he would remain several days. He died in 1823, being remembered as a man of sterling character, frank manner, and strict honesty.

Medical societies in the various counties throughout the State began to be organized in 1806; these county societies were permitted to examine students and grant diplomas; and it was further provided under the law that no person should "practice physic or surgery" in any county until after he had passed an examination by the society of the county in which he intended to practice, or should he do so he was disqualified from collecting "any debt or debts incurred by such practices" in any county of the State.

Not until 1880 was this law repealed, which then made it mandatory for every person authorized to practice "physic and surgery" to register in the clerk's office of the county in which such practice was to be carried on. He must appear there in person and "subscribe and verify by oath or affirmation before a person duly qualified to administer oaths under the law of the State, an

affidavit containing such facts, and whether such authority is by diploma or license, and the date of the same and by whom granted, which, if willfully false, shall convict the affiant to conviction and punishment for perjury." Since then later laws have become more and more stringent in respect to rules and regulations in the practice of medicine.

Because of the nature of the medical profession reticence has surrounded it. Of the hundreds of physicians who have practiced



(Courtesy of Dudley Diemer)

Governor George Clinton's Farm House, River Road, New Windsor

medicine in Orange County there have been many learned and skillful ones whose reputations have outlived the generation they served. For the most part, however, unless they have specialized and made new discoveries along their chosen branch of the science, they live only in the memory of those who have been helped by them.

Although a Court of Common Pleas and a Supreme Court were organized in the original county in 1691, records are not extant in regard to legal proceedings until 1703; even then we look in vain for legal talent being domiciled in the county. Nearly a quarter of a century more was to elapse before Henry Wileman, the first lawyer of the county, came up from New York and acquired land in what is today the town of Montgomery. He had been a registrar in chancery in the former place.

From Wileman's day to the present lawyers have been legion; even the mere mentioning of the names of those now passed on who have practiced law in Orange County would fill more space than allotted to our task. Suffice it to say that the lawyers of the county, with rare exceptions, have possessed an exceptionally high standing of legal acumen, and this was especially true during the early part of the nineteenth century. At times those who occupied places upon the bench were not intellectually above the average of their fellow partisans, but moved up to their lofty eminence through natural qualities denied to their less favored brethren.

From the highest to the lowest court law has been a binding force upon all citizens of the county who have come under its mandate. In order to catch a glimpse of the type of summons in a justice of the peace court in the year 1758, we quote the following, than which there are few earlier legal records extant:

"ORANG COUNTY To the constabel of the Otterkill

"You are hereby requird in his majesties Name to Summon and warn Thomas Donlear to be and appear before me on friday the 10th day of this month at one of the clock in the afternoon to answer the coplaint of Abimial Yong in an action of debet and that he render unto him five pounds which he oweth and unjustly doth detain as it is said here of fail not given under my hand this third day of November anno domini 1758

"SELAH STRONG Justis"

It is of interest to note that the server of the summons received five shillings for his services.

CHAPTER IX

The County's Prominent Citizens

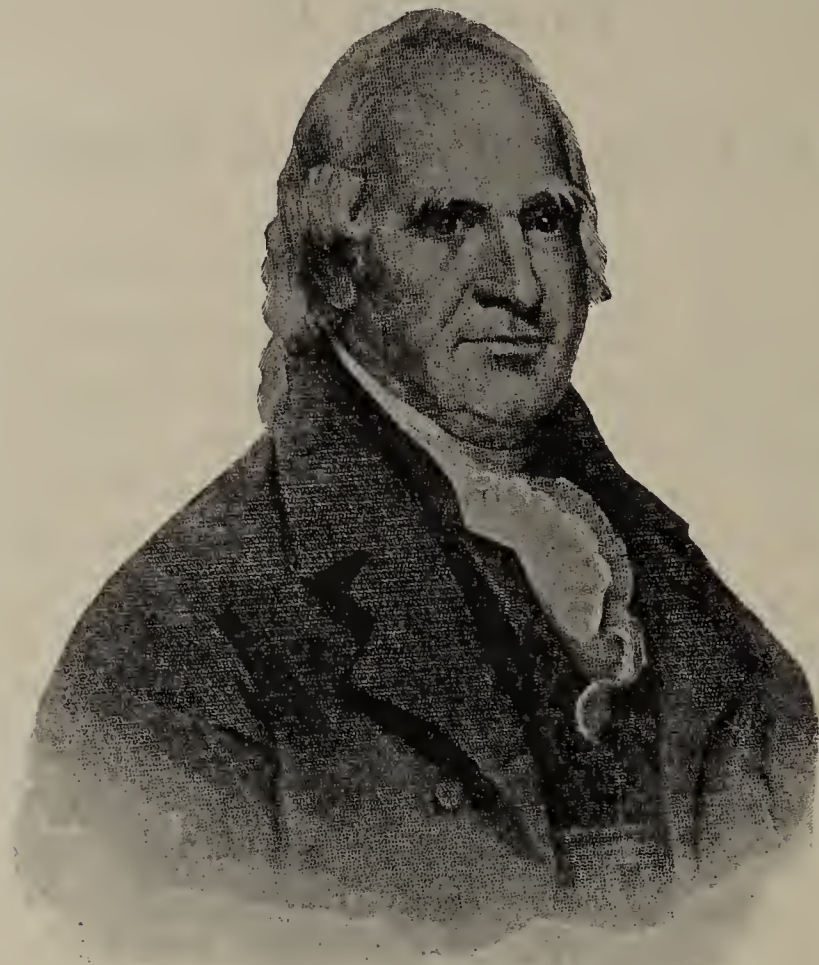
CHAPTER IX

The County's Prominent Citizens

We can do little more under the present caption than to select a few of the conspicuous names that have gone to make up the roll of the county's well-known inhabitants, in various spheres of activity, and in doing this, it has been our aim to have each section of the county represented. It has been said that what George Washington was to the Nation, George Clinton was to the State of New York, and because he was born in the town of New Windsor, in the present Orange County, although then a part of Ulster County, he probably stands at the head of the noted citizens of Orange County. Born July 26, 1739, seven years after Washington, whose friend and confidant he was destined to become, he early gave promise of striking initiative and valor. At sixteen he sailed from the port of New York on a privateer, and won a name for himself by the manner in which he faced hardship and danger. After a brief military career under his father, Charles Clinton, George engaged in the study of the law in the office of the celebrated Chief Justice, William Smith, who wrote a history of New York. After his admission to the bar he commenced the practice of his profession in his native county, then Ulster, as we already have observed, where for many years he held the office of county clerk.

He soon became interested in public affairs and successively was a member of the Colonial Assembly and of the Continental Congress. Owing to specific instructions from his State he neither voted for nor signed the Declaration of Independence, but was able by returning home to effect a change in the position of his State, which thus allowed the four representatives who still

remained to sign that historic instrument. In 1777 George Clinton received the appointment of brigadier general in the army of the United States, and engaged in numerous campaigns with



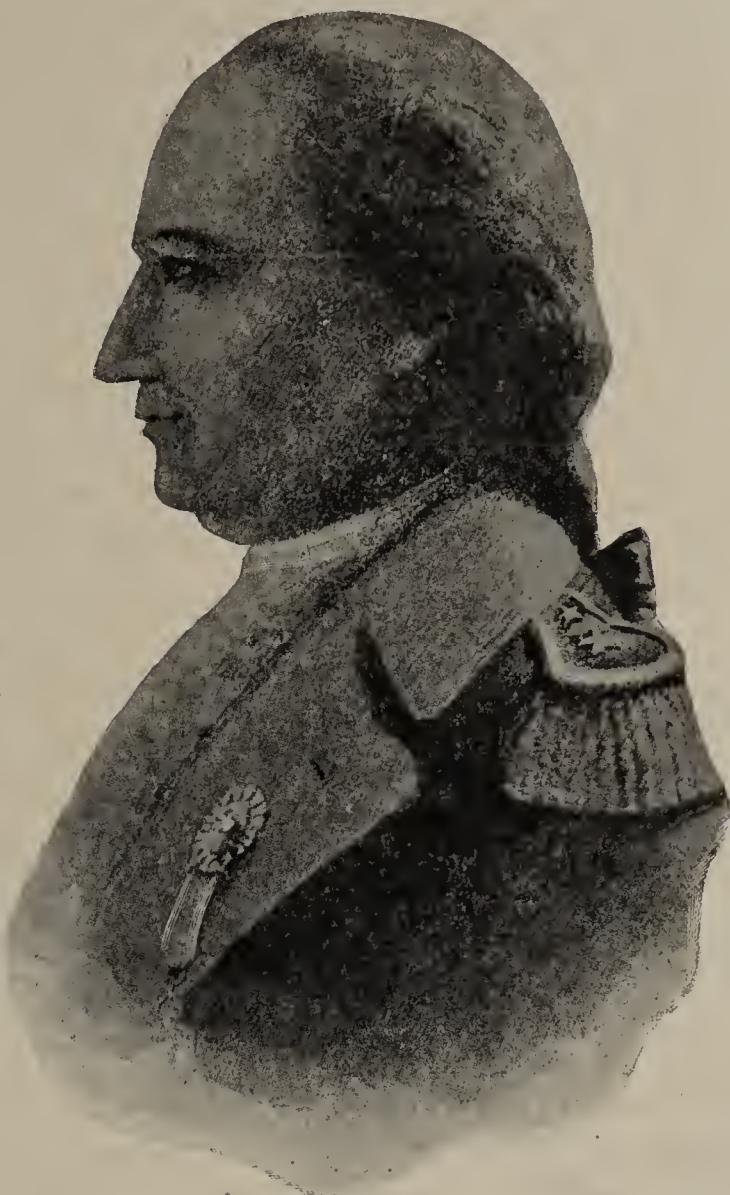
(Courtesy of The Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands)

marked credit. On July 9, 1777, it was found that George Clinton, under the first Constitution of the State, had been chosen both Governor and Lieutenant-Governor; resigning from the latter office, he took the oath as Governor, July 30, 1777, at Kingston, and remained at the head of the State Government for twenty-one years, with one intermission of six years, 1796 to 1802, when John

Jay held the office. In 1804 he was elected Vice-President of the United States under Thomas Jefferson, and reëlected to that office in Madison's first term. He died in Washington, April 20, 1812, while still holding the second office in the land. Ostensibly a man of action, of bold and decisive character, sagacious in council, and dauntless in the performance of duty, George Clinton was a member of the Democratic-Republican party, and hence was distrustful of a centralized form of government. He was, however, devoted to his State, and ever vigilant of its prosperity and welfare.

In briefly reviewing Orange County's illustrious men a word concerning the Governor's brother, General James Clinton, and his nephew, the well-known DeWitt Clinton, is in order. James as well as George caught the flame of the spirit of their dying father, who passed away in November, 1773, just as the storm of the American Revolution was about to break, a

storm which he saw coming, for with his latest breath he admonished his sons to stand firm for the liberties of America. When barely twenty years old James was appointed a lieutenant in his father's regiment; his tastes were distinctly military. Two years later he became a captain, distinguishing himself at the fall of Fort Frontenac, by taking a sloop of war on Lake Ontario, which



James Clinton

*(Courtesy of The Historical Society of
Newburgh Bay and the Highlands)*

had prevented the English forces from advancing. At the outbreak of the Revolution he was appointed a colonel, and placed in command of the erection of the fortifications in the Highlands of the Hudson, two of which, Montgomery and Clinton, in the following year he was to defend as subordinate in command to his brother George; both scarcely eluded capture. George managed to leap into a boat and row away under cover of darkness; James slid down a deep precipice into Poplopen's Kill, out of which he



DeWitt Clinton

(Courtesy of the Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands)

passed to safety. James Clinton's last military experience was at the surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown, where his brigade received the colors. His army life was supplemented with various civic honors, for example, as a member of the New York State Convention, in which he considered the Constitution of the United States. While he never quite forgave those who might have effected it, since his merit deserved it, James Clinton was never more than a brigadier general. He is portrayed as having been tall and erect, wearing his hair after the custom of the day, tied in

a queue, which hung down between his shoulders. He also is credited with having a certain intellectual sternness, such as also characterized his famous son, DeWitt Clinton.

If succeeding generations exceed the acumen of their forebears, then it was natural for DeWitt Clinton, third son of General James Clinton, and nephew of Governor George Clinton, to have surpassed in natural ability those who preceded him. He also has at least captured the recognition of writers, which was not accorded the men of his preceding generation. He was the first student to matriculate at Columbia after the name of the college had been changed from that of King's; after he was graduated, he studied law, but soon gave up any hope of distinction at the bar by accepting the appointment of private secretary to his uncle, then Governor of the State. From this time until his sudden death,

while serving in the executive chair at Albany, 1828, he was identified with the public service. Whether as United States Senator, mayor of New York City, Governor of the State, or as a candidate for the presidency of the United States, DeWitt Clinton was the same resolute and resourceful man. Criticism failed to perturb him, and defeat only goaded him on the more. While the Erie Canal was dubbed "Clinton's folly," it really was conceived in the mind of his uncle. To DeWitt Clinton, however, belongs the credit of constructing it, in spite of every barrier placed in his way. No one of his day was more deeply proud of his city and State, nor more interested in every enterprise to promote and enhance their welfare and prosperity. His failings were the failings of his generation, but as an able, upright public servant, the name of DeWitt lives. Such then were the Clintons, and while only the salient points of their careers have been drawn, we have endeavored to sketch the qualities of their leadership, qualities which not only enabled them to climb to power, but helped them to retain that power through years of political upheaval. It is a unique drama. No one who knew the Clintons doubted their bravery; no one disputed their honesty; no one questioned their ability. Few families have equalled their record; none has surpassed it in the annals of the State of New York.

In point of time Orange County's next most distinguished statesman was William H. Seward, born in Florida in this county in 1801. His father, of Welsh ancestry, was a physician, a magistrate and town merchant all rolled into one. After graduating from Union College young Seward read law in New York City and began the practice of his profession in Auburn in 1823, thereafter disconnecting himself from his native county, although never forgetting and always praising the soil of old Orange County. Under the astute management of his friend and promoter, Thurlow Weed, Seward was made successively State Senator, Governor of his State and United States Senator, and might have received the presidential nomination if his anti-slavery views had not been so compromising. In the Senate, however, he rose to leadership and was most punctilious in his senatorial obligations. Secretary of State under Lincoln and Johnson, upon retirement from executive responsibility he traveled for two years, visiting among other countries and places Alaska, which he had brought under our

flag. In his last days he was at work on his autobiography and penning an account of his late travels. With no warning of the approaching end, except a gradual decline of health, he laid down his pen on the morning of October 10, 1872, only to rest entirely from his earthly labors in the afternoon.

Only one other native son of Orange County has attained the Governorship, namely, Benjamin Barker Odell, Jr., a man who



Birthplace of DeWitt Clinton

might have obtained the presidency of the United States, if we are to believe the political gossip of the day, if he had been willing to have accepted the nomination for Vice-President on the McKinley ticket. Odell, it appears, wanted to be Theodore Roosevelt's successor as Governor of the State. As all know now, Roosevelt, who would have liked to have been renominated Governor, was shoved upstairs into the Vice-Presidency, and on the assassination of President William McKinley, became President.

Born January 14, 1854, in the town of New Windsor, in a house still standing on the Windsor Highway, young Odell assisted his father in his ice business in the summer vacation. Acquiring

in the meantime an education, he first entered Bethany College, Bethany, West Virginia, then matriculated at Columbia College, with the thought in mind of perfecting himself in mining engineering, and he was graduated from that institution. After his college career young Odell returned to Newburgh and became connected officially with the Much-Hattoes Lake Ice Company, of which his father was president.

Interesting himself in politics, Ben Odell, as he was known



(Courtesy of The Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands)

Falls House, Little Britain

among his associates, advanced in the councils of his party until he became a member of the Republican State Committee, later winning the chairmanship of the executive committee. Eventually, Mr. Odell served two terms in Congress. He managed Theodore Roosevelt's campaign for Governor, and his work in that canvass, together with his prognostication of the result, established at once his far-sighted acumen as a political forecaster.

In the fall of 1900 he received a unanimous nomination for Governor and was elected that year, serving also for a second term as the State's executive. His two administrations were marked by

practical business methods carried into the departments of State Government. His policy of economy and an extension of indirect taxation ultimately discontinued direct State taxes. Reserved in manner, not gifted as a public speaker, Mr. Odell got results by the sheer force of knowing what he wanted to accomplish and how to accomplish it.

The county also has given birth to some well-known artists, chief of whom stands George Inness, perhaps America's foremost landscape painter. Born in the town of Newburgh in 1825 he spent the greater part of his boyhood there. The artist gave away much of his earlier work. It is said, indeed, that he seldom kept one of his own paintings. Two of his daughters, in later years, made the remark that they did not possess one of their famous father's pictures. Inness was influenced by the Barbizon School, perhaps because of his long residence in Paris. He later returned to America, established a studio in New York City, and was elected a member of the National Academy of Design. A critic has declared that Inness' paintings portrayed "with atmospheric charm the scenery of the eastern states." Two of his best known works are "Georgia Pines" and "Under the Greenwood." Not many years ago one of his pieces sold for \$17,000. The artist died in 1894.

While not a native of the county, Raphael Hoyle, an Englishman, resided in Newburgh from as early as 1823 until his death, August 12, 1838. He seems to have made a great impression upon his intimate friends, among whom was Andrew Jackson Downing, the distinguished horticulturist and author, also a native of Newburgh, Orange County, and of whom we will note more in particular presently. Hoyle received favorable mention in the historical annals of the National Academy of Design, by Thomas S. Cummings, N. A., who writes of him, "though young, he was an artist of merit in his department—landscape." One of his best paintings, "Washington's Headquarters at Newburgh," hangs in the historical society's library at Newburgh. Among his seventeen listed pictures in the annual catalogues of the American Academy from 1828-36, most of which are marked sold, the one mentioned above is the only picture by Hoyle extant, so far as is known. Raphael Hoyle was elected a member of the Academy in 1830.

Another native artist of the Hudson River School of Painters

was Charles Winfield Tice, born at Montgomery, October 11, 1810. His first work appears to have been as a wagon striper, painting the ornamental lines on wagons and carriages. He came to Newburgh in the early thirties, and supported himself entirely as an artist, even advertising his studio in the local newspapers of the day. He seems to have been versatile, being able to paint a portrait one day, a landscape the next, and a still life the following, all being done with equal dexterity of workmanship. At one time there was hardly a family of prominence around Newburgh that did not possess in their home a Tice painting. His portraits were faithful, and his own instruction along this line was obtained from a traveling portrait painter who visited his native town when he was only a lad. Tice never signed a production, which makes it hard today to determine his work, although there are certain characteristic marks which a student of his work cannot fail to perceive. There are those today who remember Mr. Tice, short of stature, with a customary top-hat and cape overcoat. He made frequent trips to New York to paint portraits. Sometimes he would remain a week or more in the old Knickerbocker homes to paint perhaps several members of a family. He on one occasion went to Washington to paint the portrait of President Franklin Pierce. Charles Winfield Tice died in 1870 at the age of sixty years.

Henry Kirke Brown (1814-86) was another Orange County man who won wide recognition. Born in Leyden, Massachusetts, in 1814, he early revealed a talent for art in which he was encouraged by his mother, an ardent enthusiast in that line of expression. He studied in Boston under the well-known portrait painter, Charles Harding, and later received his training in anatomy under Dr. Willard Parker. Using some clay he had at hand Mr. Brown began modeling a female head which was highly praised. So modeling displaced painting, and gradually as a sculptor Mr. Brown began his life work, although he never fully gave up painting, which became rather an avocation. He later opened successively studios in Boston and Albany, where he modeled busts of many famous men of the day, among whom were Governor Seward, the Hon. Erastus Corning, ex-Governor Marcy and others.

Mr. Brown spent a year in Florence, then went to Rome and Naples. In 1856, while his studio was in Brooklyn, he purchased

a place in Balnville, near Newburgh, on the Hudson, and here he remained for the rest of his life, doing perhaps in these years some of his best work, prior to which he had modeled a relief of President Taylor for the Indian medal; a colossal statue of DeWitt Clinton, which cast in bronze was placed in Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn, and his equestrian statue of General Washington, which stands today in Union Square, New York. After a long and busy life Mr. Brown died at the age of seventy-two years, and is buried



(Courtesy of The Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands)

Old Quality Row, First Street, Newburgh

at Cedar Hill Cemetery, only a few miles north of his former home, and strange as it may seem, he frequently had made the request that no stone mark his grave, desiring to be remembered by his works.

Another outstanding citizen was Andrew Jackson Downing. Born in Newburgh, October 30, 1815, he proved to be an unusually precocious child. His health being not of the best he naturally was shielded by his parents. A college course was denied him because of the condition of the family exchequer. His father had died when Andrew was only seven and his mother, anxious for him to get an early start in life, urged him to enter as a clerk in a dry goods store.

Eventually, after attending the Montgomery Academy, he joined his brother in the conduct of the nursery which his father had established. Here his bent for horticulture soon found ample

scope, and he began to study more deeply than ever botanical and mineralogical specimens. Soon he was contributing articles to the "New York Mirror." The care of the nursery prevented Downing from devoting a larger part of his time to literary labor. His first book was completed, however, in 1841. Perhaps the most penetrating and all-inclusive definition of landscape gardening which occurs in his works is recorded in his essay, "Hints of Landscape Gardening." His "The Fruits and Fruit Trees of America" (1845) made him the recognized early authority on the subject.

As the years went by European honors came to the young gardener of the Hudson Valley. As an editor and author he became widely known. Books followed in rapid succession until his knowledge of architecture was surpassed only by his acumen as a "horticulturist." When Congress resolved to turn the public grounds in Washington into a public garden and promenade, Downing was selected by the President, in April, 1851, to design the arrangement of the grounds and to direct the work. The capital city today has honored his memory with a statue. His life was destined, however, soon to be cut off by the fateful accident of the steamer "Henry Clay," in July, 1852, Mr. Downing being one of those who was drowned while attempting to save others. As one of her most illustrious citizens, Mr. Downing has been remembered by the people of Newburgh, whose scenic park overlooking the Fishkill hills and the Hudson bears his name.

Perhaps no man of the past has made the history of Orange County more widely known than the historian, Edward M. Ruttenber. Samuel W. Eager was the county's first historian. He published his history in the winter of 1846-47. Thirteen years later Mr. Ruttenber followed with a "History of the Town of Newburgh," which was amplified and extended to cover the entire county in 1875. From that time on Mr. Ruttenber became the recognized historian of the county. Briefly sketched, Mr. Ruttenber's life was spent mainly as a newspaper editor and publisher. Coming to Newburgh from Bennington, Vermont, where he was born July 17, 1824, he was in 1838 apprenticed to Charles U. Cushman, who conducted "The Newburgh Telegraph." In the years that followed young Ruttenber became identified with various newspapers, owning many of them. Among his published works may be mentioned: "History of Newburgh," 1859; "History of

the Flags of New York's Regiments," 1865; "History of the Indian Tribes of Hudson's River," 1872; "History of Orange County," 1881; "Indian Geographical Names," 1906, and "History of New Windsor," 1912, a posthumous volume. Mr. Ruttenber died December 4, 1907.

Few sections of the county have been without men of distinction in sundry walks and professions of life. Some have been native born; others have made the county their residence for short or long periods. For example, John Burroughs, the famous naturalist, then unknown, in 1872, was appointed receiver of the Wallkill Bank. He resided in Middletown for many months. Zane Grey, the famous novelist, came to Middletown in 1917 and remained two years. The celebrated American humorist and political writer, David Ross Locke, whose pen-name was Petroleum Vesuvius Nasby, also lived in Middletown in 1851, and Stephen Crane, novelist and poet, was a resident of Port Jervis in the early nineties. Then there was Hopkinson Smith, the author-artist, who in his younger days lived in Newburgh, and in Cornwall on the Hudson such names as N. P. Willis, editor and author; Edward Payson Roe, clergyman and widely known novelist; Lyman Abbott, who succeeded Henry Ward Beecher, in Plymouth Church, Brooklyn, and was editor of the "Outlook"; and Amelia E. Barr, whose novels numbered among the seventies.

The older townships were settled by families many of whom with their descendants became leaders in their respective communities. A few such names may be mentioned here: In Deerpark, the Codebecs, the Swartwouts, the Gumaers; in Montgomery, the Coldens, the Barbers, the Millers; in Goshen, the Dennes, the Cromelines, the Tustens, and the Wisners; in Warwick, the DeKays, the Burts, the Swards; in Chester, the Yelvertons, and Hector St. John, who came from France, lived in the town before the Revolutionary War, and whose writings have become classics of their type; in Blooming Grove, the Matthews, the Blaggs, the Howells; in Hamptonburgh, the Bulls and the Booths; in Wawanda, the Dentons and the Stickneys, one of whom wrote a history of the Minisink region; in Cornwall, the Southerlands, the Sacketts, the Sands; and in New Windsor, the Ellisons, the Clintons, the Brewsters, to name only a few. The Clintons have been treated elsewhere.

Samuel Brewster, however, became an inhabitant of New Windsor around 1743. It is said he was in direct line from Elder William Brewster, of Plymouth Colony fame. At the foot of Forge Hill he established a sawmill, which soon gave place to a forge and anchor-shop, at which during the war a considerable portion of the chains were made which were used to obstruct navigation of the river at Fort Montgomery and at West Point.



Revolutionary Hut and Monument at Temple Hill

Samuel Brewster's fourth child and second daughter was named Abigail. She married Jonas Williams, who had been in business with his father-in-law, and who later with his wife and seven children occupied the old Brewster house opposite the forge, a house more or less identified with the Revolutionary War, and which is said to have concealed, in a vault in the cellar, money designated as the "Dutch loan." Some of the old brick from one of the fireplaces in the Brewster-Williams house, now no longer standing, went into the fireplace of the famous Revolutionary Hut on Temple Hill. This is the only original hut extant which once housed officers of Washington's army, an illustration of which is shown herewith.

CHAPTER X

Conclusion

CHAPTER X

Conclusion

We have followed in succinct outline, while including, we trust, the salient features deemed essential to a comprehensive survey and completeness of purview, the saga of Orange County, tracing that story back to the days when the red man roamed undisturbed in his native forest. We have seen him resenting the intrusion of the European when he sought to restrict the physical rights and freedom of action of the savage; we have noted also, with the coming of increasing numbers of white men, how the Indians gradually withdrew to more distant sections of their primeval domain, and how finally they allied themselves with forces to augment their strength. We have seen how in desperation, struggling for freedom and scope, they joined in alliances first with France, then with England, to stem the oncoming tides of aggression, and of how they themselves became the uncompromising aggressors, inflicting with terrific blows measures of retaliation upon innocent victims living in back settlements of the county.

Unless one is familiar with the precarious adventures, the hair-breadth escapes, the cruel atrocities resulting from the scalping knife of the treacherous Indian, sometimes goaded on by faithless Tories, who often aimed to surpass the red man in his conscienceless leanings to inflict pain, rapine, and even murder, one can gain but little conception of life on the fringes of civilization anterior to and during our American Revolutionary War as the early settlers of Orange County experienced them.

We have seen that the county early became a territory eagerly sought by those who wanted to control her land and assets more than any desire on their part to people it. So early as 1684, the

Governor of the Province, Colonel Thomas Dongan, purchased from its original owners, the Indians, two large tracts of land comprising territory now included in three counties, Ulster, Orange, and Rockland; when this tract of land fell into the hands of Captain John Evans, some years later, to which he gave the high-sounding name of "The Lordship and Manor of Fletcherdon," to honor his friend and benefactor, Governor Fletcher, he claimed that it extended from New Paltz to Stony Point, and for thirty miles inland.

We have noted also that Captain Evans was not permitted by the English Government to retain this vast amount of territory, and that later it was divided into smaller sections with patent rights, and that with the MacGregorie migration upon the Moodna (Murderer's Creek) and his company of Presbyterian emigrants from Scotland, we have the first white settlement within the range of the present boundary of the county of Orange.

Much important local history occurred in this immediate region, not to mention one of its leading traditions: indeed, the very name of Murderer's Creek is said to be derived from the fact that an Indian massacre took place upon its borders. Near to its outlet into the Hudson a family of the name of Stacy had established itself in a log house by special permission of the local Indians with whom Stacy was on most friendly terms because he had been useful to them in a number of ways. Besides Stacy and his wife were two small children, a boy and a girl.

A warm friendship had sprung up between an old Indian, Naoman by name, who made frequent visits to the Stacy cabin. One day, in the absence of Stacy, Naoman came to the hut, lighted his long stem pipe, and sat down without uttering a word. Mrs. Stacy asked him if he were ill. He sighed, but said nothing, and soon departed. The following day he returned in the same mood; after this had been repeated several times and Stacy had been consulted by his wife, it was decided that she would ask him the reason for his strange manner, because both parties professed to be friends. Finally the story came out from him reluctantly. The Indian was the white man's enemy, and white-face women were not good in keeping secrets; if he told her it would cost him his life. But she promised to keep the secret whatever happened. The

Indians were planning to kill all the white people within the section because of a grudge inspired by some grievance, and because of their mutual friendship Naoman wanted the Stacys to flee to safety, which they attempted to do, only to be overtaken on the river as they were nearing the Fishkill shore; they were brought back, and a council was held to ascertain how the Stacys came to know the plans of the Indians.

The prisoners were examined with Naoman's consent, he acting as the interpreter. Throughout the ordeal, with mounting



(Courtesy of The Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands)

Edmonston House, Town of New Windsor

threat that they and their children would be massacred, the Stacys true to their word would not betray their informant. Even when Naoman himself ventured to have them name the Indian who informed them of the approaching capture, not a word was spoken by either. The agony of the mother was intense as she appealingly looked up into the face of the old Indian, who gravely sat nearby smoking his pipe. A pause ensued as they waited for some sign that one or the other of the Stacys would speak. Two stalwart

Indians with raised tomahawks stood above the children ready to sacrifice them, as they pleaded not to be killed. Out of the silence came the round deep tones of Naoman crying, "Stop." All eyes were now turned in his direction as he said, "White woman, thou hast kept thy word with me to the last moment. I am the traitor. I have eaten of the salt, warmed myself at the fire, shared the kindness of these Christian white people, and it was I that told them of their danger. I am an old man, my days are numbered, like a withered, leafless, branchless trunk, cut me down if you will. I am ready."

With these words he stepped down from the banks of the stream where he had sat, concealed his face with his mantle of skins, and as the tomahawk was raised fell lifeless at the feet of the white woman. This confession on the part of Naoman, however, did not save the lives of the Stacys and others; all perished by the stream which did for years, and still does, in spite of Nathaniel Parker Willis' more musical appellation of Moodna, go by the name of Murderer's Creek.

As this part of the present county of Orange was the first to be inhabited, it is not strange that it should bear so prominent a part in the period of the Revolutionary War many years later, for in the neighborhood of the Moodna ran the direct road to the last encampment grounds of Washington's army, and on old Forge Hill Road, through its deep gorges and hilly paths, walked the soldiers of liberty. The John Ellison house, army headquarters of Generals Knox, Greene, and Gates, is still standing, in addition to other dwellings in the neighborhood of Colonial and Revolutionary fame. The onrushing current of the Moodna, threading its way to the Hudson below, passes many a historic site written high on the scrolls of the country's history.

It is interesting to observe that settlements did not spring up in immediately adjacent territory; for the next section of the county to be populated was to the extreme west of the Hudson in the vicinity of the Delaware River. This section to this day is replete with Indian legends, many of which have been collected and published in book form. Scalping parties were freer to effect their diabolical design in these more restricted outposts where the inhabitants were few and far between, and when scalps were, during the

war, taken to Canada and sold; it may be noted here that a person of color was generally left unharmed by the Indian. Two theories have been advanced for this: one, that the Negro was regarded by the Indian as of inferior race; the other, that no bounty was paid by the British for black scalps, thus making the barter purely a mercenary transaction.

Thus the county as a whole has its Revolutionary traditions, its thrilling tales of adventure, its sacred historic shrines, the portrayals of which have descended from parent to child down the years. Many of them are recorded in local history of the cities, towns and villages in the county, in contemporary letters and diaries and in military orderly books of the period. The county is rich in these data, but has fared less conspicuously, for example, than the valley of the Mohawk. What has come to public notice, however, makes for dramatic reading, and establishes beyond conjecture the fortitude, the simplicity, the genuineness of the men and women, pioneers in the best sense of the term, who lived and wrought that their children might be free to live and work untrammelled by the dictation of a foreign power. Freedom to govern by majority rule ultimately became their objective.

It must not be forgotten that while the Revolutionary War was in progress, in the counties of the State, and Orange and her neighbors were no exception to the rule, there were destructive forces, of no mean consequence, attempting to discourage and to thwart the patriotic motives and ardent efforts of the colonists; and that many of these insidious designs were prosecuted clandestinely, persistently, and vigorously, thus greatly adding to the difficulty of creating a republic, and on the other hand, that Loyalists, of whom there were many, were by no means always treated judiciously, nor fairly.

In the last phase of the war, upon ground which has been included in Orange County since 1788, was located the last cantonment of the Revolutionary Army. Here, from October 28, 1782, to June 23, 1783, thousands of Washington's troops were quartered. The period looms up in history as a most significant one, a period which historians have quite generally strangely neglected. General Washington, quartered in the old stone Hasbrouck house, a quarter of a mile south of the settlement of Newburgh, to which

he had come on April 1, 1782, accompanied by Lady Washington, taking frequent rides to the camp ground three and a half to four miles to the southwest in the town of New Windsor, was perfectly aware of the general unrest among the officers at camp concerning the failure of Congress to meet its obligations on the pay question.

He had not been two months in Newburgh before he had concrete evidence of the symptoms of unrest by the receipt of a letter from Colonel Louis Nicola, who chanced at the time to be quartered across the river at Fishkill, to which he had responded in no uncertain terms; a letter, moreover, the receipt of which was unknown to the public in Washington's lifetime, save by those of his immediate official family, who were pledged to secrecy. This was eight months before the army came up the Hudson from the east side of the river around Verplanck's Point and created the camp upon ground in old Ulster (now Orange) County at present known as Temple Hill.

But time only increased the tension which had been lying dormant. It was now the spring of 1783. The Continental troops numbered between seven and eight thousand. Among the officers there evolved and spread a dangerous current of discontent which with some included the Commander-in-Chief as well, due to a lack of positive action by Congress, and to his (Washington's) conservative attitude. Forcing the issue, with sundry schemes held feasible, if necessary, it was at last brought out into the open by a most unmilitary procedure, that of calling a meeting of the officers at the Temple without consulting the Commander-in-Chief, then at his headquarters only a few miles away.

When General Washington belatedly was advised of the situation he at once took matters into his own hands and postponed the meeting four days. It was the fifteenth day of March, 1783. At noon the officers assembled in the Temple, which had primarily been erected for religious services, but which proved to be an army center. How sweeping his influence and how supreme his leadership is attested by the result. Here, facing a doubtful audience, because of the acute circumstances, Washington by a dramatic and compelling appeal, tintured by firm speech, and reinforced by his own intrepid and fair-minded character, mastered the situation, and brought a restoration of faith and loyalty in the justice of

their cause for which they together had battled their way to freedom. In that dark hour, and none for the moment seemed darker, through the capable handling by a prudent and sagacious leader, the embryonic Republic of the United States of America was spiritually reborn.

A movement was started ten years ago to make of this spot where the Temple stood and where other momentous Revolutionary events occurred, a national shrine, by erecting a replica of the



Entrance to Temple Hill

Temple and in founding a school for the study of diplomacy and international law in memory of those stalwart men who fought and lived so fearlessly and died that their descendants might live and reap the fruitage of a republican form of government, the seed of which they sowed, and which we should further zealously cultivate, guard and preserve unimpaired. In this national memorial Orange County, especially, should take a leading part, for duty and achievement were crowned upon her soil, and it will be an ill day when either is forgotten.

The Revolutionary period in the county ultimately gave way to a struggle of a different nature. Where the settlers' cabins were distances apart, and bereft of channels of communication, the county began slowly at first to be united by improved roads over which stagecoaches passed carrying passengers and the mails; better roads and the construction of railroads eventually displaced the stagecoach, so that freight and produce from one place to another brought the northern and southern, the western and eastern ends of the county into closer commercial communication.

We no longer have the so-called back settlements to defend nor have we contingencies to divert us from cultivating our resources. The county has steadily become a more thickly populated territory, in which business enterprises have expanded and professional standards have broadened. When we look back to the census of 1702 we find that the numerical growth of the county during the century succeeding the discovery, exclusive of MacGregorie settlement, was recorded as forty-nine men between the ages of sixteen and sixty; five men above sixty; forty married women and widows; fifty-seven male children and eighty-four maids and girls; thirteen Negroes, seven Negresses, and thirteen Negro children, or a total of 268. In 1800 the population of the new county of Orange stood at 44,175. The last census of 1940 brought the population of the county to 140,113.

But it is not to population, nor to wealth, nor to business enterprise, but to culture, to education and to spiritual values that we must look if we are to continue to be a county proud of our best traditions and worthy of our aspiring future.

Thus, the wide acres of a century ago, and their forests cleared by the industry of the hardy pioneer with his generally wholesome outlook upon life, have been converted into cultivated and up-to-date farms with homes whose accessories would astonish our forefathers. Accessible to well-constructed highways, schools, churches, hospitals, movie houses and lines of travel, the farmer today with his car and radio has all the comforts of his city brother, and still maintains his independent course of living.

While only three cities are credited to Orange County, villages and towns vie with each other in the maintenance of social and economic prestige. Yet the rural communities far exceed in num-

ber the more populated centers, and to these the county looks for its productive resources. Garden products, small fruit farms and large dairies have made Orange County one of outstanding prominence in these fields of endeavor.

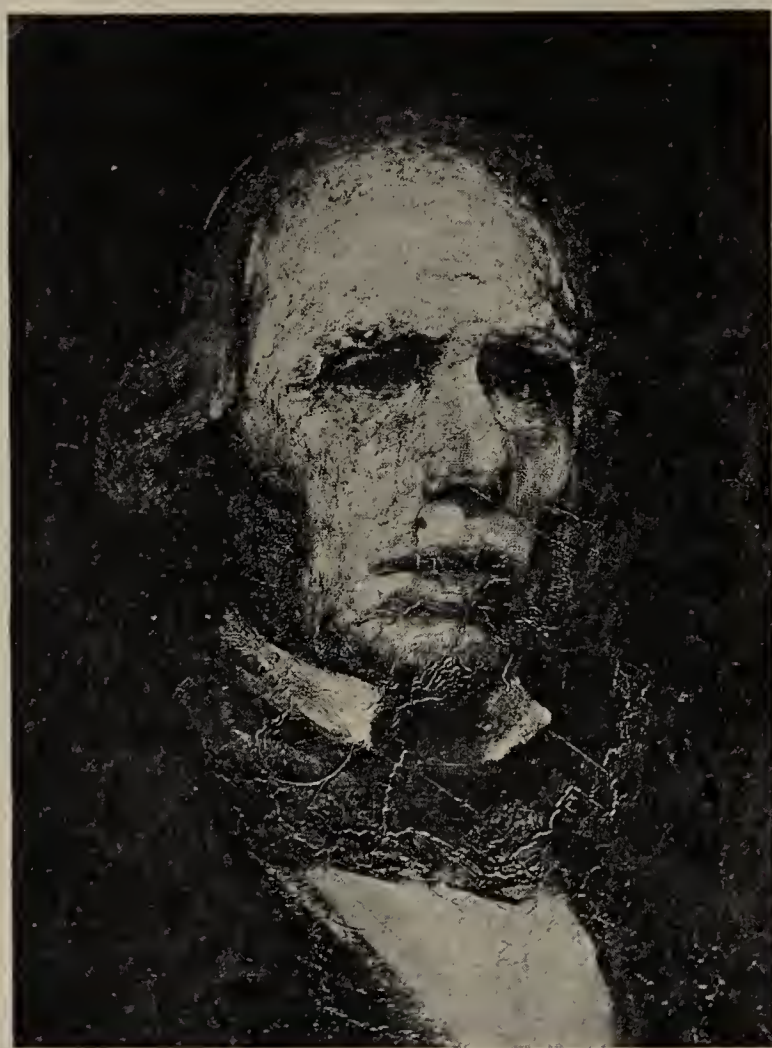
But what of the future? To whom can we look to lead the way? It cannot come through the channel of politics, for politics as practiced by the average politician is based upon unabashed selfishness, and citizens generally are so unconcerned or at least not willing to voice their critical sentiments in an effective manner, that the ambitious politician has only to fight it out with other ambitious politicians, with too little thought in regard to legislation which would redound wholly to the interest not only of constituents but of the people generally. I have before me, as I write, private letters written from Albany in 1820 to a public official of Orange County, and by their perusal the game of politics is about on a level where it always has been, if not in the old days having been a little lower.

No, our spirits should not be tied to the past, merely because we speak of the past as the good old days. In many respects they were not so good as the present day with all the reasons for improvement thrown in, especially in county government, where reform so sorely is needed.

Libraries in the county have continually increased the number of their volumes and readers, and today there are five historical societies in the county, which during the past few years have grown in influence, in the accumulation of relics and rare documents, not to mention property which some of them have acquired, either through purchase or by gift. Such centers speak well for the future of the county, every one of which throughout the State should have a county historian which at present the County Board of Supervisors has the right to appoint. Much of valuable data in the way of old manuscripts, letters and other source material have in the past been destroyed because no one took an interest in rescuing them and in placing them where they might be preserved in the interest of local history. But the average Board of County Supervisors appears to have little interest in such matters and less vision, and so the assembling of such data is left to individuals

who appreciate the value and rich assets of such historical material, but who have not generally the means of cataloguing them.

While any number of separate histories dealing with the cities and towns of Orange County have been published, only four general histories of the county have appeared and each of these more or less has been restricted to its own narrow field of operation. For example, the first history of the county was by Samuel W.



*(Courtesy of The Historical Society of
Newburgh Bay and the Highlands)*

Orange County's First Historian, Samuel W. Eager

Eager, issued in 1846-47. As he himself wrote it was aimed to be only an outline of the history of Orange County. It was a most worthy attempt, however, to put on record information which otherwise undoubtedly would have been lost. But interested parties endeavoring to get their names and records to the notice of the historians are not always apt to be impartial. Mr. Eager

worked largely without source material at hand, and errors naturally crept into his work. The time of this publication worked both to an advantage and to a disadvantage, the first that he was near enough to the Revolutionary days to be able to draw upon the memory of those who participated in that struggle; secondly, it worked to a disadvantage because documentary evidence was not available; and when men undertake to recall the past, age is seldom conducive to the impartation of accurate knowledge.

A dozen years after Eager's history appeared the history of the town of Newburgh, by Edward M. Ruttenber, the county's most painstaking historian, was published. Both Eager's and Ruttenber's histories ran serially in newspapers. In 1875 Mr. Ruttenber reissued, with much added material, his 1859 volume, with corrections embracing also the county of Orange. In 1881, he in collaboration with L. H. Clark, compiled a history of the county with town histories added, comprising a volume of over eight hundred pages. All of these works are out of print, to be examined chiefly in libraries, together with the history of the county edited by Russel Headley, published in 1891.

Thus for over fifty years no adequate history of Orange County has been written. The time is ripe for some painstaking historian to undertake the work, for since the days of the histories recorded above much material has come to light which hitherto has not been available.

The preceding pages might have been unfolded to greater length. But there was no need to amplify what already has been pointed out. The labors and accomplishments of the pioneer and of his descendants, together with the ever-increasing flow of immigration, embracing people from well nigh every race and creed in their sundry vocations and avocations, their amusements and dissimilitudes, present a picture vital in character and all-inclusive in scope. Orange County has had her share of the heterogeneous compound of racial elements which, fused together in the bonds of civic loyalty and good citizenship, we like to call Americans.

Rich in historic significance, romantic in retrospect, alluring in scenic beauty, progressive in commercial enterprise, the county depends in the future, as she has relied in the past, upon her citi-

zens to maintain her standards and to promote her progress. May she be as fortunate in the days to come, as she has been in the days that have gone, and may her future leaders never fail to enhance her interest, her culture, her prosperity.

Southeastern New York

Rockland County

Rev. A. Elwood Corning, Editor

Floyd McKnight, Compiler

CHAPTER I

Physical Features and Early Social History

CHAPTER I

Physical Features and Early Social History

Rockland County, as it has existed since it was separated from Orange County, February 23, 1798, is a triangle whose sides are each about twenty miles long, the most southerly of the tier of counties on the Hudson River's west bank. The history of the region dates back, however, far beyond the time of its official creation as a governmental unit. The major part of the story of those who lived here before the Europeans came is lost in uncertainty. For thousands of years the American residents here were unknown to the rest of the world. Only a few monuments of the cave-dwellers and the mound-builders remain to give a hint of their culture. Civilizations had risen and fallen on these shores before the missionary trip of Hui Shen and his Buddhist monks from China in the fifth century or the coming of Leif Ericsson and the Viking visitors about 1000 A. D. America had experienced her own Babylons and Ninevehs.

But the first history of settlers of European stock in what is now Rockland County began September 14, 1609, with the advent of Henry Hudson to the shores of the Tappan Zee, or Haverstraw Bay, of the Hudson. The Hudson River, which forms Rockland's western border and divides it from Westchester County, took its name, of course, from Hudson. The river's widest stretch is exactly at this stage of its course. Here it expands to form two broad lakes. Tappan Zee, the more southerly of these, is separated from Haverstraw Bay, as the more northerly one is called, by Croton Point, in Westchester. Near the northern end of Rockland County, where this wide and lakelike portion of the river becomes narrow, lies Iona Island, once called Man-a-ha-wagh-kin by the

Indians, but given its present name by Dr. C. W. Grant, who inherited it from his father-in-law. In the middle of the last century George Weyant raised fruits here, and after him it was called Weyant's Island. The celebrated Iona grape originated here. Under Dr. Grant the island became an excursion resort, and in 1900 the United States Government bought it for use as a naval magazine and storehouse.

From this island to Anthony's Nose the river is not more than three-eighths of a mile wide, but the channel is deep and current



Hook Mountain, Above Nyack

so swift that the reach is called "The Race." The Palisades, fortress-like escarpments of traprock, come to an abrupt northern end at Haverstraw. Looking northward and westward from High Tor (850 feet above sea level), above Haverstraw, one sees flat and rolling land to the north and west, surrounded by a semicircle of rugged mountains that have been violently heaved up from rocky depths. In this area of the Hudson, where the waters run swift and dash their white-crested waves against a rocky isle, the sound reverberates like thunderclaps from the sides of Dunder-

berg, or the "Mountain of Thunder," giving warning of approaching storms. Early Dutch navigators were alarmed by these frightening signal-sounds in the territory comprising what they called the "River of the Mountains." Tales are told of an old Dutch goblin, in trunk hose and sugar-loaf hat, with speaking trumpet in his hand, who in the turmoil of storm gave orders, which river captains could hear, for the blowing of a windy gust or the rattling off of another thunderclap. Legend has it that "sometimes he has been surrounded by a crew of little imps in broad breeches and short doublets, tumbling head over heels in the rack and moist, and playing a thousand gambols in the air, or buzzing like a thousand flies about Anthony's Nose." In those times the "hurry-scurry" of the storm was greatest.

Tappan, Nyack, Haverstraw and other Rockland County names are of Indian origin. Three great Indian nations—the Iroquois, the Mohicans and the Lenni-Lenapes (or Delawares)—inhabited this region of the Hudson Valley. The Lenni-Lenapes, a name suggesting "original" or "unmixed" people, lived in all the region from the Catskills to the Potomac. They had their ancient council fire at what is now Philadelphia, on the bank of the Lenape-wihituk, or Delaware, River. They were subdivided into the Unami, the Unalachto and the Minsi (Turtle, Turkey and Wolf) tribes, each with a chief and, under him, counsellors. When Henry Hudson first came up the river, then called Shatemuc, the region was inhabited mainly by two races of the Algonquin tribes, the Mohegans on the east and the Minsies on the west, who were frequently at war with one another. There were further subdivisions in these tribes. The Tappans, for instance, held the land beginning at Hook Mountain and extending southward as far as Tappan village, perhaps to Staten Island, but particularly along the shores of Tappan Zee and westward therefrom. They had friendly alliances with the Raritans and the Hackensacks. Haverstraws had as their domain the present confines of Haverstraw and Stony Point townships. Another tribe was the Nyacks. Only such remnants as arrow points, broken pottery, charcoal and old bones, now and then unearthed by archæologists, attest the civilization that once existed here. At a meeting of the Rockland County Conservation Association, July 26, 1940, James Burggraf, of the American Museum

of Natural History, New York, declared that many Indian villages lie buried beneath the villages of today.

In the early days of the white man's advent in this region, relations between European sailors and the children of the Indian forests were friendly. It is difficult to tell what trivial incidents occur to mar such amicable relationships; but such incidents seem always to occur, then the resulting strain is aggravated by the divergences of customs, cultures and interests. Stories are told of how frequently the Indians rushed out on shore to greet strange ships of European visitors, and evidently the greetings became less friendly after it was clear that the Europeans, after their trading, usually went away with huge cargoes of furs and valuables. It was the fashion among earlier historians to write of the American Indians as "savages," "barbarians" and the like; but a more seasoned examination of records of past events gives rise to considerable doubt as to whether the onus of strained relationships rests with the Indian or with his European successors on this continent. Certainly by the time Henry Hudson's "Half Moon" sailed up the river past Tappan Zee, the Indians had heard many rumors of white visitors. There had been Columbus in 1492, followed by other Spaniards and by Englishmen and Portuguese. There was in those times a passion for adventure, and it was the pleasure of monarchs to send out ships on voyages of discovery. The English settlement at Jamestown, Virginia, had taken place two years before Hudson's visit, and the French flag was already flying over Canada when the Dutch appeared on Manhattan Island and northward up the "River of the Mountains."

The pleasant relations between the Indians and the whites were abruptly terminated soon after Hudson's arrival. On the night of September 13, 1609, the "Half Moon" cast anchor in sight of, and about fifteen miles below, Hook Mountain, where the Palisades reach their greatest magnitude. For eleven days she lay there, watched from the Rockland County heights by the curious Tappans; then she sailed on northward and disappeared through Haverstraw Bay. At noon on October 1 she reappeared at the head of Haverstraw Bay and came to anchor near Stony Point, in what is now northern Rockland. It was at Stony Point that an agile Indian climbed unobserved up the rudder of the "Half

Moon" and into a cabin window, after which he is said to have made off with a few souvenirs such as a pillow and some clothing. When a mate of the ship detected him, he shot the Indian dead. The other Indians fled, some jumping from the deck into the water. The goods were recovered by a crew of the ship, but as the white crew was returning an Indian in the water laid hold of the boat, whereupon the cook lopped off his hand with a sword. The Indian sank in the river, never to rise again. These were the first Indians killed by Europeans on the Hudson River. The "Half Moon" then made southward about five miles; but the shedding of blood had made the Indians into bitter enemies, and the next day, twenty miles farther south, the "Half Moon" was fiercely attacked. Two canoes, filled with armed warriors, put out from shore and fired a shower of arrows. The whites replied with bullets, hitting three Indians and repulsing the others. From the nearest land more than one hundred foes pushed off toward the "Half Moon," which directed a cannon shot into their midst and killed two. The Indians were more alarmed by the thunder of the cannon than by its effects, for the hills reëchoed the blast. Regaining courage, nine or ten Indians once more defied the ship from a canoe. A huge projectile hurled forth in fire and smoke crashed through the canoe and the body of one of the warriors. Indian humanity could not withstand the ordeal of this unheard-of kind of warfare; and after the survivors had swum ashore under gunfire, which killed three or four more, no further assault was made. Those Indians were of the Haverstraw tribe.

Indians remained in control of the Rockland area, however, until well after 1700. Practically all the patents secured by different persons, including the tracts of De Harte, Jenson, Orange-town, Quaspeck, Kakiat and Wawayanda, dating from 1666 to 1703, were purchased from the tribes who held the lands. These earlier land purchases by white men were probably mainly for speculative purposes and were made by individuals who never saw their property nor did anything to further its development. The willingness of the Indians to part with large tracts for only a few dollars, as well as the proximity of New Amsterdam, which by 1680 had given every assurance of permanence, were factors leading to the acquisition of land by speculators. Orange County,

from which Rockland was formed a century or more later, was a wilderness with hardly a person of European stock residing within its boundaries when it was erected in 1683. Even ten years later there were twenty families in this area of 823 square miles. In 1702 there were 268.

It was about 1666 that the Haverstraw Indians sold a large tract of river front land to Balthazer De Harte, a New York merchant, whom they left in undisputed possession. In 1683 they sold another large tract to Stephen Van Cortlandt, this one extending "from the south side of a creek called Senkapough, west to the head thereof, then northerly along the high hills as the river runneth to another creek called Assinapink, thence along the same to Hudson's river." The Indian signer of these deeds was Saekagkemeck, long the Haverstraw sachem. Other prominent tribesmen were Roansameck, Kewegham and Kackeros. Another name of the Haverstraw tribe was Rumachenack. Just to the north of the Haverstraws were the Waoranecks, whose northern boundary was Dans Kammer Point.

All through these early years of settlement by the Dutch, a gradual change took place in the whole mode of life in the area. It is a long step from the Indians' bark houses, held together by a framework of poles, to the wooden, stone and brick dwellings of the present day; from the tribal customs of painting one's face black for mourning or red for war to the up-to-the-minute use of rouge and lipstick; or from the ancient tribal system of personally avenging a crime down to the present arrangement of courts of justice. Colonists have left ample testimony, however, that "not half so many murders and villainies were committed among the savages as among Christians." Going to war, with the Indians, was figuratively termed "taking up the hatchet." The sentiment of the following prayer does not echo very differently in the mind from what a man might utter today in a more modern era of wars and mass conflict:

"O poor me!
Who am going out to fight the enemy,
And know not whether I shall return again,
To enjoy the embraces of my children
And my wife.

O poor creature!
Whose life is not in his own hands,
Who has no power over his own body,
But tries to do his duty,
For the welfare of his nation.
O thou Great Spirit above,
Take pity on my children
And on my wife.
Prevent their mourning on my account,
Grant that I may be successful in this attempt,
That I may slay my enemy,
And bring home the trophies of war
To my dear family and friends,
That we may rejoice together.
O take pity on me!
Give me strength and courage
To meet my enemy.
Suffer me to return again to my children
And to my wife,
And to my relations.
Take pity on me and preserve my life,
And I will make thee a sacrifice."

An Indian war song has been translated in the following eloquent words:

"The bones of your murdered countrymen lie uncovered and demand revenge at our hands; their spirits loudly call upon us, and we must obey; still greater spirits watching over our honor inspire us to go in pursuit of the slayers of our brethren. Let us follow their trail and devour them! . . . Do not sit inactive. . . . Follow the impulse of your hereditary valor. Paint your faces, fill your quivers, make the woods echo with shouts for revenge! Comfort the spirits of the deceased and revenge their blood."

War was now to tear the whole Hudson River area, first among the Indian tribes themselves, then between the Indians and the Dutch. The activities of the Dutch fur traders helped to produce this strife. In 1632 the exports from New Netherlands totaled more than fifteen thousand skins, most of them beaver. The

Indians on the lower river made frequent trips to the fort on Manhattan Island to deliver their furs, while more distant nations made annual journeys for this purpose. As a result of this trading activity, the tribes spent much more time in the hunting field, killing and trapping wild animals for the skins. At that period good feeling prevailed on all sides, and the Manhattan Island fort was allowed to go to decay, open at all sides and the guns off their carriages.

The Dutch government at Amsterdam gave a special exclusive trading right to one firm; but many individuals disregarded this charter and engaged openly in fur trading on their own account, often obtaining better skins than the company could buy. Some of the free traders established large plantations with their profits. And as the Dutch and the Indians came into ever closer relationship, grievances arose among them, such as too frequent visits by Indians to white men's cabins or the trampling of an Indian's cornfield by a stranger's cattle. The authorities at New Amsterdam then decided to levy a tax of corn, furs or wampum against the original holders of the land—a measure designed, they claimed, to support the military establishment by which the Indians were protected from their enemies.

Such matters were subjects of discussion around the tribal council-fires. One particular subject of discussion, too, was the report that the Dutch were supplying abundant firearms to the Mohawks to the exclusion of the other tribes. The Unamis and the Mohicans were, for instance, unable to obtain any arms. The Dutch director-general, William Kieft, had forbidden the furnishing of arms to natives under penalty of death, but either he countenanced the sale of arms to the Mohawks or else was unable to prevent such sale. The river tribes appealed in vain to the Dutch authorities against this discriminatory sale, but could obtain no satisfaction. Any Mohawk who had twenty beaver skins could exchange them for a musket at any free trader's house in his country, and the equivalent of ten or twelve guilders bought a pound of powder. Private individuals, eager for profit, imported guns and ammunition from Holland in large quantities and thus disposed of them to the Mohawks, who soon were well defended, while the river tribes were defenseless.

The natural result followed. The Mohawks loosed their fury against their neighbors, first along the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes. The Tappans had, meanwhile, been annoyed by the partiality of the Dutch for the Iroquois federation; and, aggravating matters, the Dutch director-general determined to collect a tribute of corn, furs and wampum from the Tappans. In an armed sloop he set out to achieve this end. The Tappans let the Dutch know their feelings in no uncertain terms, and the tax was not collected nor any violence offered the Indians at the time. One Tappan chief characterized the Dutch as "men of blood," and diplomatic relations worsened, to use a more recent phraseology. Until then the Hudson River Indians had never harmed the white men. But the director-general, on returning to Manhattan from his visit to the Tappans, ordered a mobilization of troops and the arming of the fort. He further ordered every civilian to provide himself with a gun, and instructed the people in general to hasten at once to the fort if they should hear three cannon shots.

Though Kieft, the director-general, took this attitude, others among the Dutch were of milder inclinations, notably Captain David Peterson De Vries, who had been a resident of this country from 1630. He and seven other directors of the Dutch West India Company had established along the Delaware River a colony which was wiped out by the Indians while he was on a visit to his Dutch homeland. He had also an estate on Manhattan Island and owned land on Staten Island. He now bought Tappan from the Indians, not for his own residence, but as the site of a colony. This colony became, in 1641, the first white settlement in what is now Rockland County. It was called Vriesendale. Later he and his brother Frederick, who was secretary of the city of Amsterdam, Holland, and a manager of the West India Company, became partners. Then another colony was established within an hour's walk of the first one, this one being set up by Myndert Myndertsens van der Horst, who came from Utrecht, Holland. Each of the colonies became a trading post. De Vries also had a plantation on Staten Island. When some swine were missing there one morning in 1640, Kieft ordered that the Raritan Indians be punished and sent soldiers against the most accessible Raritan village. Kieft's own men, it seems, had committed the depredations; but, despite

the Indians' offer to make good a loss for which they were in no way responsible, the soldiers fell upon them, killed several, and burned their crops. The Raritans, in revenge, destroyed De Vries' plantation on Staten Island when opportunity permitted, and killed four of his planters. Kieft left this crime unpunished for some reason, but this time offered a reward of ten fathoms of wampum for the head of every Raritan—a reward which, it appears, was claimed but once, when a Haverstraw tribesman came to the fort with the head of a dead man fastened to a stick. Tradition holds that the head was that of the Raritan chieftain and that he who brought it was a Haverstraw chief, desirous of evidencing his friendship for the "Swannekins," as the Indians called the Dutch. Accounts were thus squared, and the pipe of peace was smoked by the Dutch and the Raritans.

The Tappans and Haverstraws lived mostly at peace with the Dutch until 1643, when a beaver-skin coat was stolen from an Indian at Hackensack. Dutch liquor had so stupefied a young Hackensack tribesman that, when he came to his senses and missed his coat, he accused the "Swannekins" of stealing it and swore vengeance. Captain De Vries, coming through the woods near Vriesendale, met the enraged Indian, who, sparing De Vries because he was "a good chief," nevertheless announced his aim of vengeance. A few hours later he kept his vow by slaying an innocent immigrant.

The countryside was quickly in arms. The Haverstraws disavowed the deed of the young Indian. Captain De Vries took an Indian deputation to Kieft, the director-general, accompanying them to assure their safety; but Kieft refused any kind of money reparations and insisted that only punishment of the murderer would serve in such a case. The Indians could not punish him according to their code because he was a chief's son; and, anyway, he had fled to the mountains. Oritany, the Hackensack sachem, one of the most renowned of all Indian chieftains, regretted the crime, but said "the Swannekins ought not to sell fire-water to our young men to make them crazy. Your own people fight with knives and commit fooleries when drunk." Oritany, who died around 1660 or 1670, aged ninety years, has been called by some the first prohibition enforcement agent in America. One of his

laws was to lock up any one who drank liquor and keep the offender locked until he confessed where he got it.

Affairs went from bad to worse. In February, 1643, one hundred Mohawks, armed with guns, fell upon and pillaged the villages on both sides of the Hudson, south of the Highlands. Bows and arrows were no defense against such attack, and, while those Indians on the east side of the river fled toward Manhattan, those on the west side fled first to Vriesendale, then to Hackensack and Pavonia. For two weeks the Mohawks remained in the area, living on Dutch bounty. Kieft decided, against De Vries' advice, to punish the river Indians for several offenses at this very touchy moment. Maryn Andriassen, at his own request, was authorized to attack Indians behind Corlaer's Hook, or plantation, and Sergeant Rodolf was dispatched with soldiers to Pavonia, where he was to destroy Indians who were behind Jan Evertsen's, but was "to spare, as much as possible, their wives and children, and to take the savages prisoners." The official document went on to prescribe: "The exploit is to be executed at night, with the greatest caution and prudence. Our God may bless the expedition."

On the night between the twenty-fifth and twenty-sixth of February, Tappan and Haverstraw refugees at Pavonia, already mourning the death of fathers and sons at the hands of the Mohawks and suffering the privations of cold and homelessness, were set upon and massacred. De Vries saw the tragedy at Pavonia from a distance. Spending that night with Kieft, he said to the director-general: "You will go to break the Indians' heads, but it is our nation that you are going to murder." When the soldiers left the fort, De Vries sat by the kitchen fire and waited. He wrote in his diary:

"At midnight I heard loud shrieks, and went out to the parapet of the fort and looked toward Pavonia. I saw nothing but the flashing of the guns. I heard no more the cries of the Indians. They were butchered in their sleep."

Eighty Indians were murdered that night at Pavonia and thirty at Corlaer's Hook. While De Vries was still at the fort, an Indian from Vriesendale, with his squaw, came into the room, saying: "The Fort Orange Indians have fallen on us." De Vries answered:

"It is no time to hide in the fort. No Indians have done this deed. It is the work of the Swannekins—the Dutch." He led his visitors to the gate.

The result that De Vries expected came. Although the Indians were at first reluctant to believe that the Dutch had conducted the massacre, they gradually accepted the inescapable truth. Eleven tribes of them, including the Tappans and Haverstraws, allied themselves for revenge, and the Indian war-whoop went up against the white man. Captain De Vries' own plantation was burned; and only his house and workmen were saved by the intervention of the Indian who had visited him on the night of the Pavonia massacre. After a week of carnage, peace was restored until the following September. Nine Indians killed four soldiers at Pavonia at that time, and carried a Dutch lad captive to Tappan. The boy's father and the Governor asked De Vries to go to the Indians, and De Vries and two Indians went to Tappan in a privateer, returning safely with the child. After these many tragic experiences, De Vries left Rockland County for Virginia, and the proprietor of Vriesendale was seen here no more. He did not leave, however, without a warning to Kieft as to the vengeance he was sure to reap for all the innocent blood he had caused to be shed.

When one thousand five hundred warriors opposed three hundred Dutchmen, only fifty of them soldiers, many of the Dutch returned to Holland in flight. The Indians swept the country and reduced it to desolation. They had good supplies of arms which they had captured, and even the Mohawks came to fear the river tribes. Ammunition at Fort Amsterdam was running low, and the fort itself would have fallen had it been attacked. Vriesendale, the first white settlement, went down in the crash. Kieft in his extremity asked the community to select an advisory committee. They pleaded to Holland for help, but not without charging the director-general with bringing on hostilities with the Indians without sufficient reason. Unexpectedly, in May, 1644, a Dutch man-of-war landed with 150 soldiers and fifty other armed men. The Dutch sought peace, but the war continued until August, 1645, and during that period the Indians held all the country except Fort Amsterdam. Fort Orange was outside the field of operations. On August 30, 1645, after previous negotiations, a peace council of

the Dutch and the Indian tribes was held at Manhattan. All vowed to keep the peace thereafter. No white man was to go armed into an Indian village without permission, and no armed Indian was to approach a white man's dwelling. On September 6 the churches observed a general day of thanksgiving. The hatchet was buried. The European had come to stay.

Kieft was superseded in May, 1647, by Peter Stuyvesant, who had been in the service of the West India Company as director of its colony at Curaçao, off the South American coast. Kieft was shipwrecked and drowned off the Welsh coast on his return trip to Holland. Stuyvesant appointed a council of nine to make suggestions, which he would then approve, and though his government was autocratic he gained favor with the Indians and restored harmony.

Soon an arrangement went into effect whereby a "bouwerie," or farm, was granted each farmer who came from Europe. The settler was furnished a house, barn, implements, four horses, four cows, sheep and pigs, all to be paid back in six years. For this privilege he was to pay a yearly rental of one hundred guilders and eighty pounds of butter. This plan was administered by the West India Company, and the farmers who came are said to have prospered. The "bouweries" remained the property of the corporation, however, and the farmer was faced with readjusting his life when his lease expired. Other arrangements provided that an individual might buy land from the Indian owners if he would start cultivating it within a year of purchase and bring to the plantation within four years at least one hundred people, fifteen years old or more. The founder of such a colony was a patroon, or chief, and could administer justice, appoint officers and magistrates, arrange for the service of clergymen and schoolmasters and hold a place of great dignity in the community, all with the knowledge and consent of the Assembly of Fifteen. Vriesendale was such a colony. The second effort to found a colony within Rockland's present bounds was begun in 1651 by Cornelis Van Werckhoven, from Utrecht. He claimed two colonies, one beginning at Navesink and stretching northward, and the other, the Rockland County one, beginning at Tappan and stretching northward through the Highlands; but the

company's directors at Amsterdam refused his claim, and he went instead to Long Island.

While the Dutch settlement along the Hudson was not faring any too well, the English development in New England was proceeding much more satisfactorily. Rockland County shared in the general backwardness of the New Netherland Province. As Indian troubles subsided and some governmental reforms were inaugurated, better conditions prevailed in the final decade of the Dutch feudalistic era. But the English, who had made their way to Long Island and western Connecticut, settled the matter in 1664, when the Duke of York sent a buccaneering expedition from England to enforce the country's surrender. The expedition was commanded by Colonels Nicolls, Carr and Cartwright, and sailed from Portsmouth for Gardiner's Bay on May 15, 1664. The Dutch government took no measures to protect the Colony, despite the fact that it had timely warning. The squadron took ten weeks crossing the ocean, but did not appear at the mouth of the Hudson until August. The terms of capitulation were ratified on August 29, and these confirmed the inhabitants in the possession of their property and their religious and civic freedom. New Amsterdam became New York, and Fort Amsterdam was renamed Fort James. New York had one thousand five hundred inhabitants. For a long time the Dutch were still leaders in the Colony, Dutch customs prevailed, and Dutch was the prevailing language, despite the change to English rule. At the old church in Tappan services were conducted in Dutch until 1830.

Some time before July 31, 1666, a Dutch merchant in New York, Balthazer De Harte, purchased from the Haverstraw Indians practically the entire river front, from the Highlands on the north to the hills called Verdrietig Hook on the south. The English law required no holder to cultivate or use his land productively, and guaranteed him no exemptions or favors, such as were possible under the previous Dutch rule. So, since great acreages could be had for next to nothing from the Indians, abuses arose. De Harte's settlement became the beginning of an era of "land grabbing." It had been loosely assumed that much of the land in this area was a part of New Jersey Province, and it was from Governor Carteret, of New Jersey, that he obtained authority to

extend his land holdings. When the New York-New Jersey border was later fixed, it was assumed to extend northward in the vicinity of Stony Point. De Harte bequeathed to his brother Jacobus "all the land of Haverstroo purchased of the Indians by the testator," and the "patent granted by Gov. Philip Carteret." Jacobus De Harte obtained a document, December 19, 1685, after the State boundaries were finally fixed, and so the land bought by Balthazer De Harte became the basis for most subsequent grants in the district, the whole being called the "Christian Patented Lands of Haverstraw."

On April 16, 1671, six days after the granting of the first De Harte patent, Claes Jansen, who had lived in New Jersey, received a patent for a tract along the river, "at the north end of Tappan, at a brook, thence northeasterly along the river forty chains," 240 acres in all. In 1684 and 1685 an association headed by Governor Dongan made large purchases in Orange and Ulster counties, part of these lands being in what is now Rockland. George Lockhart was allotted two thousand acres under a patent dated February 20, 1685. This tract fronted partly on the river, and was on the south side of "Tappan's Sloat." Dowe Harmansen was another early landholder. Then a group of De Vries' descendants or relatives were granted a township patent under the name of the Town of Orange, March 20, 1686. Proprietors mentioned included Cornelis Claessen Kuyper, Daniel de Klercke, Peter Harnich, Gerritt Steuments, John de Vries, Sr., John de Vries, Jr., Claes Mannde, John Stratemaker, Staaes De Groat, Arean Lammeates, Lamont Ariannus, Huybert Gerryts, Johannes Gerrits, Eide Van Vorst and Cornelius Lammerts. The township began at the mouth of Tappan Creek, where it falls into the meadow, and ran "thence along the north side of said creek to a creeple bush, and falls into Hackinsack River, northerly to a place called the green bush, and thence along said green bush easterly to the lands of Claes Janse and Dowe Harmansen, and from thence southerly along said land upon the top of the hills to the aforementioned mouth of Tappan creek where it falls into the meadow aforesaid." The lands covered in these different patents were divided and redistributed as the years went on, some of the divisions falling into what is now Orange County or into neighboring New Jersey, while others went

into what is now Rockland. By the beginning of the eighteenth century nearly all the land in present-day Rockland's confines was apportioned.

The rôle played by the Hudson River in Rockland's early history was tremendous. The county itself extends, however, back from the river, as indicated above, its three sides forming, roughly speaking, a triangle, about twenty miles to a side. The county's northern tip, at Iona Island, is on a line with the northern line of Westchester County, across the river. Thence a straight line southwestward to the New Jersey border divides it from Orange County. New Jersey is its third next door neighbor, the dividing line here extending straight from Orange County's southern tip to the Hudson River. The largest town of the county, Haverstraw, lies along the river, near the middle of the eastern boundary line. South of it lies Congers, just north of beautiful Rockland Lake, which is a placid and inviting body of water lying a short distance inland from the top of the Palisade cliff and completely hidden from the river. Farther south, along the river front and across the river from Tarrytown, lies Nyack. Nyack and Tarrytown are connected by ferry. Piermont and Sparkill are still farther to the south. Tappan is close to the New Jersey border, and following the line of the New Jersey-Rockland boundary are Pearl River, Nanuet, Spring Valley, Tallman, Suffern, Hillburn and Ramapo, all very near to New Jersey. Turning back northeastward and proceeding along the Orange-Rockland county line, one sees Sloatsburg, Tuxedo and other communities on the map. Stony Point is near the northern tip of the county, although at the very tip, as indicated above, lies Iona Island. The county seat is New City, in eastern central Rockland, not far west of Rockland Lake.

Some geologists have concluded that a vast inland sea once occupied the Hudson and St. Lawrence valleys. These conclusions are reached as a result of the materials found in this area, many of which might well be the drift from such waters. A lake is thought to have lain north of the Highlands. Most of the rocks lying in place in the Hudson Valley show, when uncovered from the drift that often spreads over them, surfaces that have been ground off as if by the attrition of heavy moving masses of rocks, and are scratched and grooved. Drift deposits of coarse rock are

found throughout the county—boulders, blocks, pebbles, gravel and sand, sometimes loose, but often held together by binding materials in the soil. These boulders and blocks are found scattered over the valleys, plains and hills of moderate elevation and even on the peaks of the high mountains. From them the county takes its name.

Examples of scratched surfaces of the type mentioned above are to be found on the mountain-top between Grassy Point and Smith's Clove and on ridges farther west. Stones weighing many tons are not uncommon in the high valleys of the Highlands. From Tappan Creek southward the traprock structure of the Palisades forms a more gentle swell rather than a sheer cliff, sometimes extending back a mile or two from the river, with red sandstone exposed in old quarries and small ravines to a point about two miles north of Nyack, where the trap ranges to the northeast, to Verdrietige Hook. The range increases in height from Bergen Point to the New Jersey line, where the altitude is 539 feet. From that point the hills are less high across Orangetown and southern Clarkstown to a point two miles north of Nyack. Then the chain sweeps to the northeast, at the north end of Tappan Bay, forming the Hook, 668 feet high. High Tor, at Haverstraw, is 850 feet high and is the loftiest point of the chain. The elevations become less to the west and southwest from High Tor until at length the whole formation is merged in or falls below the red sandstone level along the base of the Highland range. The traprock of the Palisades gives considerable evidence, through the manner of protrusion through strata of other rocks, of having been in a highly heated condition when so protruded. Indications are, from this fact, that the Palisades and the traprock in this area were created when ancient lavas flowed through the rocky fissures in dykes while this part of the continent was still beneath the ocean.

The red sandstone district of Rockland County is fine agricultural area. This district, beginning at Stony Point on the north, extends southward through parts of New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia and into North Carolina. The land in this area is rolling, with rich sandy loam, resulting from disintegration of subjacent sandstone and its associated shales, marls and lime-

stones. The inclination of the strata is slight for the most part, until near the granite rocks of the Grassy Point area they dip southwardly at a fifteen- to forty-five-degree angle. This rock extends from Grassy Point along the base of the Highlands to New Jersey and eastward to the Hudson, varying in color from chocolate-brown through brick-red and gray to white. For many years the gray and conglomerate sandstones were quarried here. Rockland County's limestone skirts the shore for a mile or more, beginning north of Stony Point and extending two miles westward to Grassy Point, then disappearing beneath the red sandstone formation. The western and northwestern parts of the county belong to the primary region, the rocks here being gneiss and hornblende gneiss, granite, sienite, limestone, hornblende, serpentine, augite and trappean rocks.

Iron ore deposits are numerous in the Highland range of mountains. Titaniferous ore is found on the east side of Bear Hill. Silver, gold, zinc, copper and other metals have been found in Rockland; but only iron has offered any commercial possibilities, and it not very richly.

In addition to the Hudson, a few other streams water the county. The forbidding cliff of the Palisades is broken, for instance, at Piermont (formerly Tappan Landing), where the Sparkill flows out. Through such a gorge the traveler on the Hudson gains a slight glimpse of what lies beyond, within the county. The only other important stream which empties into the Hudson is the Minisceongo, which joins the Hudson at Grassy Point. The interior of Rockland has many creeks and rivers which find their way to the sea by other routes. Outstanding among these is the Hackensack River, one of whose sources is Rockland Lake. There are also the Passaic, the Pearl, the Ramapo, the Mahwah and the Saddle. In addition to Rockland Lake, the county has other still bodies of water, among them Portage Lake and Shepherd's Pond, in the western corner of the county; Lake Antrim, near Suffern; Highland Lake, in the northern part; and Lake St. Rita, at Congers.

CHAPTER II

Establishment of Government

CONTENTS

BY THE REV. J. H. WATSON, D.D.

CHAPTER II

Establishment of Government

The transition from the American Indian forms of social intercourse to the governmental establishments of a Europeanized America represented a particularly difficult stage of development. Liberty was the corner stone of tribal social custom. The least possible compulsion was involved. The Indians dreaded slavery more than death, and never made slaves of inferior races. Children were brought up to cherish freedom and so were seldom punished with blows. The penal code was limited. Atonements were mostly voluntary. The respect that they accorded their sachems was voluntary. Respect was earned by merit and not based on fear. There were codes of behavior covering personal vengeance. Crimes against individuals were avenged by aggrieved parties. Murder was avenged by the next of kin. When the Indians made treaties or complaints, they had a custom of wearing belts and strings of black and white wampum and sometimes carrying sticks of wood, each of which corresponded to one count in the indictment or argument. When a point was made by the speaker, he would lay down a stick or a string of wampum. Belts handed over when treaties were made were highly valued by the tribesmen.

The natural assumption among the Indians was that their social customs would gain the understanding of the European newcomers. But such was not the case. The Europeans sometimes tolerated, sometimes misunderstood, their American predecessors, but almost always they held the customs of the natives in contempt. They had mainly contempt, too, for Indian religion, which, lacking all manner of stern precept and dogma, seemed to them scarcely a religion at all. The Indian's social conduct was based on laws of nature rather than on moral precept or preach-

ment, and, though the European tendency is to think of the laws of nature as in many instances the essence of cruelty, the Indian's nature-based behavior often worked out with less social disharmony than did the white man's systems of religion-based laws. The Indian's real religious worship was for a Supreme Being of the universe, a deep hunger for knowledge of this Supreme Being and a hope for a happy life beyond the grave.

As events covered in the foregoing chapter have revealed, much of the contention that arose between the European settlers and the



Old Stone Church, Upper Nyack, as it Appeared in 1898

Indians came about as a result of similar misunderstandings concerning the administration of justice. The leaving of justice to a system of private vengeance was of the nature of barbarianism in the European's view. The European court of justice was, on the other hand, wholly unheard-of to the Indian. And it was just this system of punishment of offenses that led to much of the friction, even tragedy, that beset these early relationships between the ancient American tribes and the new settlers. In such matters it was not in the character of the European to make concessions, and it was only gradually and under pressure of external force that

the Indians began to accept the judicial system imposed upon them by the white people.

As was usually the case in Colonial America, the first units of government were judicial in their nature. Some means of adjusting disputes were needed. Orange County was organized in 1683 under the so-called Dongan Act, when Thomas Dongan was Governor. On October 17, that year, the Assembly met at Fort James, and in a three-week session fourteen Acts were adopted, chief among these being the "Charter of Liberties," which declared that under the King and lord proprietor "the supreme legislative authority shall forever be and reside in a governor, council and the people met in general assembly." This is said to have been the first time "the people" were recognized in any Constitution in America. The principles of freedom of religious worship, liberty of choice in elections and no taxation without representation were also included. Twelve counties were then erected: New York, Westchester, Ulster, Dutchess, Orange, Albany, Richmond, Kings, Queens, Suffolk (all in the present State) and Dukes and Cornwall, now outside New York State.

Orange County was placed under New York County's care, as was Dutchess under that of Albany. Four kinds of courts were recognized: town courts to try small cases, county courts, a general court of oyer and terminer, and a court of chancery to serve as supreme court of the Province (composed of the Governor and Council, with power vested in the Governor to appoint a chancellor to act in his stead as presiding officer of the court). Courts of sessions were authorized in each county twice yearly. Orange County's records were kept in New York until April 5, 1703, when a separate Orange County register was begun. The Rockland area was particularly affected when the Quaspeeck District, as the Indians called Hook Mountain, Rockland Lake and vicinity, was taken up into Orange County when Jarvis Marshall & Company obtained a grant in 1694. Further land patents followed. A deed and patent covering the country west of Orange and the Haverstraw patents were made over to Daniel Honan and Michael Hawdon in 1696—the so-called Kakiat Patent. In 1708 the Wawayanda Patent for one hundred sixty thousand acres of the interior of Orange County was issued covering lands from the Ulster County

line to New Jersey. The Cheesecook lands comprised another patent. The original two thousand-acre limit on the size of these land patents was evaded ever more and more by the formation of large associations. Complaint was finally made to the government at London, England, and in 1699 the Assembly took up the matter, annulling the Evans Patent altogether and curtailing others.

It is probable, too, that the Indians misunderstood many of the land transactions in their European sense. The Indians, being much more free in all their social conceptions and always less bound by regulation and law, very likely believed in many cases, until experience taught them better, that they were simply lending land to the white people in return for the sums paid them. Many tradesmen's disputes arose, furthermore, as the differences in codes became ever clearer. Commercialism in all its cruelty came with the Dutch and English to American tribes who were accustomed to base their dealings more on reason and on human requirements than on a triumph of wits and shrewd calculations. But if the Europeans are ever to find their way to such a social life of reason and consideration of man for man, it will unquestionably be only by the path of disastrous experience and failure of mere shrewdness and the honor of commercialism and finance. Whatever harmony of social relationships the Indians were able to build up was theirs by instinct. And without any question this instinctive social sense was to give way to a harder and more cruel plan arising out of a sense of commercialism. The European plan required an all-embracing judicial and law-enforcement system.

Orange County's first sheriff was Minie Johannes, appointed in October, 1685. Floris Williamse Crom succeeded him February 9, 1690, Stanley Handcock in 1694, John Petersen in 1699, and Theunis Toleman in 1700. The first session of the Court of Common Pleas in Orange County opened at Orangetown on April 28, 1703, with William and John Merritt as judges. On the fifth day of the same month the Court of Sessions of Justices of the Peace convened. An examination of the common jail was ordered "and directions given to complete the same." The first courthouse at Goshen seems to have been built between 1737 and 1740, court terms having been previously held in the academy building at Newburgh and still earlier in Orangetown, where, in 1704, a courthouse

was built to replace the original one built "before 1703." The second courthouse at Orangetown was burned.

When Rockland County was carved out of Orange by an Act of February 23, 1798, the first term of the Court of Common Pleas of the new county was held at New City on the first Tuesday in May of that year. The judicial officers were: John Suffern, who had the title of first judge; James Perry and Benjamin Coe, judges; and Abraham Onderdonk, assistant justice. Early attorneys on county records were Samuel Smith, Peter Ogilvie, John Opie, Thomas Smith, Robert Campbell, James Scott Smith, Jonathan Pearsil, Jr., Charles Thompson, William A. De Peyster and Robert Morris Ogden. Judge Suffern presided over the Court of Common Pleas until 1806, when James Perry was named first judge, with Peter D. W. Smith, Richard Blauvelt, Andrew Suffern, John T. Gurnee and Jeremiah W. Pierson as associates. Edward Suffern, John Suffern's son, was first judge for twenty-seven years, from 1820 to 1847, after having previously been district attorney.

The Constitution of 1846 abolished the Court of Common Pleas in most counties, and also merged the office of surrogate with that of county judge in the new County Court that was then established. The first surrogate was Peter Tallman, named in 1798. The last surrogate before the merger of offices was Horatio G. Prall, one of the most eminent figures in the entire history of the Rockland County bar. William F. Frazer, the first county judge and surrogate, had been district attorney for fourteen years and was a gifted lawyer. His successor, Edward Pye, severed all official ties, including that of county judge, when the Civil War began in 1861, and became colonel of the 95th Regiment of New York Volunteers. He died of wounds June 12, 1864. Another member of the Suffern family, Andrew E. Suffern, succeeded him as county judge in 1867. George W. Weiant, who began practicing law in Haverstraw in 1870, succeeded Judge Suffern and was highly regarded for his conduct of the office. He died in 1895.

Arthur S. Tompkins followed Judge Weiant. He was destined to reach the Supreme Court. Born at Middleburg, Schoharie County, August 26, 1865, he was admitted to practice in 1886, and practiced law in Nyack. After serving as police justice and county judge, he was in the State Assembly for a term, then was elected to

the Fifty-sixth Congress. He was returned to the Fifty-seventh Congress, serving from 1899 to 1903. Afterward he practiced law in Rockland County, though his practice extended beyond its borders. When, in 1906, the Second Judicial District was divided and the Ninth Judicial District was formed, including the counties of Dutchess, Orange, Putnam, Rockland and Westchester, Judge Tompkins was elevated to the Supreme Court bench in the new district, serving fourteen years and being reëlected for another fourteen-year term in 1920. Judge Tompkins was succeeded on the County Court bench by Alonzo Wheeler, after whom came Judge Fallon, who died in 1908. Then came William McCauley, then Mortimer B. Patterson, elected in 1918. John A. McKenna, of Piermont, was elected in 1934.

Similarly a long line of district attorneys and sheriffs served with distinction. The first sheriff was Jacob Wood, named March 21, 1798. The first county clerk was David Pye, appointed the same day. The first district attorney was Coenrad E. Elmen-dorph, named in 1801, who served four counties—Delaware, Dutchess, Ulster and Rockland.

Governmental units began to be formed as Colonial patterns of settlement took shape. Soon after the town of Orange, or Orange-town, in southern Rockland, was organized, in 1686, inhabitants of the adjoining patents, including Haverstraw, were attached to it, establishing a connection that remained unbroken until 1719. In that year Haverstraw was made a separate precinct, with boundaries described as "from the northermost bounds of Tappan to the northermost bounds of Haverstraw." The town of Orange was the only organized township in Orange County until 1714, when Goshen was founded as a township. Adjoining patents were then attached to it, the whole becoming the precinct of Goshen. Tappan was the county seat, and county and general courts assembled only there until 1727. When members of the Assembly were elected, electors were sent from all parts of the county to Tappan, there to open the ballots. The sheriff presided over the ballot boxes, and declared the results. Any freeholder could vote in any and every county where he had property, "lands or tenements improved to the value of forty pounds," free from incumbrances. After 1727 courts were held alternately at Goshen and Tappan to

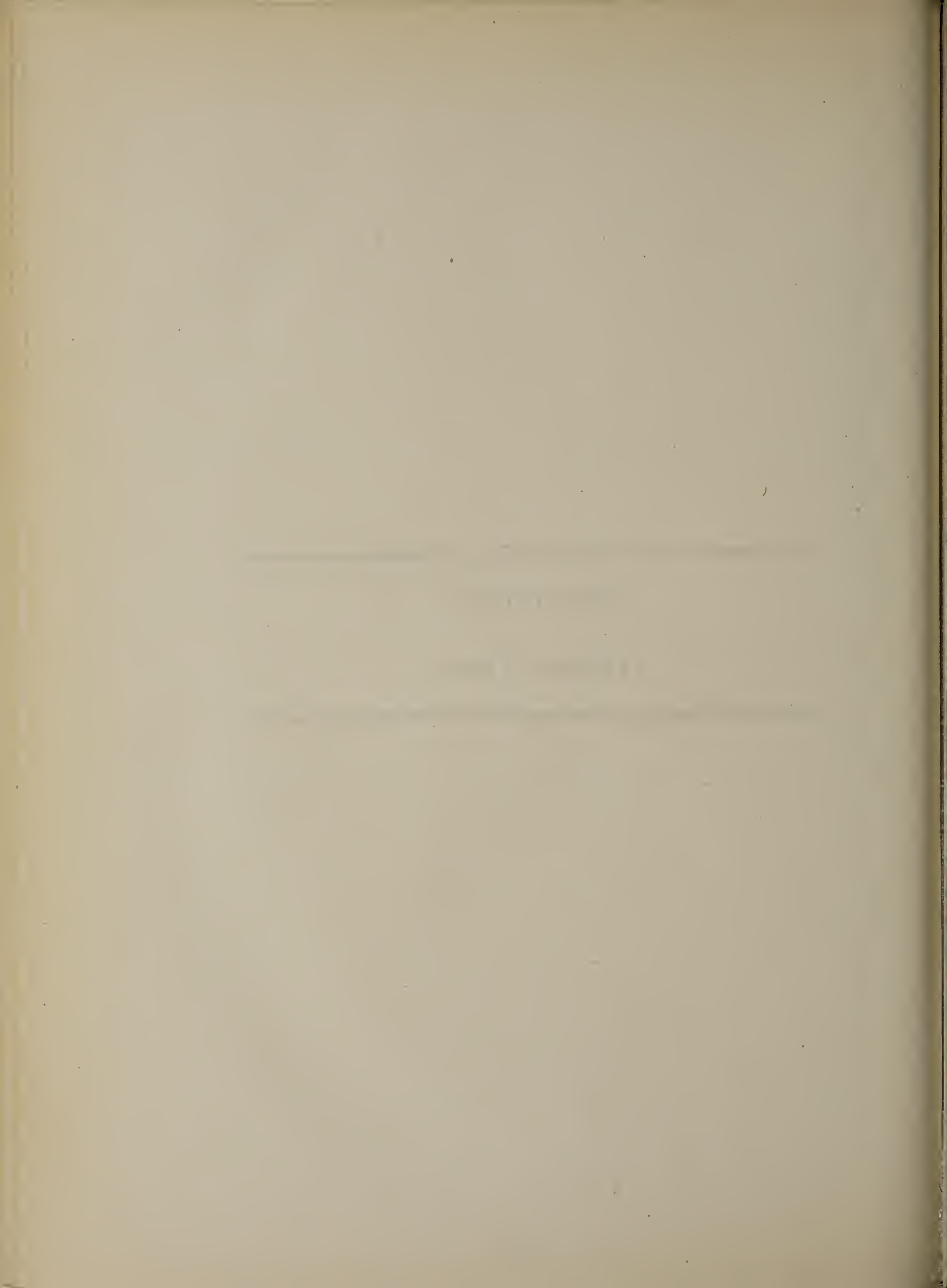
suit convenience, but elections of Assemblymen took place at Tappan exclusively until, in 1749, they were authorized also at Goshen. The precinct of Goshen included all territory of the county not attached to Orangetown and Haverstraw; in other words, the land north and west of the mountains, from the Hudson River to the Delaware.

The precincts of Goshen and Orangetown did not coincide with the towns themselves, however. The Cornwall, Warwick and Greycourt neighborhoods, for example, while in Goshen precinct, still were not a part of Goshen town. The jurisdiction of the precincts of Orangetown and Haverstraw corresponded very closely to the lands embraced in the present Rockland County. Throughout this whole community the custom of slavery developed, although slaves were well treated for the most part and did not feel their bondage as a great hardship, it is said.

In the Colonial Assembly the county was represented by one member until 1726, then by two. Early Assemblymen included Peter Haring, Floris Crom, Cornelius Haring, Hendrich Ten Eyck, Cornelius Cooper, Lancaster Symes, Vincent Matthews, Abram Haring, Theodorus Snedeker, Gabriel Ludlow, Thomas Gale, Henry Wisner, Selah Strong, John De Noyelles, John Coe. Others of the leading families furnished many district attorneys, county judges and county clerks, as well as sheriffs and supervisors of Orangetown. The Haring family was early prominent, and the reader who is familiar with the Rockland County area will note, of course, the prominence of many family names which since then have become place names in the county of Rockland—Haring, Blauvelt, Suffern and many others.

CHAPTER III

Colonial Days



CHAPTER III

Colonial Days

Gradually the European settlers in America became established in their way of life. Pioneers in Orangetown and Haverstraw made ever further encroachments upon the life of the natives until the Indians mainly withdrew from the river into more interior regions. The newcomers experienced less and less trouble as time went on. The first among their number became for the most part very strong physically, since there was much labor to be done. The men had often to carve places for themselves in the wilderness, and usually to farm and build their homes. They learned and practiced the arts of woodcraft and home industries. The women became skillful in handling household duties under all the difficult circumstances of pioneer life.

The prevailing customs were for a long time Dutch in their origins. The young men and women—individuals who had come to this continent as babies or who had been born just after their arrival on these shores—grew up amid such surroundings. Their schooling was limited but sturdy. Formal schools did not develop so soon nor grow so quickly as was the case in Virginia and New England, probably because the region was so sparsely settled. The first school was organized in Tappan in 1694, with Hermanus Van Huysen as teacher. The first schoolhouse on record was called the Old Tappan Schoolhouse, part of it now comprising the residence of James E. Martin. It was built in 1711. It is without question the oldest school in the State, probably in the country, which is still standing. It was evidently used for other purposes than those of education, references having been made to religious and other uses to which it was put. Records indicate that it was sold to the school district for its exclusive use in 1768. It was retained for school purposes until 1855.

The first Tappan school remained for a half-century the only one in the county. The next was a school attached to the Brick Church. Then one was established on the site of what is now Havestraw. The slowness with which schoolhouses appeared does not mean, however, that education was as sparse. The relations of the minister with the people were usually very friendly, and he was almost always deeply attached to the children of his parishioners. Frequently he served informally in the capacity of educator, which seemed a part of his function as spiritual guide. He was often the only "educated" man in a community, speaking in the "book-learning" sense of that term. As far as life itself was concerned, children probably acquired a much more realistic knowledge of life than is customary in the more complex patterns of social relationships today. Every member of the family had to share in the work of clearing the land, providing food and making clothing, and scarcely a child grew to manhood or womanhood without a full knowledge of how to live, take care of himself and defend himself against harm in any and all circumstances. In this "life" sense the children of the pioneers were perhaps better educated than many a university graduate of more recent times.

The conflicts in which the early settlers became involved, probably mainly through their own lack of wisdom and understanding, had left the Rockland area devastated, had reduced it from a land of plenty to a land of desolation. Rebuilding under such conditions was more difficult than it would otherwise have been. Yet little by little the region where the Indians' bark houses had formerly stood became the center of an ever-growing number of European-style residences. After a time the district became prosperous and social health was restored. By 1798, the year when Rockland became a county in its own right, an appropriation of \$599 was made for school purposes by the county board of supervisors.

The church was, of course, one of the earliest centers of communal life. The old Tappan Reformed Dutch Church was founded October 24, 1694, when Tappan boasted but twenty families. The community itself was only eight years old at the time, and the first services were undoubtedly held in a log cabin before a church building was built. The importance attached by the early settlers to religious life was evident in the fact that they started their

church even before their first school. The first minister of Old Tappan Church, the Rev. William Berthold, came at least four times yearly from his stations in Hackensack and Passaic to hold services in Tappan over a period of thirty years. Some of the Rockland County people occasionally made their way to Hackensack of a Sunday to hear him preach during the times when he was unable to make his way to them. The first regular pastor, the Rev. Frederick Mutzelius, came in 1727, and served for twenty-two



Demarest Mill, West Nyack

years thereafter at an annual salary of seventy pounds sterling (\$350), receiving free house and firewood and his burial in the churchyard. The free house referred to was the manse, built in 1726, a beautiful example of Dutch architecture, which still stands west of Village Green, and is thought by many to be the oldest parsonage in America. The next pastor, the Rev. Samuel Ver-

bryck, came in 1750, and, living in the manse, served here through the Revolutionary War. He was especially interested in education, and established what was known as Queens College, which later became Rutgers University, in New Brunswick, New Jersey. He was a close friend of Washington. Church services were mostly in Dutch. It was within the walls of this church that Major André's trial took place, there being no other suitable building for such a purpose.

The church edifice itself in Tappan was reared in 1716. Afterward there came other churches at Clarkstown and Kakiat. The Kakiat Church held services in the English language. The Clarkstown and Tappan churches were served by the same minister until 1830, and the services were in Dutch until then. At ten o'clock in the morning the clerk, who also served as chorister, began the first service, reading the lesson and psalms. The sermon lasted until noon. Many members of the congregations, who had traveled over very bad roads for long distances to attend services, brought with them lunches which they ate in the church or under the trees while waiting for the second service to begin. After an intermission of an hour, the second service started, continuing for an hour and a half. Zeal blazed high in those days, as was evidenced in the fact that even in cold weather the congregation spent all these hours sitting in an unheated church. Older women sometimes carried foot-stoves, some of which are preserved in older families, and which they occasionally passed to others who had not so provided themselves. Afterward "box" stoves were introduced in churches, and occasionally parishioners would rise during services and walk over to the stoves to warm themselves. In summer time Tappan and Clarkstown residents would sometimes embark for Slaeperigh Hol (Sleepy Hollow), across the river, making the journey by sloop. If the wind was right, they would be swept briskly to the eastern shore of Tappan Zee. Otherwise they might lie becalmed in the sloop for hours and be finally wafted back to the west shore.

Other old churches included the Kakiat Quaker Meetinghouse, built in 1815 and still standing; the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Kakeath, organized in 1774, in the yard of which rest the remains of many Revolutionary heroes; Wesley Chapel, dating back to 1805; and the Presbyterian "Old English" Meetinghouse,

organized around 1730-34, the first Rockland church to hold services in English (its original building, about twenty-five feet north of the present church, is gone, but the original manse still stands).

The Tappan Church, which was characteristic of the time, was of a very different architecture from that of most present-day churches. Opposite the entrance was the pulpit, shaped like a wine-glass, fastened against the wall by its stem and reached on either side by a circular staircase. Above the pulpit was a sounding-board decorated by a sheaf of golden grain. The clerk's desk stood in front of the pulpit and below. A gallery extended along each side of the church, this being reached by stairs built in the body of the church. The young men of the congregation occupied the gallery on the right, while Negro slaves used the left gallery. Often nowadays one hears complaints that the church takes on a lifeless character because the building is unused except on Sundays. Such was not the case in those times, when the church building was a real center of social life and activity. The church door—a custom that seems very strange to us now—was covered with advertisements, where there were nailed to the wood of the door descriptions of strayed or impounded cattle, lost property and the like, or announcements of coming auctions. Prayer meetings were held frequently, mostly at members' homes, with the minister present if possible. Every two or three weeks a lecture would be given at the home of a deacon or an elder, usually on a Bible topic. These were Saturday evening events, and were usually well attended. The life of the ministers was one of exciting and self-sacrificing hardship. They developed extraordinarily vigorous constitutions, which enabled them to make long journeys and visits to parishioners and others under stress of the great opposition. The minister was always highly respected, not only for his spiritual attainments and his services to others, but above all for his rich knowledge and education in a surrounding where education was at a premium. He taught children, interpreted important events of the day, expounded spiritual trends, and was even consulted much on business ventures and problems. His rewards were often in the nature of self-satisfaction and a vigorous welcome of food wherever he went among his flock.

The churchgoers were very differently attired then than are those who attend Sunday services today. The men wore perhaps knee-breeches and buckled shoes, and the women appeared in six or eight skirts. On cold days the tavern was a good place to get warm between services. People "dressed up" mainly for church attendance, marriages, betrothals, christenings and the like, and perhaps for an occasional party. At other times the life and labors of the pioneers went forward amid less flamboyant surroundings. The daily life of the colonist's home was a full expression of his character and being.

In summer the average rising-time in the morning was around four o'clock, although in winter they slept for an hour and a half longer. The men and boys cleaned and watered the stock before breakfast, while the women milked the cows and the children had driven them to pasture. After breakfast the men went forth to the fields to till the soil, and the women went about their regular housework. The women did a great deal of weaving and spinning, for it was not possible in that day simply to place an order with the nearest department store. The very cloth of which the pioneers made their garments by hand had to be woven from the raw fiber. Farm life consisted of the yearly cycle of plowing, planting, shearing the sheep, gathering the hay and grain, spinning the wool. Later in autumn the fruits and cereals were harvested and the flax broken, and everything was made ready for winter, the time when the women made their cloth and the men threshed the grain and cut the wood for the following year's supply. The plow in those days was made of wood, and was only partially sheathed with iron. Such a plow is to be seen in the historical room of the Rockland County Society at the New City Courthouse. In days of industrial scarcity it is enlightening with regard to the human spirit to look back upon the thrift of those pioneers, who, without the implements, facilities or advantages that are ours, were able not only to feed and clothe themselves very successfully but soon to create a surplus of the needed commodities.

From this surplus of cloth and clothing a healthy economic life grew up. They exchanged these surpluses with millers or storekeepers for money or commodities. Grist and sawmills arose until, in 1829, Rockland County had thirty-one gristmills and twenty-

seven cider mills in addition to all its sawmills. A few millstones remain as evidence of these ancient properties, and at what was once called Pye's Corners, in West Nyack, an old millwheel is to be found along the stream. More than 137 gristmills once operated in this county. Dams often furnish evidence of the sites of these. Practically every stream entering the Hudson from Sparkill to Fort Montgomery turned millstones, and the waters of the Hackensack, Pascack, Naurashaun and Ramapo were used for such purposes, as were occasionally very small brooks for intermittent grinding. The nether millstone was usually four feet in diameter and about six inches thick, and was placed horizontally, with a vertical shaft extending up through the center opening. The heavier upper millstone carried a center yoke of iron and was carefully balanced on the vertical shaft with a slight clearance between the stones. The grinding face of each stone was cut with slightly depressed lines through which the flour gradually worked its way outward as the grinding was done. After the stones became worn, these lines had to be recut. Many of these stones are now the property of antiquarians, being used as seats, tables, garden-stones, supports for sun-dials and even for the building of walls.

Most stores of pioneer days were at convenient landing places along the river front. The storekeeper here received farm products—vegetables, fruit, meat, butter, eggs, textile goods, clothing—in return for tea, coffee, tobacco, sugar, crockery and silverware. Homemade cloth was of great value in those days, and Dutch housewives were proud of their large supplies of cloth, carefully packed in clothes-presses. For grain the farmer received gold—"Spanish Joes" (\$16) or English guineas. Often the settlers hoarded and hid this precious metal, as the British and Hessian soldiers learned when they performed many destructive acts during the Revolutionary War just to find possible hidden gold. Some farm products had to go, too, to the blacksmith to pay for services rendered by him—not only the shoeing of horses, but the making of irons for wagons, and farm implements like forks and rakes. When the miller collected sufficient flour, he shipped it to New York by sloop or once in a while by wagon or horseback. Sometimes the traveler walked to New York and back.

So a healthy economic life arose, as can only be the case where the basic realities of life are concerned. In such surroundings

coöperative effort develops as a matter of course, goods and services are freely exchanged and sound arrangements are made governing the circulation of these and of money. The remainder of the activities of the pioneers likewise tended to assume healthy forms. Family life was particularly important. The family was an economic unit, and also a social and spiritual unit. Evenings of conversation and family meditations and prayers about the table or the fireplace were of meaningful quality, reflecting the life and experiences of the day. Populations were more limited and less transient than is the case today, and the inhabitants of a district mostly knew one another with a fair degree of intimacy.

The homes of the settlers boasted many customs that to us seem strange. In most homes there were frequent family prayers, readings of scripture and catechism, and the asking of divine grace on bended knee. When a child was born in a Dutch home, the event was announced to the neighbors by the hanging on the knocker of the front door of an elaborately trimmed pin-cushion—a blue one to signify a boy, a white one for a girl. These cushions were carefully preserved and handed down from generation to generation. Sometimes they became very valuable heirlooms, especially when many names and dates were embroidered upon them as family records. Each birth was recorded also in the family Bible. In due time a caudle party was arranged—a feast at which great quantities of cookies, “achlerlingen,” “krullers” and “olykoecks” were made and devoured, but at which the chief delectable was the “caudle,” the recipe of which was a secret in every family. One family recipe calls for three gallons of water, seven pounds of sugar, oatmeal, spice, raisins, lemons by the quart, and two gallons of the best Madeira wine. This seductive beverage was served in a large bowl, around which were hung quaint little spoons by which each person ladled out enough for his own cup, sometimes bringing a raisin or piece of citron with the liquid. The bowl and spoons were kept as souvenirs.

The homes of the settlers were built perhaps on the side of a hill, where they lived in a rudely devised structure until better plans could be laid. An excavation might be made in the hillside, then the interior would be simply lined with bark and faced with upright posts set in the earth. A log house was then erected for

purposes of greater permanence. It was only gradually that the simple log houses were replaced by more pretentious dwellings. Before the advent of the sawmill, frame buildings with shingle sides and thatched roofs were built. The shingles were made by hand from seasoned cedar, and were almost as durable as stone. Such houses were not so costly nor so difficult to build as were stone houses. Very few of the old shingle houses remain, but many of the old stone houses are still to be found. These, mostly of brown stone, were one story high, with an overshot roof, forming a portico in front, while at the rear a roof, or "lean-to," extended to within a few feet of the ground. "Half-doors" afforded entry to the houses. These usually contained four small panes of glass, and could be opened for ventilation while the lower part was left closed. Entrance was into a broad hallway, through which a horse and carriage could be driven and space still be left between hubs and walls. There were no ceilings in our sense. Simply great oak beams were laid overhead, these becoming a rich dark color with age; and on these rested the garret floor. The lower half of the wall was frequently wainscoted, the upper half plastered. Fireplaces were wide enough to accommodate whole families with seats near the fire, and the chimneys of these were built outside the house. More pretentious houses had glazed, blue, delft-ware tiles around the jambs of the fireplace. These were imported from Holland, and on them scriptural scenes were depicted. Substantial andirons, fire shovel and tongs rounded out the picture of the fireplace, which was a tremendously important part of every house and even of communal cultural life. In more elaborate dwellings, the great fireplaces served both the living room and the kitchen, there being two openings from the huge chimney.

Sometimes the kitchen of these old houses was used as cooking, eating and living room all in one. Across the top of the fireplace ran an iron bar from which hung pothooks and trammels, the crane being so far too great a luxury. There were hooks and racks for utensils along the walls. The crockery was delft-ware, which came into use at about the close of the seventeenth century. Wooden and pewter dishes preceded delft-ware, and pewter remained the ordinary table service until the beginning of the eighteenth century. Knives and forks were of steel. Blue and

white china and procelain, ornamented often with Chinese designs, were on display very prominently, but were rarely used. Sometimes these plates were on display, hung by strings or ribbons passed through a hole drilled in their edges. Silver spoons, snuffers, candlesticks, punch bowls and tankards were owned by families who had a money surplus. Chairs were high and straight-backed, sometimes covered with leather and studded with brass nails. More frequently the seats were of matted rushes. A capacious Holland chest was for generations a useful carry-all in almost every well-furnished home. And another familiar item was the "Kermis," or trundle-bed, concealed under the large bed by day and brought out at night for the children. Clocks were very rare, the great eight-day clock having made its first appearance in America about 1720. Hour-glasses and sun-dials were in common use. In every house the parlor contained a high-posted, corded bedstead, which, with its hangings, was an index to the owner's social standing. The entrance to the cellar was always outside the house. It was a kind of storehouse for products of the farm which required an even, cool temperature. The garret was a storehouse, on the other hand, for fruits of the harvest which had to be kept dry. Along the collar beams hung strings of dried apples and ears of sweet corn. There was a bin for rye, also a bin for corn. Barrels of apples and piled bags of flour were to be seen here. Spinning-wheel and loom, as well as some utensils, were sometimes kept here. The atmosphere of the old-fashioned garret, perhaps its very dryness and the slanting lines of its roof and its shiny window panes, made it a place of ghostly terror by night for any child who might be sent there on an errand.

A few of the county's older houses remain as landmarks. The Salisbury House, a beautiful old home facing the "Bight" (bay), Piermont Avenue, South Nyack, was built before the Revolution by Michael Cornelison, a Jersey City man, who had married a Nyack girl. He began it in 1770, obtaining the red sandstone for it from a quarry just south of his property. Quarrying was one of Nyack's first industries, local red sandstone having been furnished for the old capitol at Albany and for the construction of Rutgers' College. When the Salisbury house was almost finished, the workmen had to leave to go to war in the Revolution. During

that war the only harm done the house was a bullet hole over the door on the west side. A British soldier who was angry at his commanding officer fired at the house when the officer was having supper there one evening during the British occupation of the edifice. Only the door frame was hurt. The Cornelisons had, however, a Tory neighbor, who informed the British of all that Michael Cornelison did. The British, seeing an opportunity for gathering some booty from the Cornelisons' well-stocked larder, raided the place, with the Tory neighbor as their guide. The Cornelisons' oldest son, Michael, Jr., lay on a beam upstairs, fearful that a shiny watch hanging on a nail below him would attract the attention of the enemy. All that happened was, however, that the Tory neighbor's eyes, when once he raised them, focused upon Michael Cornelison, Jr., lying there. It is said that a brother Mason is a brother, and the Tory merely lowered his eyes and led the enemy into the next room. The father of the house did not fare so well. He was taken to Sugar House, in William Street, New York, and there imprisoned. The mother followed her husband to New York, and was inside the British lines for six months before they released her. In 1780 earthworks were thrown up at the foot of the hill below the house and were occupied by a detachment of Continental soldiers called the "Water Guard," whose boats were anchored in the bay. The Revolution over, the Cornelisons returned and completed their house, which then did not have an upper story. Their driveway, between house and barn, was declared a public road in 1790—the River Road, as it is now called. The name "Salisbury House" derives from more recent residents. John Salisbury, one of the residents here, bought the first commutation ticket to New York sold by the Northern Railroad of New Jersey. The Salisburys also took over superintendence of nearby Wayside Chapel, built in 1869 in Dutch architectural style and situated in River Road, Grandview-on-Hudson.

Another old Rockland County landmark is the so-called 1776 House, Yost Mabie Tavern, built in 1756 by Casperus Mabie, where the famous British spy, John André, was imprisoned. It is of stone, one of its curious features being an oddly indented inlay of small red bricks around the door and the windows, inserted with careful exactitude, a motif that contrasts sharply with the

style of the rest of the building. It was an early tavern famed in the whole region south of Newburgh. The rooms in which André was imprisoned and heard the death sentence read to him, as well as the original bar and large brass rail in the bar-room, may still be seen. It was here that the famous "Orangetown Resolutions," containing in germ the principles of the later Declaration of Independence, were adopted July 4, 1774.

In Zinke's Restaurant, on the old Knickerbocker Road, just below Tappan, the menu card contains the inscription, "You are now dining in the old historic homestead of Colonel Thomas Blanch. It was in this house, in front of the fireplace, still here, in the Grill Room, that Major John André's bones rested the night after they were taken up by his descendants to be placed in Westminster Abbey, England, where they now remain. Colonel Thomas Blanch was a Revolutionary War hero. He built this house for his son Richard just after the war, and lived here himself with his son, up to the time he died, in 1824. His remains now rest in the Tappan, New York, cemetery. Blanch Avenue takes its name from the Colonel."

During the Revolution, Molly Sneden, one of Rockland's heroines of that war, lived in a white frame house which stands near the river, on the Landing Road. She was the ferry mistress at what was known as Sneden's Landing, and it is told of her that she piloted Martha Washington across the Hudson when the wife of the "Father of Our Country" was on her way to Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1775, to join her husband. She was of Tory sympathies, and on one occasion helped a British soldier escape by hiding him in a chest, over which she placed pans of cream to rise. When his pursuers arrived in search of him and asked Molly for something to drink, she told them they could have all the milk they wanted and asked them not to disturb the cream that she had set out. When they had gone, she released the British soldier late at night and ferried him across the river.

Molly Sneden's first home, near Rockland County's southern tip, was a good-sized stone house, still standing near the river. It was known in Revolutionary times as "Sneeding's old house at the ferry," whose western terminus it was. At least parts of this house are said to have been standing as early as 1719. It was once

known as Corbett's old house. It was from this house that James Alexander took observations for establishing the point at which the forty-first degree of latitude crosses the Hudson, marking the boundary between New York and New Jersey.

How many Rockland County houses were made famous by visits of George Washington is a matter of some knowledge and, of course, considerable question. He spent some time, certainly, at Stony Point, a name which was then used specifically to refer to the crude fort there. When he dated his dispatches "Haverstraw," his exact situation might have varied within considerable latitude, for the name "Haverstraw" was at that time used to refer to the whole region from the present Bear Mountain Bridge to the Long Clove. All the area comprising Doodletown, Tomkins Cove, Stony Point, West Haverstraw, Haverstraw and Garnerville was collectively called Haverstraw. The Commander-in-Chief spent much time, too, at West Point, and on at least one occasion was taken from King's Ferry to West Point by boat. In the campaign of July, 1780, he had headquarters at Kakiat, again at Stony Point, and at the De Wint Mansion, in Tappan, built in 1700, the oldest original house in the county. It is preserved by the New York State Grand Lodge of Masons. It was occupied five times by Washington, including the time when Major André was tried and executed.

Mrs. De Wint was inclined to the Loyalist Tory side, but was happy to have as her guest a man of Washington's distinction and stature. She figured again as his hostess when, on May 6, 1783, Washington met with the British commander-in-chief in America, Sir Guy Carleton, concerning the evacuation of this country by British troops. Their staffs were present; and Black Sam "Fraunces," proprietor of the famous Fraunces' Tavern, Broad Street, New York City, who had come to superintend the entertainment provided by Washington, met the Americans at the Slote (Piermont). Thence the whole party proceeded to the De Wint House in Tappan. On the seventh of May the British fired, from Sir Guy's ship, His Majesty's frigate "Perseverance," off the Slote, the first salute to the United States flag. Mrs. John De Wint, Jr., who was at the house of her father-in-law while Wash-

ington was there, wrote in a letter dated November 18, 1820, to one whom she addressed as "Dear Maria":

"I was very happy to receive a letter from you and find that you were comfortably settled in your winter quarters before the great snow-storm, which nobody remembers the like but myself, and which, I believe I shall never forget, as it was the cause of my enjoying the company of Gen. Washington for nearly three days at Tappan."

There are many other famous residences in Rockland.

In Piermont stands the Onderdonk-Haring homestead, in front of which Washington went aboard a British ship as a dinner guest of Sir Guy Carleton, in Tappan Zee Bay, after the British had fired their first salute to Washington. Remaining among the houses made famous in Revolutionary days, along the river, one finds Treason Hill House, in West Haverstraw. The State Reconstruction Home now occupies the site of the noted old stone house, built in 1770 and torn down by the State in 1929. It was occupied in Revolutionary times by Joshua Hett Smith, and was frequently visited by Washington, who had his headquarters in it in August, 1781. In this same house General Benedict Arnold concluded his treasonable negotiations with Major John André for the betraying of West Point to the British. Among the famous names associated with this house are those of Lafayette, Alexander Hamilton, Rochambeau and Aaron Burr. Just south of Treason Hill House site, standing on the same ridge, is the plantation home of Judge Smith, author of the first history of New York, published in London in 1757.

In Stony Point Township, which saw so much Revolutionary activity, the foundations only are left of the old Springsteel farmhouse, just west of Mormontown Road, on Cricket-town Road, which leads into Queensborough Trail. An inscription on a nearby rock boulder marks the spot where General "Mad" Anthony Wayne spent the evening of July 15, before the midnight capture of Stony Point Fort. Flowing out from under the great boulder, there still issue the waters of the old spring where Wayne's troops, after their long march, stopped to quench their thirst and spend a few hours. From the Springsteen farm Wayne dispatched letters

to Washington and other Revolutionary leaders. Probably Stony Point's oldest house is the Waldron-Bontecou House, built in 1751, which contains many features of early Dutch architecture. Fighting took place on the Waldron lands around this house during the Revolution.

Going inland, one finds another fine example of Dutch architecture in the Van Houten family homestead, "Naurashaun," near Pearl River, on Blauvelt Road. Because of its faithfulness to this architectural style, it was chosen for the filming of "Headless Horseman," in which Will Rogers starred. A house which has been preserved in primitive simplicity is the Gurnee (now the Mowbray-Clarke) Home, built in 1769 near the "head of the mountain," on the north branch of the Hackensack River, in Ramapo Township. The Roberts house is an old brownstone structure built in 1710 of stone quarried on the premises.

"Graycourt," the home of the late William Gray, in Nyack, was visited by President Grover Cleveland on July 10, 1889. Mr. and Mrs. Wharton Clay have more recently resided here, and the "Graycourt Apartments" now grace the site. Mr. Cleveland was, however, so well pleased with "Graycourt" that he afterward referred to it as the oddest and most attractive residence he had even seen. It is said that he named his summer home, "Gray Gables," at Buzzard's Bay, after it.

As has already been indicated, the tavern constituted an important element in the cultural and social life of early Rockland County. Here, over cheering victuals and drink, the people of the different communities met; and here they warmed themselves in the intermissions between the long Sunday services in Rockland's churches. At those hostelries which were conveniently situated along avenues of travel, such as the old King's Highway, famous individualities now and then stopped, sometimes for important military, political or personal conferences and meetings. The "'76 House" long served as a tavern, or inn. Another, at the top of Casper Hill, more recently owned by John Storms, was kept in Revolutionary times by a Mr. Tenure. Another such inn was that of John Coe, at New Hempstead, on the road which was cut through from King's Ferry to the highway to Sidman's, or Ramapo Pass. At the Coe place many historic political meetings occurred,

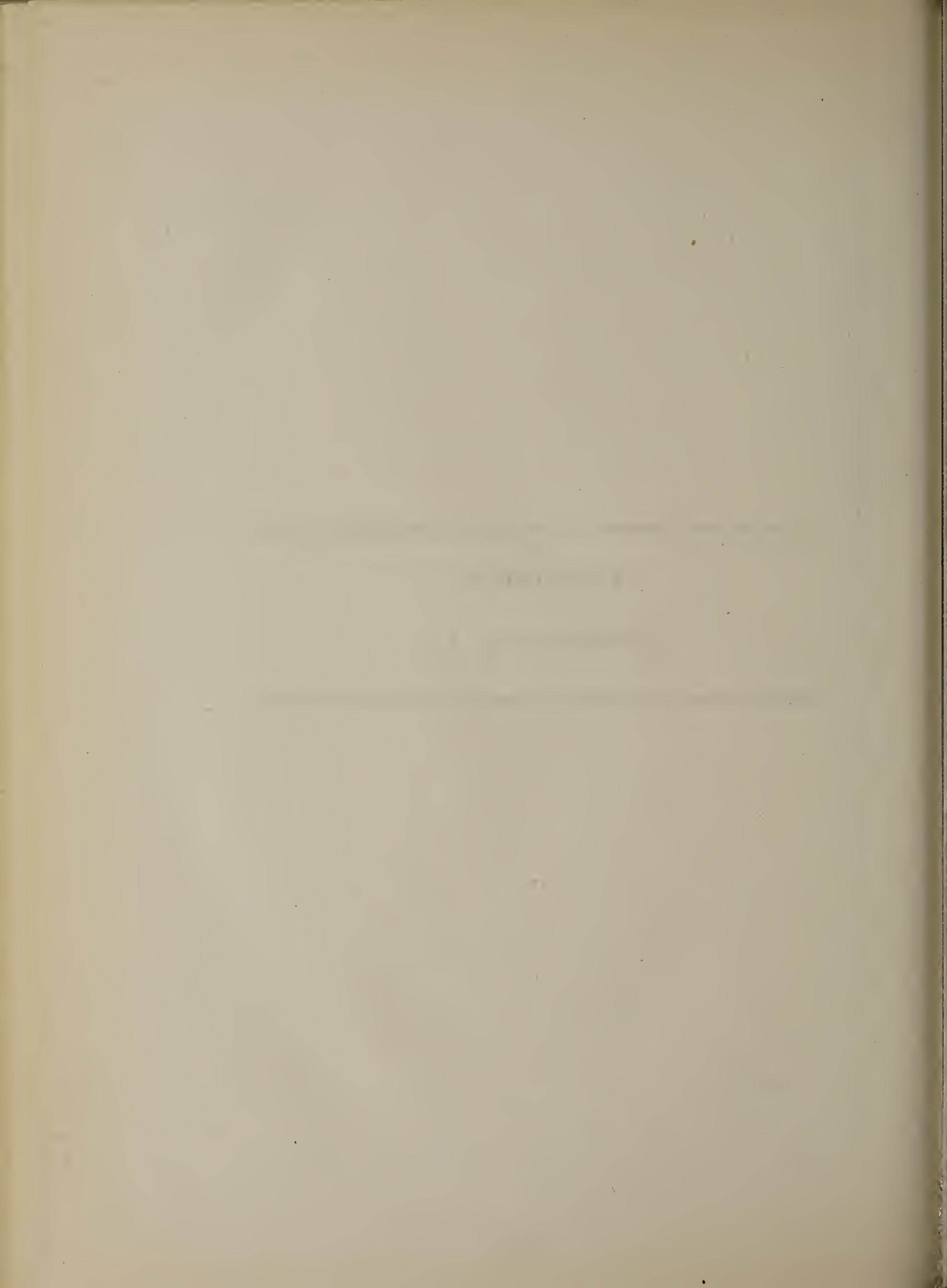
and here Major Talmage and his dragoons halted on the way from West Point to Tappan with their prisoner, Major André, in 1780. General Lafayette sent several letters from here. There are also taverns, or ferry houses, at Sneden's Landing, to serve Dobbs Ferry, and at Stony Point, to serve King's Ferry.

The original member of the Suffern family, after whom Suffern was named, was an innkeeper, John Suffern by name, who came to America from Antrim, Ireland, in 1763, landing in Philadelphia and thereafter settling in Haverstraw. He established himself in the Ramapo Valley in 1773, and his descendants still live here. The old stone house, on the site where the Methodist parsonage now stands, in Suffern, was his inn, long a noted resort for patriots. Washington once made his headquarters here. The place was also the scene of dashing exploits by Aaron Burr. At the tavern the old road divided into two parts, one to go westward to Ramapo, the other northward to Stony Point. Not far away, on the northern side of the old Post Road, was Wanamaker's Tavern, now a deserted ruin. Benson's was another important tavern of its day, and was even used as a public house until comparatively recent years. The De Noyelles Inn, at the south end of Haverstraw, on the bank of the Hudson, was the site of early meetings of Haverstraw Methodists. Tradition has it that Methodism gained its first success in this county with Peter De Noyelles' conversion. The old Van Houten Inn, on Front Street, Haverstraw, facing the river, still stands, much as it was first built in the 1790s, and the upstairs remains as it was when occupied as a tavern, the owner having asked the first purchasers never to change it. The numbers of the rooms are still over each door. Downstairs there is a huge open fireplace in its original place. It was an early stopping place for circuit riders in Methodism's beginnings. An old house at Marlin's Corner served about 1804 as a tavern and store, and at Main and Front streets stood the tavern of John Marting, which later gave way to the Samuel Johnson Hotel, on the same site. In 1852 the United States Hotel was built on this site, and still later the post office was erected here. Middletown Tavern was so named because, in the early days of settlement, it stood midway between the pioneer settlement on the Kakiat Patent and the establishment at Tappan. So the name "Middletown" was applied to a part of

Orangetown which is now in Rockland County, about a mile west of the Orangeville Mills. The "Old Red Tavern," Nanuet's first inn, was operated by Peter Demarest, Jr., until his death in 1839, when it passed to his son. It stood on the main road between Suffern and Tappan Slote (Piermont) and just south of the site of the Nanuet School in 1886. Sloat's Tavern, in Sloatsburg, was a scene of meetings of town supervisors from 1774. When Rockland was separated from Orange County, supervisors from both met here with an Appeals Court judge, using this tavern for the transaction of their business until 1821. Stagecoaches also frequently used it as a stopping point. The iron sills of the house are unique, and in the old door were many bullet holes. Opposite the Erie Railroad Station in Sterlington is Smith's Tavern. In the hall of this old home may be seen copies of letters written June 9 and 11, 1779, by General Washington from "Smith's Tavern in the Clove." Washington himself planted the cottonwood tree growing in the dooryard. East of the house is a slave burial ground, bearing dates on the stones around the period of 1770 to 1776. Nyack seems to have had no early tavern, perhaps because of its isolation among high mountains and the Hackensack swamp-land. The first hotel in Nyack was the Mansion House, built on Main Street in 1822. It was a requirement for early taverns that they keep two spare beds, one of them a featherbed, with proper sheetings and coverings, and good provisions for four persons and stabling and provender for four horses.

CHAPTER IV

Revolutionary Era



CHAPTER IV

Revolutionary Era

The first half of the eighteenth century was an era of peace and prosperity for Rockland. Activities in the economic realm increased and became ever more complicated. Gristmills and saw-mills, with their great water-wheels, dotted the countryside. Dwellings became more pretentious. General stores did a thriving business in Tappan Slote and Haverstraw. Sloops made regular trips to New York in summer, and each autumn the county laid in goods enough to last the winter. But like a discordant strain marring the peaceful calm of the symphony, political discontent was welling up underneath the surface. British governors had already shown some disposition to deny what the Colonists considered their "rights." The General Assembly faithfully represented the people's interests, on the whole, but its members held office only during the pleasure of the Governor, and until he was pleased to dissolve the Assembly no new election could be arranged. Governor George Clinton told the Assembly that it had no authority to sit except from the King, and there were constant battles over revenue between the Assembly and the Governor.

Events far afield were producing their effects in Rockland County. Trouble was brewing with the French and the Indians. French emissaries were instigating depredations by the red men on the northern and western frontier, where there were frequent signs that the allies were awaiting their opportunity to make a successful attack. Seeing that difficulties with France would culminate in a great war, Benjamin Franklin, of Philadelphia, proposed a plan of union for all the colonies, which failed of adoption July 4, 1754, at a convention in Albany. War came in the following spring, when four expeditions were arranged—one to reduce Nova Scotia, one under Braddock to recover the valley of the Ohio, one

commanded by Governor Shirley of Massachusetts to drive the French from Fort Niagara, and a fourth under Major General William Johnson to assail Crown Point. New York bore much of the brunt of war, many volunteers from the Orange and Ulster County Militia marching across the St. Lawrence to Fort Frontenac and the defenses of Lake Champlain. The strain of conflict was severe in Orange County (in which Rockland was still included). Indian allies of the French, moreover, turned their full fury into the heart of the county, the district west of the Wallkill



The '76 House in Tappan, Before Its Restoration

being mostly "abandoned by the inhabitants," who removed for safety to less dangerous areas.

Although no violence was committed within the present bounds of Rockland County, every man from sixteen to sixty years of age was a member of the militia, from which forced drafts were made from time to time to supply needs on the field of battle. Depredations by the Indians continued years after the war with the French ended in 1760, some of these being committed in Orange County in 1763. The Assembly made necessary provisions for defense at that time. As a result of these wars and of the rigid system of military service that Great Britain enforced at all times in the

American colonies, military leaders were being prepared for the more important struggle that was to follow. Every man was a soldier. Twice yearly the companies constituting a regiment or battalion were mobilized and exercised. In 1773 Orange County had two regiments, three battalions and twenty-three companies. Cavalrymen were required to furnish their own horses, and every soldier was expected to keep a pound of powder and three pounds of bullets in his home, ready for action. No musket was to be discharged after eight o'clock in the evening except in case of alarm; but four shots and the beating of a drum would call every militiaman to the colors. The French and Indian wars proved a dress rehearsal for what was to follow.

Less than fifteen years elapsed between the fall of Montreal and the battle of Lexington. The successive acts of oppression on the part of Britain had brought protests from Orangetown and Haverstraw, as in other quarters. Public sentiment finally crystallized and was recorded in the "Orangetown Resolutions" of July 4, 1774, an action that preceded the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence by nearly a year. The resolutions were framed in Mabie's Tavern, Tappan, at a meeting of citizens, and made a profound impression throughout the Colonies. The opening statements confirmed the people's eagerness to remain ever true and loyal subjects of His Majesty, and were evidence of the deliberation with which they set about their task. The greatest respect was shown in this document for properly constituted authority, but the Rockland framers of the "Orangetown Resolutions," as they were called, were just as direct in referring to their "abhorrence of measures so unconstitutional and big with destruction" as those adopted by the British Parliament. They further declared themselves bound to use every just and lawful measure to obtain a repeal of such destructive acts, and it was their "unanimous opinion that the stopping of all exportation and importation to and from Great Britain and the West Indies would be the most effectual methods to obtain a speedy repeal." Colonel Abraham Lent, John Haring, Thomas Outwater, Gardner Jones and Peter T. Haring were named a committee to correspond with the City of New York and to come to whatever conclusions they might judge necessary in order to obtain a repeal of the acts of Parliament of which they were complaining.

As oppression continued, the desire for liberty became ever stronger. It was on Sunday evening, April 22, 1775, that the people of Orangetown and Haverstraw heard the news brought by riders to the effect that the now historic battle of Lexington had been fought. Calls were quickly issued for a Provincial Congress in New York City and a Continental Congress in Philadelphia. From Rockland County the following delegates were sent to the Provincial Congress: Colonel Abraham Lent and John Haring, from Orangetown; John Coe and David Pye, from Haverstraw. These were sent along with delegates from Goshen and Cornwall. The Orangetown representatives were chosen at a meeting held at the house of Yoost Mabie, where Jacob Conklin was chairman and Dr. Thomas Outwater acted as clerk. The Provincial Congress met at the Exchange, in New York City, on May 22, and one of the first resolutions was that posts be taken up in the Highlands on each side of the Hudson, and batteries erected to prevent enemy ships from passing upward. Colonel James Clinton and Christopher Tappen, of Ulster County, were assigned to conduct investigations in the Highlands, along with others of their choice, the group to report to Congress the best site for fortifications.

Fortifying the river was, indeed, a wise move, as later events revealed. For, following the preliminary action around Boston, the principal strategy of the war on the part of the British was to divide the Colonies on the line of the Hudson. This strategy revealed itself in the landing of Howe's army on Long Island. General Schuyler, at Ticonderoga, wrote a letter that greatly influenced the Continental Congress and the whole course of action. In this document the general wrote: "Should a body of forces be sent up Hudson's river, and a chain of vessels stationed in all its extent, it would undoubtedly greatly distress if not wholly ruin our cause. . . . To me, Sir, every object of importance sinks almost to nothing when put in competition with the securing of Hudson's river." Rockland thus stood at the forefront in the whole plan of defense. And it stood by the order of Congress: "You will have great regard to moral character, sobriety in particular. Let our manners distinguish us from our enemies as much as the cause we are engaged in."

The Congress at Philadelphia asked New York to raise four regiments for the Continental Line, and the Provincial Congress approved the formation of these regiments and named the officers. Arrangements were made for the manufacture of muskets at New Windsor and powder at Rhinebeck. A temporary powder supply from Elizabethtown was brought by mule team to Dobbs Ferry (west shore), where David Pye, acting for Congress, received it and consigned it to a sloop bound for Albany. Congress adjourned July 8, leaving a Committee of Safety in charge. Mr. Pye represented Orange County on that committee. Arrangements were made for the purchase of the finest and warmest clothing to serve the Colonial troops. On June 15 George Washington was chosen by the Congress at Philadelphia to command the Continental forces. The "Pledge of Association," vowing allegiance to the patriot cause, received many signatures in Orangetown, Havestrav and other Rockland communities. There were others who signed a document opposing warfare but standing firmly on the principle of "no taxation without representation." There were some "aristocrats," most of them more recently arrived from England, who never at any time entered into the revolutionary spirit. It was known that sentiment on the east side of the lower Hudson was less revolutionary than in the Rockland area, where, in proportion to the population, a tremendous number of men were in the service.

In August, 1775, Congress reconstructed the militia, and in obedience to orders this area was divided into districts, or beats, by the local Committee of Safety, one company of soldiers to be raised in each district. A company ordinarily consisted of eighty-three men, including officers. The officers were chosen by the ballots of all the members in the most democratic manner possible. The company was drawn up in line before the local Committee of Safety, and each man stepped forward and registered his choice. Unless for some reason excused, every able-bodied man was a member of the militia, and, as such, was subject to call at any time. Congress next formed companies of "minute men," taking every fourth man from the militia for this purpose. When whole companies volunteered as "minute men," they were commanded by the officers they had already chosen. Otherwise militia officers were

appointed according to rank. The minute men met weekly for drill, and the militia met monthly. Brigades were formed by counties—New York, Kings and Richmond counties as one brigade; Dutchess and Westchester, another; Orange and Ulster, a third, this brigade serving under General George Clinton, along with the Queens and Suffolk troops.

When the Committee of Safety met again, in September, John Haring, of Orangetown, was unanimously chosen chairman. In October the first batteries were completed in the Highlands and the colors raised over them. The first fortifications were on Constitution Island, or Martelaers Rack. Colonel Hay, of Haverstraw, was named commissary for all the militia north of Kingsbridge when in service on the west side of the Hudson. Captain Hutchins was made commander of the Haverstraw Minute Men. The minute men soon disappeared as a body under the pressure of war. The militia of Orangetown became one regiment, and the militia of Haverstraw another. In February, 1776, David Pye, chairman of a committee on the south side of the mountain, recommended certain officers for two companies, and officers for one company were actually chosen from among local men. A company was mustered in the same month at Kakiat.

The Continental Congress made its first request for troops from Orange County in November, 1775, asking for sixty-seven men to assist in garrisoning the Highland batteries. Ulster and Dutchess contributed the same number for the same purpose. Afterward Amos Hutchins' minute men from Haverstraw, Robert Johnson's from Clarkstown and Denton's from Goshen were taken to join the 1st Continental Regiment in New York. In March, 1776, sixty-five privates from Colonel Hay's regiment of militia and thirty-five from Colonel Blauvelt's were drafted for the Continental Line. Seven men in Captain Avery Blauvelt's militia company, on refusing to obey the draft, were arrested and taken to New York under guard. The companies thus sent to New York were sent under Montgomery to invade Canada. They were well armed and uniformed, wearing blue broadcloth dresscoats, with crimson cuffs and facings, the breeches coming to the knee, where the long homespun stockings began. The whole was surmounted by the Revolutionary broad-brimmed felt hat. Their effort to take

Quebec was ill-fated, as history shows, but their gallantry was of the finest.

Early in July, 1776, General Howe landed, first on Staten Island, and on August 27 the battle of Long Island was fought. The British then obtained control of the lower Hudson, including New York City; and Washington was compelled to retreat in the following month to Harlem Heights, then to White Plains, where, on October 28, a battle was fought. The American divisions retreated into New Jersey, and on November 16 the British took Fort Washington. Two days later Fort Lee fell. The Fourth Provincial Congress removed from New York, going successively to Harlem, Kingsbridge, Yonkers, White Plains and Fishkill. The delegates to that Congress from this county were John Haring, David Pye, Thomas Outwater, Joshua H. Smith, Isaac Sherwood, William Allison, Archibald Little and Jeremiah Clarke. Fort Montgomery stood on the north side of Poplopen's Kill, and when the British appeared at New York construction was begun on another fort on the south side of Poplopen's Kill, on higher ground than Fort Montgomery. A boom with chain was also stretched across the river from Fort Montgomery to Anthony's Nose, where there was a fortified position. A massive construction of logs and chains was surmounted by two suspended cables whose ends were fastened to each shore. Above these batteries several armed vessels, including the "Montgomery" and the "Congress," were stationed. All this construction around Anthony's Nose was performed by the Fort Montgomery garrison under General George Clinton's direction.

On Friday, July 14, signal fires from High Tor and other mountain tops, with cannon shots from the forts and the beating of drums, called the militia to arms. Three large ships of war and four cutters had passed the forts at New York that afternoon, and some hours later one forty-gun and one twenty-gun ship anchored off Nyack. That night a boat attempted to land, but turned back on being challenged. Fast couriers rode from Haverstraw on Colonel Hay's orders, and companies were soon on the march. Four hundred concealed riflemen lined the Nyack shore next morning. An attempted landing by the British failed as a barge met the fire from shore and a cutter grounded, and the

enemy vessels set sail up the river. The patriots followed by road. At noon the ships arrived in Haverstraw Bay and came to anchor off the village. Four barges were lowered, the aim being evidently to ransack the stores accumulated here. Smaller ships came in to cover the landing party, but met firm resistance from shore, led by John Coe. Broadsides from the ships failed of their purpose, doing practically no damage at all, and the "battle of Haverstraw" ended in a victory for the defenders. In the afternoon one of the British cutters grounded off Stony Point, and could have been destroyed had Colonel Hay been properly equipped with artillery. Six hours later the vessel worked herself free. When in the middle of the river the ships were out of range of shore fire, and, besides, they were protected along their sides by sandbags.

At this period all regiments north of the Highlands were ordered to stand ready to march at a moment's notice, and owners of sloops were ordered to make themselves ready to carry militia. Congress ordered one-fourth of all the militia into active service in Orange, Ulster, Dutchess and Westchester, those on the east side of the Hudson to proceed to Peekskill and those on the west to places to be designated by General Clinton. Each regiment consisted of ten companies, and each company had sixty-one men. Every private had to furnish or pay for his own gun and to provide himself with a knapsack and blanket, and every six men were expected to equip themselves with a camp kettle. The enlistment term was six months. A bounty of \$20 and Continental pay were allowed to each man. Captain Moffat and eighty men were sent from Fort Montgomery to reinforce the shore guard at Haverstraw and permit some of Hay's men to return home. One hundred men of the precinct were to remain on duty for a week, then were to be relieved by one hundred others of the same regiment. The commanding general arrived at Haverstraw on Sunday, the seventeenth, and moved the government goods, sheep and cattle back to a place of safety. The British ships, the largest of which were the "Phenix" and the "Rose," made many soundings. No communications with shore were permitted. On Sunday afternoon a cutter ventured too far up the river and received a bolt in her quarter from one of Fort Montgomery's thirty-two-pounders. She thereupon hastily retreated. Later the same cutter sent a party

ashore at Peekskill to commit depredations. They set fire to one house and a wheatfield, when some American riflemen opened fire and killed several.

Ship movements and shore activities kept the shore guard and the Fort Montgomery garrison constantly on the alert, and General Clinton posted sentinels on the point of the Dunderberg and elsewhere with orders to discharge their muskets and start signal fires if the ships made any suspicious movement. Non-combatants were forbidden to walk along the shore after dark, and all boats were kept in Minisceongo Creek, near Colonel Hay's house, under guard, with the object of preventing any communication with the enemy. Some large fire-rafts that had been fashioned at Poughkeepsie were lined up by a system of anchors and cables between Fort Montgomery and Anthony's Nose. Some of these were old sloops and schooners. All were filled with highly combustible material, to be ignited in case of attack, not only to guide the aim of the gunners, but to menace and, if possible, destroy the enemy's ships. Along the east shore General Clinton had prepared large piles of brush, wood and leaves, with sentries at hand to fire them on signal from below. One night a deserter from the "Rose" swam ashore, and Colonel Hay and Captain Nicoll obtained all possible information from him and transmitted what they learned to General Clinton, who in turn passed it on to New York.

The squadron continued in Haverstraw Bay until 10:30 on the morning of July 25, then crossed over to the cove on the south side of Croton Point, at the mouth of the Croton River, where it gathered some supplies from the Westchester shore. Meanwhile, the defenders on the west shore were building defenses on the south side of Poplopen's Kill and at the foot of Anthony's Nose. It was on August 3 that five American vessels moved up the Tappan Zee, marking the hour of reckoning for the British ships. The American boats were few, but were well armed. The "Phenix" fired the first shot, which the "Lady Washington," commanded by Benjamin Tupper, answered. People swarmed on the river banks to watch the first naval fight in the Hudson's history. The shot from the "Phenix" missed its mark, but not so the return projectile. The companion ships of the "Lady Washington"—the "Spitfire," "Shark," "Whiting" and "Crown"—ranged up and poured their

gunfire into the British vessel, while the "Rose" and four sloops-of-war aided the "Phenix" on the British side. A terrific fight continued for an hour and a half, then ended by common consent after much damage was done on both sides. The British never tried to renew the battle; and the Americans, knowing that other British ships were in New York Harbor and fearing to be caught between two fires, retired to Spuyten Duyvil Creek. The King's ships ran past Fort Washington on the eighteenth to join the British fleet in the bay below. The shore guard and the garrisons at the Highlands forts could then be reduced to skeleton organizations.

Rockland men took part in much of the fighting of the period outside the county's borders, notably at Harlem Heights and White Plains. Scarcely a home in Orangetown or Haverstraw was not overcrowded from housing refugees from New York City. The wounded from Harlem Heights also were sent by sloop to Tappan and then to the courthouse in Orangetown. The Indians even repeated their depredations from the west. On the morning of October 9 three British ships again appeared, one of them the "Phenix." Some American vessels gave them chase, but wind and tide favored the British, and Americans from the "Independence" finally swam ashore above Dobbs Ferry. Beacon fires blazed along the river that night, and between November 8 and 10 Washington's army crossed to the west side of the Hudson. Lord Sterling crossed on the ninth at King's Ferry with one thousand two hundred men, followed next day by General Hand with seven thousand and by General Ball with one thousand seven hundred of Putnam's men. Other divisions passed over at Sneden's Landing and Tappan Slote. General Howe followed with six thousand British troops, crossing to Closter, New Jersey.

In the next two months armies marched over Rockland, where skirmishes were frequent. Seven British vessels lay off Nyack, whose shores the sailors occasionally raided. Tories among the population became more daring. When Tyler's regiment withdrew from Tappan to Ramapo, they raided Tappan, cut down the liberty pole, stole what they could steal, and terrorized the inhabitants. Colonel Malcolm's forces next morning routed the Tories from their homes, and they went as refugees to Bergen County, New Jersey, there to form companies in support of the British.

So menacing did they become in the vicinity of Tappan that General Heath marched there with two thousand men, proceeding in two days to Hackensack. Colonel Hasbrouck's regiment, from Newburgh, now took over at Haverstraw, and Colonel Allison's regiment at Orangetown. The display of strength that followed somewhat lessened Tory zeal. Then General Clinton, with two thousand men from Orange and Ulster, marched into the Ramapo Valley. General Heath returned to Peekskill after capturing large stores at Hackensack, when the British fled as he approached Newark. General Clinton, meanwhile, established strong posts at Sydman's Bridge, Suffern and Tappan. He had his headquarters for a time at Suffern, then a strategical point of importance.

Military processions and supplies constantly passed over the military road to King's Ferry, which was a door of communication between Washington's army and New England, between Boston and Philadelphia, between the northern and the southern Colonies. Colonel Hay, at Haverstraw, had to keep Clinton's forces supplied with provisions—a terrific job for that day. All supplies came to him by way of King's Ferry, the east landing of which was at the end of Verplanck's Point, while the west landing was in the cove on the north side of Stony Point. The river at this point is narrow, and here was the first crossing-place available to the Americans at that time north of New York City.

A lull in operations came with winter and after the Americans were victorious at Trenton and Princeton; and the Rockland militiamen were allowed to go home for the most part for the winter months. Howe had secured for the British possession of Staten Island, Long Island, Manhattan Island and Rhode Island. Connecticut had about decided that the war was over. The lower Hudson, Westchester County and New Jersey were at his mercy. Orange County alone had not yielded. Defense work went on here throughout the winter. Lieutenant Colonel Johannes David Blauvelt, who had succeeded Colonel Abraham Lent as commander at Orangetown, himself resigned March 1, 1777. General Clinton named Major Johannes Joseph Blauvelt to succeed him. Later the Orangetown unit was merged into the Haverstraw regiment.

British ships appeared in the spring. On March 22, 1777, a twenty-gun frigate and two galleys, convoying four large trans-

ports filled with troops, anchored in Haverstraw Bay, off Croton Point. Next day at noon one thousand redcoats under Colonel Bird landed at Peekskill and caused destruction to American magazines, barracks and storehouses, retiring without the loss of a man. General McDougall, lacking numbers to oppose the British, fled with most of his stores to Fort Independence, ten miles distant. On the west side of the river Colonel Hay had now fewer than one hundred men to protect the ferry and the bay shore, and he appealed to General Clinton for reinforcements. Clinton then had more important posts to guard, having sent several regiments into the field, and was forced to deny, at least temporarily, the request of Hay. Hay's difficulty in mustering a force in Haverstraw now increased. It was easy to call out men, but harder to make them obey the call, and still harder to make them stay when once they were on duty. The major at Haverstraw announced that he would give up before he would go through another winter like the previous one, and many of the men felt that it was, above all, important for them to care for their homes and farms. It was only at a later period in the war that sufficient disciplines were evolved to keep the military units properly organized.

The British squadron lying off Sneden's Landing, in Tappan Zee, was reinforced, and a fleet of twenty-two sailing ships had been concentrated off Fort Washington. On April 25 the ships at Fort Washington moved up the river and joined those at Sneden's Landing, only to return May 1 without attacking. The real attack came in October. Three simultaneous campaigns were arranged, in three parts of the country, but all intended to accomplish one central end, the conquest of the Hudson. First, Howe was to proceed on land and sea against Philadelphia to draw Washington away from the Highlands with the largest possible number of troops. This design was accomplished. Second, Sir Henry Clinton was to dash up the Hudson. And third, Burgoyne and St. Leger were to stage a long series of marches, which turned out mostly to be unsuccessful. The armies from Canada were stopped. But Sir Henry Clinton got through. Why England did not take full advantage of this victory remains one of the war's mysteries. The Highland defenses at this point consisted of Fort Montgomery with its boom and chain, Fort Clinton nearby, the batteries

opposite West Point (Fort Constitution), and Fort Independence (two miles north of Peekskill). No works had been established at West Point, Stony Point or Verplanck's Point. From Plum Point to Pollopel's Island extended a great chevaux-de-frise consisting of stone-filled cribs sunk in the river and holding in position long iron-tipped spars. The points of the spars, at an angle, lay a few feet beneath the surface, ready to rip open the first English frigate that tried to pass. Everything was in readiness except men. Both Washington (on the Delaware) and Schuyler (on the upper Hudson) issued calls for troops; and Clinton and Putnam weakened their lines by answering these calls.

Clinton had now become Governor of New York, a Province which had to bear single-handed the brunt of the attack from Canada and the attack in the Hudson. Washington wrote to Clinton on August 5 that he thought the British planned to send forces up the Hudson to meet Burgoyne while his own army was held back by Howe. Relay riders kept Clinton informed of developments in the north. Then came Washington's misfortune on the Brandywine. Clinton ordered more regiments afield—two to join General Putnam at Peekskill, two to strengthen the Fort Montgomery garrison, three to report to General McDougall at Ramapo. Every regiment of the State Guard south of Kingston was now on duty. No others were called, for Gates was appealing for help in the north.

On October 4 news came that the British fleet had landed troops at Tarrytown. Next day, at dawn, an even larger armada stopped between the headlands of Stony Point and Verplanck's Point. Several thousand men were landed at Verplanck's before sun-up. Putnam was deceived, as the British had intended, and retreated inland, leaving the forts to their fate. American leaders were now at a loss to know at which, of many points, the British would choose to attack. The morning of October 6 was foggy, when a guard heard the sound of oars. He went seven miles to give warning to the Governor. A party then went to the Haverstraw Road and clashed with the British vanguard. Governor Clinton heard the musketry, and detached one hundred men to harass the advancing foe. So deadly was their fire down into a ravine that they stopped a long British column that was advancing on Fort Clinton.

Another force was reported coming along the Forest of Dean Road to Fort Montgomery, where the Governor was in personal command. Clinton ordered up Colonel Lamb with sixty Continentals, who were soon reinforced by sixty more. An effort to get help from General Putnam failed, the messenger turning traitor and deserting. But Colonel Lamb and his supports faced the invader with terrific determination, wheeling his gun into the face of the advancing Tories until the British fell back, leaving many dead and wounded.

The Americans could not hold out indefinitely, however, and Forts Montgomery and Clinton had finally to be given up. The fire-rafts in the river were set ablaze, and the crews of the "Congress" and "Montgomery" set these vessels afire. The "Lady Washington" and "Shark" retreated up the river at the first favorable wind. The "Lady Washington" disappeared into Rondout Creek, where later she aided the shore batteries in battling Vaughan's expedition. To save her from the British, the crew scuttled her in the creek. The British force at King's Ferry numbered one thousand two hundred men, commanded by General Sir John Vaughan, and nine hundred commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Campbell. All of these went around the west of Dunderberg. Vaughan's division halted here, while Campbell's forces continued to the north side of Bear Mountain in order to reach Fort Montgomery's rear. While waiting for Campbell's guns, Vaughan was attacked by American scouts, and the battle began. The Americans splendidly resisted the British, who, however, tremendously outnumbered them. General James Clinton was bayoneted at his post, but escaped death and made his way home. The Governor dropped down the Heights unscratched, and from the beach stepped into a small boat which with others put off for the east shore. Colonels McClaghry, Allison and Woodhull and Major Logan were captured, as were many others. Putnam's reinforcements came in time to see the fire-rafts burning. So Forts Clinton and Montgomery fell. Sir Henry's fleet remained at anchor off Stony Point, except for some venturesome small vessels which met gunfire from shore. But with the forts in their possession, the British took Peekskill within a few days and massed most of their forces there. As Putnam offered no resistance, Forts Independence and

Constitution fell to the enemy. Vaughan and Wallace made some headway up the river. Governor Clinton collected his remaining troops at the Falls House, Little Britain, and many others joined them in driving the British back to their ships. The British were ready enough to leave the Upper Hudson when news came of Burgoyne's defeat in the north. But Sir Henry Clinton, with his headquarters at Peekskill, kept control of the Highland forts for twenty days, then destroyed them and returned with all his troops to New York.

In the fore part of 1778 the Americans again began erecting fortifications in the Highlands. West Point was the place chosen for the principal works. Forts, batteries and redoubts rose in tiers here from the water's edge to the crown of Mount Independence, where Fort Putnam overlooked all and protected the rear. Fort Arnold, later renamed Fort Clinton, on the edge of the plain, commanded a wide sweep of the river, and great guns looked through embrasures wherever the enemy might appear. A massive chain and boom spanned the river. The Sterling Iron Works forged the iron. Two years of fortification building made West Point the "American Gibraltar." Stony Point and Verplanck's Point, thirteen miles southward, were considered important, but not so defensible as West Point. Some defenses were erected here, however, as outposts of West Point and as protection for King's Ferry.

Most of the activities of 1778 took place outside New York. On June 18 the British evacuated Philadelphia. The battle of Monmouth came ten days later. There followed the arrival of the French fleet under Count d'Estaing and the massacres of Wyoming and Cherry Valley. But King's Ferry was not molested. At the end of September action came close to Rockland, when Lord Cornwallis occupied the country between Hackensack and the Hudson for strategical purposes. General Knyphausen simultaneously occupied portions of Westchester. And a war fleet, containing many flat-bottomed boats, was anchored in the Hudson, mainly to provide ready transportation in case Washington should attack either wing. Cornwallis heard that a battalion of Virginians, called "Mrs. Washington's Own" because they were from Virginia, was stationed three miles south of Tappan, under the com-

mand of Colonel Baylor. He sent General Grey to oppose this unit, which was an advance guard for Wayne. Seeking to annihilate Wayne's brigade and the Virginia Light Dragoons, Grey sent his forces to Baylor's quarters in the houses of the Blauvelts, the Demarests, the Harings, the Bogarts and the Holdrinns, giving orders to "stab all and take no prisoners." A horrible massacre followed, even those who surrendered being bayoneted and brained after they had surrendered. Some of the 116 dragoons had as many as ten or twelve bayonet thrusts through their bodies. One English captain disobeyed orders and refrained from stabbing those who had surrendered.

Fortunately General Wayne's brigade was warned, and escaped the fate of the advance guard. Colonel Hay marched from Rockland a few miles into New Jersey, but had to return to Clarkstown when he found that Cornwallis' army was to be dealt with. Reinforcements came temporarily at the Governor's command. A petition of October 18, 1778, told the Governor of further cruelties, this time to women and old men, near Clarkstown. In December a fleet of twenty-six sailing vessels appeared off Nyack, whereupon five hundred Pennsylvania troops were ordered from Peekskill to Haverstraw. After landing at Tarrytown on Friday of that first week in December, the British reëmbarked and came to the head of Haverstraw Bay, anchoring at nine o'clock in the morning. At eleven they landed one thousand five hundred men at King's Ferry. Though the American force could offer no resistance and the guard retired, the stores that the British expected to lay hold of had been first removed. When Nixon's brigade advanced to attack the British at the ferry, the redcoats fled back to their ships and set sail down the river.

The middle year of the war, 1779, opened with a British army of thirteen thousand in New York. West Point was now recognized as "the key to the continent." Washington and his troops had passed the winter at Middlebrook, New Jersey, a short distance north of Bound Brook, where they had fared much better than the year before. Sir Henry Clinton was afraid he might meet Burgoyne's fate if he tried to attack Washington directly, where the American strength was great. So, without any intention of really attacking West Point, he made movements in this direction, mainly to lure Washington into territory where he would be weaker.

Sir Henry's first move in furtherance of this plan was to seize Stony Point and Verplanck's Point. The move was made with a combined land and naval attack. About seventy sail, with many small boats, moved up to Yonkers on Sunday, May 30, 1779, where four thousand troops under General Vaughan went aboard. On the same day they sailed for Haverstraw Bay, with Sir Henry in personal command, and anchored out of range of Verplanck's Point's guns. A part of Vaughan's force landed on the east shore, and the rest, under Sir Henry, sailed to a point three miles south of Stony Point, at Haverstraw village. The people fled. Colonel Hay's forces were not sufficient to resist. As Sir Henry's troops advanced toward Stony Point, the Americans there set fire to the blockhouse, then fell back from the burning area to the mainland and finally to the mountains. Cross-firing was already going on at Fort Lafayette, Verplanck's Point, which the British had bombarded from the river. And without opposition Sir Henry took possession of the heights. With difficulty the British spent that night drawing guns up the steep sides of the promontory. Fifty-eight men were hardly able to get up the heavy twelve-pounder.

Vaughan's corps appeared about noon, and escape was cut off for Captain Armstrong and his company of seventy-five North Carolinians. Captain André, afterward Major André, was sent with a flag of truce to demand the surrender of the place, and the commander permitted the colors to be lowered, deeming further resistance useless. In the same two days the Haverstraw Militia harassed the British rear. The British, under Sir Henry, set about making Stony Point as impregnable as possible, from inland as well as from the river.

Hearing of Sir Henry's departure from New York, Washington set out on May 30, and on June 6 passed Tuxedo Lake and entered the Ramapo Valley. On the following day the Virginia division camped near the present Newburgh Junction, with the Pennsylvanians and the Maryland division nearby. This line-up enabled Washington to reach the Hudson at several points on short notice and in the most effective manner. There was even a chance of catching Sir Henry in a trap should the British venture farther into the hills. The chief American loss thus far was the closing to them of the facilities of King's Ferry; and, accepting this loss,

Washington and the others were not to be led into foolhardy action. The British left one ship, the "Vulture," at King's Ferry, and recalled the remainder to New York, whence marauding expeditions were sent into Westchester and Connecticut, mainly aiming to draw Washington and his main army to that quarter.

The main Continental Army, about ten thousand men, was divided as follows: Three brigades of Massachusetts and North Carolina troops under McDougall, at West Point, the center; a left wing, Massachusetts and Connecticut divisions under General Heath, at Garrison, on the east side of the Hudson; and a right wing, with Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania brigades, under Putnam, in Smith's Clove and at the Forest of Dean Mines. General "Mad" Anthony Wayne was now called from his home at Waynesboro, Pennsylvania, and assigned to command the Light Infantry Corps, four battalions of which had been posted on the plateau on the river's west bank, north of and near Fort Montgomery. Washington's purpose was secretly to attack Stony Point, and, to this end, he dispatched Wayne to gain all the information he could about the British defenses there. Wayne accordingly went to the area with two of his officers, Colonels Butler and Walter Stewart, and as a result of their investigations he reported that a "storm" would be impracticable, but that a "surprise" might be effected. Other investigations followed, and on at least one occasion Washington went personally to examine the position and approaches at Stony Point. On one occasion, too, Washington sent an officer to make observations unknown to Wayne. Major Harry Lee's riflemen made observations from the craggy sides of Dunderberg, and Colonel Rufus Putnam made careful surveys and sketches from a commanding eminence.

Behind the scenes Wayne was fashioning into being an enthusiastic and inspired army. It was his conviction that pride was above all an enviable virtue in a soldier, and so he said he would rather risk his life at the head of a well-groomed brigade with only one round of ammunition than lead the same men when well armed but poorly clothed. "It may be a false idea," he said, "but I can't help cherishing it." Washington tried to satisfy his subordinate's requirement for clothing. Wayne's corps was thus built up until it comprised four regiments of two battalions each, with

four full companies to a battalion. Wayne, styled by his enemy, Sir Henry Clinton, "a heaven-made general," trained his men to know that they were to face the most formidable opposition that the enemy could throw against them. It was the belief of all that West Point was the goal of Sir Henry. As Baron Steuben said to Washington: "I am positive that their operations are directed exclusively to getting possession of this post and the river as far as Albany. If this is not their plan they have not got one which is worth the expense of a campaign. On their success depends the fate of America."

Stony Point itself was considered well-nigh impregnable. To an American captain who had to go to the fort with a flag of truce an Englishman said sarcastically that, in the event the Americans wished to "storm" the fort, "we will let you send your best engineer to take a plan of the works before you attack." Meanwhile, Washington laid his plans. He favored an attack under cover of darkness, each man wearing a white cockade to distinguish him in the night, made in three divisions, and with the silence of bayonet charges and unloaded muskets. The attack would be at midnight rather than just before dawn, the customary hour for night assaults. Wayne added the touch that information be given out that the whole Virginia line was to support the light infantry. Wayne specified a march around Bear and Dunderberg mountains by existing roads or paths to the rear of Stony Point, the identical route over which the British had advanced two years earlier to attack Fort Montgomery. Great secrecy was maintained. And when the men started marching on July 15, they probably considered the march all a part of drill until they found themselves entering the mountains. General Wayne timed the march for arrival at David Springsteel's house, near the lower edge of the mountains, at eight o'clock. So silently was the march consummated that, according to subsequent English reports, American scouts killed every dog in the district to prevent the barking by which these animals might have attracted enemy attention.

On that beautiful summer evening, filled with flower scents in the peaceful vale, the men received the orders of the night and heard them explained. A bounty of \$500 with immediate promotion was offered the first man to enter the British works, \$400 for

the second, \$300 for the third, \$200 for the fourth and \$100 for the fifth. The main attack was to be from the south, with a central attack as a feint to draw the enemy away from certain positions. The North Carolinians on the main road were alone to use fire-arms, the others to rely on bayonets and silence. When preparations were all finished, Wayne confided to a friend: "I am called to sup, but where to breakfast—either within the enemy's lines in triumph, or in another world." At half-past eleven the march began, a half-hour being required to reach the marsh dividing the promontory from the mainland. Wayne's own column passed around and through what is the present village of Stony Point, while the North Carolinians kept on going to the edge of the marsh, where they waited until the time for firing came.

Stony Point loomed black and forbidding. Water covered the sands. It was high tide. There was no way but to go through it. Two hundred yards away was the fortress. The first splash meant discovery. A shot rang from the British picket line. Other shots reëchoed as the North Carolinians began to "amuse" themselves. Most of the firing from above went overhead, and the feint from the North Carolinians helped the real attack. "Come on; we defy you!" rang the words from above. "We'll be with you in a minute," the Americans answered. The Americans literally clambered over one another to be first inside the fort. Lieutenant Colonel Fleury was the first man to make it, and shouted: "The fort's our own!" Two of the first five men inside the fort were wounded when they gained entrance, but all five joined in crying, "The fort's our own!"

Gibbons' men diverged to the right of their planned movement on the order of Major Stewart, and the manner of the American entry to the fort split the British in such a way that they could be overwhelmed. Bullets joined with bayonets in bringing victory. Wayne, struck by a bullet, asked to be carried inside the fort so that he might die there if the wound were mortal. But when the wound was found to be slight, he was able to dispatch news of the victory to Washington at two o'clock in the morning. The whole battle lasted about twenty-five or thirty minutes. Guns were at once brought against Verplanck's Point by a company of artillery, and some bolts were directed at the British ship "Vulture," which

hurried out of range. Fifteen Americans died that night; eighty-three were wounded. Sixty-three British were killed, more than seventy wounded and 543 taken prisoner to Easton, Pennsylvania. The Americans secured fifteen pieces of artillery and military stores valued at \$158,640.82 and purchased at that price by Congress, the money being divided among the soldiers who took part in the fight. Each private's share was \$78.92. General Wayne received \$1,420.51. Other spoils, worth about \$22,000, were apportioned. Fleury and Knox declined the money reward to which they were entitled, asking that it be divided among the men. Fleury also refused the promotion that was his due, preferring to remain with the Light Infantry Corps.

Washington was prevented by a series of accidents from attacking Verplanck's the next day. He had no thought of holding Stony Point, and after everything valuable had been removed he had the entire fortification dismantled and destroyed. He had accomplished his purpose when a British fleet arrived in Haverstraw Bay on July 19 and Sir Henry again took possession. The "Lady Washington," which had been raised from the bottom of Rondout Creek in the fall of 1777, was lost during the Stony Point fighting. Carrying away supplies toward West Point, she was fired upon and crippled by the "Vulture" and from Verplanck's, so that her crew had no recourse but to ground her and set her afire. The light infantry remained at Fort Montgomery until October, when they moved openly down to Haverstraw and again threatened Stony Point. Sir Henry then abandoned King's Ferry altogether. A native Rockland County man who has recently written of these swift-moving events within this county's borders is George H. Budke, historian of the Rockland County Society, whose articles in the Nyack "Journal-News" in February, 1944, attracted wide interest.

On June 19, 1778, by direction of Washington, Benedict Arnold had taken command at Philadelphia. Early in 1779 he was about to be married to the daughter of a leading royalist, the beautiful Peggy Shippen. He was a man of brilliant military achievement, a strategist of proven ability and a fearless leader. When charges were brought against him to Congress by the Philadelphia Executive Council, the main one was not officially listed—that of

entertaining, not only Tory ladies, but the wives and daughters of persons proscribed by the State. Arnold replied that he was not making war upon women. During this crisis he was prepared for the British overtures that were to come from New York. It is probable that he succumbed to these overtures when humiliated by Congress and even by Washington.

Mrs. Arnold knew Major André, who, as mentioned above, had already stepped ashore on Rockland in the spring of 1779. Probably this acquaintance helped to initiate the correspondence between General Arnold and Sir Henry Clinton. Most of this correspondence appeared in the guise of commercial transactions. It was only when Arnold was placed in command of "West Point and its dependencies" that it lay in his power to do much damage. He personally applied to Washington for this appointment, whereupon General Schuyler and others supported his request. He gave his lameness as a reason for preferring this post to service in the field. In the first week of August, 1780, Arnold took up his headquarters at the Beverly Robinson house, in Garrison. Robinson had joined the royalists, and the government had seized his real estate. Now Arnold had something of value to market.

When on the way to receive his new assignment, Arnold stopped at the mansion of Joshua Hett Smith, in Haverstraw, on the road to King's Ferry. Smith was a lawyer, and Governor George Clinton had studied law under his brother, Judge William Smith, who was called by some a "spy." There was nothing unusual in this fact, for literally hundreds and thousands of Americans of English origin were suspected or had outright royalist sympathies throughout the whole of the Revolution. One historian said that charges against William Smith were for the purpose of deceiving the British so that he might act within their rank as a "rebel spy." The sympathies of the Smith family were well-nigh unfathomable. Finally Judge William Smith declared royalist sympathies and was named British Chief Justice.

In the few weeks in which Arnold was in command at West Point, Mrs. Smith and Mrs. Arnold frequently visited each other, as did Arnold and Smith. Mrs. Arnold was at the time twenty years old, her husband thirty-nine. Mrs. Smith was a South Carolinian, also very young; her husband was thirty-one. Smith saw

many flags of truce passing and repassing on the river, and once asked Arnold if the flags were for the exchange of prisoners. Arnold replied that in a short time all this would be explained. Later he said that the flags covered letters from Colonel Beverly Robinson, who was eager to recover confiscated property and was, in addition, eager to propose some preliminary grounds for "an accommodation" between Great Britain and America. Colonel Lamb, who was present, interjected that any such proposals ought to be made to Congress. Arnold replied that the communication must first be made through some channel, and the subject was dropped. Lamb corroborated Smith on this conversation at the court-martial.

On Wednesday, September 20, 1780, Major John André, adjutant general of Sir Henry's army, went to the "Vulture," whither Joshua Hett Smith was to come. Present also on the ship was Colonel Beverly Robinson, who had been a schoolmate of Washington and in whose former house Arnold had his headquarters. He now appeared in the elaborate garb of a British officer. He probably expected Arnold to be present. Instead, Smith bore a letter from Arnold. "This will be delivered to you by Mr. Smith," it said, "who will conduct you to a place of safety. Neither Mr. Smith nor any other person shall be made acquainted with your proposals. If they are of such a nature that I can officially take notice of them, I shall do it with pleasure. I take it for granted that Colonel Robinson will not propose anything that is not for the welfare of the United States as well as himself." Robinson disappeared for twenty minutes, then decided not to make the venture to Arnold's presence, though guaranteed full safety. Instead, Major André went. Sir Henry's last advice had been not to remove his uniform, not to enter the American lines and not to accept any writings. Robinson introduced André to Smith as "Mr. Anderson." The two rowed ashore to where Arnold waited in a clump of firs at the water's edge at the foot of Long Clove, two miles below Haverstraw village, where the mountains rise precipitously from the river. Somewhat disgruntled that Robinson had not come, Arnold nonetheless received André, dismissing Smith, much to that gentleman's mortification, to wait with the boatmen until they returned.

Passing through the American lines, André wearing a long blue coat over his bright uniform, the two men plotted the ruin of the republican cause. Their plan called for an assault in large force by the British and weak resistance from the garrison. At West Point there were five forts and nine redoubts, as well as a number of batteries, with one hundred guns and three thousand troops. Arnold agreed to send the principal troops to distant points under a pretense of defending the approaches. The forts would then be without sufficient men to hold them. Arnold and André found Smith not yet home, Mrs. Smith out, and none but the servants present. As Smith's boat entered the creeks, the boom of a heavy gun came across the water. Colonel Livingston, of Verplanck's Point, irritated by the boldness of the "Vulture," had determined to drive her away. He had drawn a field piece to the head of Croton Point and fired. Daylight was breaking, and André saw his ship passing down the river. Captain Sutherland did not desert him, however, but brought the "Vulture" back in a few hours. Smith returned and entertained his two guests at breakfast, but declined to accompany André back to the ship because he felt ill. He vaguely promised to accompany André later part way to New York.

At Arnold's advice, André changed his military coat for civilian garb, and a little before sunset, September 22, accompanied by Smith and a Negro servant, rode to King's Ferry, at Stony Point, and embarked for the opposite shore. Reaching Verplanck's Point, they rode to the vicinity of Crom Pond, where they slept in the house of Andreas Miller. On the twenty-third they proceeded to within two and one-half miles of Pine's Ridge, where Smith took leave of André and returned. André was close to the British lines when stopped by three patriots—John Paulding, Isaac Van Wart and David Williams. Had he at once shown them his passport from General Arnold, he would have gone free. He was deceived, however, by a red coat worn by one of the men, and, revealing his British identity, was searched and exposed as a spy. In his boots were found papers that Arnold had prevailed upon him to take to Sir Henry. He would likely have been released had not these papers been found on him.

Joshua Hett Smith was then arrested at Fishkill and conducted next day to Washington's presence. Both Smith and André were

taken to West Point. Arnold escaped to the "Vulture," leaving his wife in a swoon at Beverly House, and was already safe in New York. Afterward he became a British brigadier general and was employed in a Virginia expedition in which Richmond was burned, as well as in an attack on New London, Connecticut, in September, 1781. In December of that year he removed to London, England, where his fortunes were kaleidoscopic thereafter. He helped the British fight the Napoleonic wars, and finally died June 14, 1801, in London.

From West Point, Smith and André were taken to General Greene's headquarters at Tappan. André was confined in a room in Mabie's Tavern. Washington followed to Tappan, made the residence of John De Wint his headquarters, and immediately ordered a court of inquiry. The trial of André began September 29, 1780, in the old Dutch Church at Tappan, then the only place suitable for such proceedings, since the courthouse had been burned some time previous. The board of officers was composed of Major Generals Greene, Sterling St. Clair, Lafayette, Howe and Steuben and Brigadier Generals Parsons, James Clinton, Knox, Glover, Paterson, Hand, Huntington and Stark, assisted by Judge Advocate Laurence. André's deportment throughout the trial was dignified and respectful. He made no effort to defend his conduct. The American officers were deeply impressed by his bearing, and made every effort conformable with the laws of war to save him, but finally decided that he could not but be regarded as a spy, and ought according to the law and usage of nations to suffer death. Washington thereupon signed the death warrant. André's feelings seemed not at all touched by the decision, his chief concern being that he wished to die the "death of a soldier"—in other words, to be shot instead of hanged. This wish was not granted. But at the hanging, which he considered degrading, he stood on his own coffin while he removed his neckcloth and placed the noose around his own neck. Only forty years later were his bones removed from the spot where they had rested in the interim, at the site of his execution, at the request of members of his family. On August 15, 1821, a British man-of-war, bearing the Duke of York, entered the Hudson River on this international mission. Two cedar trees planted at the foot of his grave at the time of the execu-

tion, now ten feet high, were taken to England, where they were made into snuff-boxes and other devices. A peach tree at the head of the grave, planted by an unknown woman, had sent down its roots through the wood of the decayed coffin and with them had completely enveloped André's skull. The bones were taken away in an elegant Egyptian sarcophagus covered with royal purple, and were interred in Westminster Abbey on November 28, 1821.

When General Lafayette visited the United States in 1824 and went up the Hudson on the steamer "James Kent," he was deeply impressed by the memories of these events, as described in the following words by Thurlow Weed:

"As we sailed up the river Lafayette recognized every spot which had become familiar to him in the war of the Revolution. As we approached Tarrytown he was very much moved at the recollection of the fate of André, about which he conversed with great freedom, and with deep emotion. I can see him now, as he stood on the deck of the steamer with a group of Revolutionary officers, speaking of the great events that transpired nearly half a century before.

"He said that the sympathies of Washington were greatly excited for the young officer who had fallen into his hands, and he tried every device to escape the terrible necessity of his execution. In his eagerness he at first snatched at the idea of exchanging André for Arnold, and such a proposal was made to Sir Henry Clinton. But a second thought told him that such a surrender of Arnold could not be permitted by military honor.

"Even then, although a court martial had unanimously adjudged André a spy, and condemned him to death, Washington still shrank from it; and, said Lafayette, 'had it not been for the similar fate, early in the war, of Nathan Hale, Washington would not have executed André.' This declaration I heard from Lafayette's own lips."

The old grave at Tappan remained open for many years. A New York merchant then caused an inscription to be placed on a big boulder there. In September, 1879, ninety-nine years after André's execution, a monument was completed and placed at the

instance of Cyrus W. Field. The monument was later mutilated by vandals, and Mr. Field's motives were even widely regarded with suspicion in the press.

The last campaign of the Revolutionary War occurred in 1781, when a move was made toward New York City. The French came from Rhode Island toward Westchester County, starting June 18, and Washington left New Windsor on the twenty-sixth, crossing the Hudson with the American divisions. A junction of the two armies was effected, the left of the French line being at White Plains and the American right on the Tappan Zee, at Dobbs Ferry. For two months the two armies waited for the French fleet, without which they did not wish to attack. When it was known that De Grasse had entered the Chesapeake, Washington and Rochambeau suddenly changed their plans and resolved on a quick march to Virginia. On August 19 they began marching, part of the Americans crossing at Sneden's Landing and the remainder at King's Ferry. The French took a circuitous route to Verplanck's Point, arriving on the twenty-second. Rochambeau wished to see West Point when he was for the first time so near it, and he and Washington spent the twenty-third there. At Haverstraw the French soldiers halted near the residence of Joshua Hett Smith. Washington left three thousand militiamen under Heath to defend the Highlands. The American force which went on to Virginia numbered three thousand in the first division, and it was followed by two others. The first bivouac after Haverstraw was at Suffern, the next at Pompton. Cornwallis surrendered October 19, 1781, after Orange County troops had taken part in the campaign against him. The main French army wintered at Williamsburg, Virginia. Washington sent the Virginia Militia south, and dispatched Maryland and Pennsylvania troops under Lafayette to reinforce Greene's army. Washington himself came back toward the Hudson. The war was practically at an end. The French recrossed the Hudson at King's Ferry on September 14, 1782.

During the war two militia regiments were raised in what is now Rockland County. One of these was Colonel A. Hawks Hay's, with headquarters at Haverstraw. The other was Colonel Abraham Lent's, at Tappan. From these were drawn minute men and the companies for the Continental Line. Rockland's part in the winning of independence was thus a highly important one.

CHAPTER V

Formative Days of the Republic

CHAPTER V

Formative Days of the Republic

Until March 7, 1788, the precincts of Orangetown, Haverstraw, Goshen and Cornwall constituted the political divisions of Orange County. On that date, "an act for dividing the counties of this state into towns" changed precinct names into town names in these four instances. At the same time the towns of Warwick and Minisink were set apart from Goshen. In 1791 two more towns were erected, Clarkstown and Ramapo, from territory that had previously been embraced in Haverstraw precinct. On March 18, that year, Clarkstown, occupying the east central part of the county, fronting the river, was created. It is made up in part of hilly land and in part of swampy acreage where small streamlets and other waters later empty into the Hackensack. When the town of Ramapo, to the west of Clarkstown, was originally cut off from Haverstraw, on March 18, 1791, it was called New Hempstead. On March 3, 1797, the name was changed to Hempstead. It was not finally until April 17, 1829, that it was given the name of Ramapo. The name of Hempstead was found confusing because of the existence of Hempstead, Long Island. But no objection to the name of Ramapo was ever voiced.

The fifth town, that of Stony Point, at the northernmost tip of Rockland County, was not separated from Haverstraw until a long time later. It was in the years prior to 1865 that the "Creek Nation," as those inhabitants of the Cedar Pond Creek area west of the present village of Stony Point were called, became very disgruntled over their relations with the rest of Haverstraw. The division of public offices was a matter of vital concern here, and encounters took place in the form of both words and blows. Finally, on March 20, 1865, the Legislature adopted a measure setting off

Stony Point from Haverstraw and incorporating it as a distinct governmental unit. Thus one more town was born out of Haverstraw, the mother of all Rockland County towns except Orangetown, which was herself the mother of all Haverstraw.

Thus the five towns making up Rockland County—Orangetown, Haverstraw, Clarkstown, Ramapo and Stony Point—were created. The county itself, in its present shape, was taken from Orange County, as already noted, in 1798. One matter of difficulty in this tier of counties was always the range of mountains extending across them. For this reason Orange had long to operate through two separate county seats. Ulster encountered similar difficulty. There were many suggestions that northern Orange be joined with southern Ulster in such a way that a courthouse at Newburgh would serve all alike.

After much discussion, "an act for dividing the County of Orange" was adopted February 23, 1798, providing that "all that tract of land in the County of Orange, lying northwest of a line beginning at the mouth of Poplopen's Kill, on Hudson's river, and running thence to the southeasternmost corner of the farm of Stephen Sloat, and thence along the south bounds of his farm to the southwest corner thereof, and thence on the same course to the bounds of the State of New Jersey, shall be and hereby is erected into a separate county, and shall be called and known by the name of Orange"; and that "all that part of the said county of Orange lying southward of the above described line shall be erected into a separate county, and shall be called and known by the name of Rockland." Great disappointment spread through southern Orange when the Act did not retain the name of Orange for this region, as many thought it should; but when they became accustomed to the change, the people were generally satisfied with the new name of "Rockland," derived from the character of much of the countryside. Rockland was New York State's twenty-fifth county. A second bill, passed April 5, that year, annexed the towns of New Windsor, Newburgh, Wallkill, Montgomery and Deerpark, previously in Ulster, to Orange County.

The Revolution ended and boundary lines set up in a durable pattern, Rockland was now free to develop itself in the paths of peace. The forms that were shaped in the course of life-and-death

struggle, first between the European settlers and the native American Indians, then between the loyalists and those who gave their life-blood to bring independence from England—the forms so shaped were the forms in which future activities could develop.

A symbol of such forms is to be found in the system of roads that links together the different communities within this county and joins the county with the world beyond its borders. The earliest arteries of travel followed the natural developments of neighborhood growth rather than any planned arrangement. Paths once used by Indians were used by white settlers when the



The DeWindt House in Tappan

Europeans came. Then, as the urgency of business and trade became pronounced, what were once woodland paths made way for wider thoroughfares. By the time of the Revolution some of these wider thoroughfares, already well defined, were beaten into still firmer highways as great processions of soldiers and loads of ammunition and supplies were hauled over them. Through the days of horseback riding, stagecoach, horse and buggy, bicycle and automobile, much the same system of roads was maintained, with a few additions now and then, and, in more recent years, the pouring of asphalt or cement.

Some of the busy modern motor routes, such as Route 17, are among the very oldest roads in America. Route 17, passing

through Suffern, Hillburn, Ramapo, Sterlington and Sloatsburg, at Rockland County's western edge, and thence into Orange County, is one of the oldest post roads in all New York State, and was known as the Orange Turnpike. It was a link in the Albany Road in earlier times, and was much used when the Hudson River was closed to navigation. In 1800 it was built and maintained as a toll road under the direction of the Orange Turnpike Company, remaining under their operation until, in 1869, the company was ordered to abandon it as a toll road.

Suffern early became a hub for roads leading in five directions. In 1797 a Suffern resident referred to himself as living "at a spot which commands a pass from the northern and western parts of the state and from Vermont to the southern and eastern states." Deer-trails and cowpaths sometimes became well-trodden roads as the settlers made their way to markets and churches. The road to King's Ferry, over which tremendous quantities of goods and ammunition passed in Revolutionary times, has been mentioned. It was really the county's first well-defined highway, and extended from Tappan northward to "Call's" Dock, just north of Stony Point, where the King's Ferry to Verplanck had its western terminus. At Tappan there entered Rockland, in early times, a road leading from Paulus' Hook through the English Neighborhood—a tortuous thoroughfare lying between the uplands of the Palisades and the marshes bordering the Hackensack River. It passed into this county at Tappan and went through Orangeburg. It was called the Clausland Road. Sweeping along the western base of the Nyack hills, it went over Casper Hill by the old hotel once kept by John Storms, entered the present Nyack-Haverstraw Road, turned back through Doodletown, and passed from what is now Rockland County at a point near Forts Clinton and Montgomery, thence continuing to West Point and Albany. It was this road that came to be known as the King's Highway and is still so termed. Travelers making their way to the county seat at Tappan were frequent users of this road in early times.

Road improvements, under direction from the Provincial Legislature, began about 1730. Since that time some bill has been enacted relative to public travel at practically every legislative session. Three highway commissioners for each town were provided

by legislative Act as early as 1691, and every male inhabitant was required to work five days a year on the roads or to furnish such a worker in his stead. Once each year the old King's Highway was repaired, as were its bridges, although the branch roads leading into it were not touched. About 1816 the old Nyack Turnpike was legislated into being. Disputation was rife then between Nyack and Haverstraw as to whether the road should go from Suffern to Nyack or from Suffern to Haverstraw. The so-called Nyack-Suffern Turnpike resulted, and the road then built followed practically its present course from Suffern to the glen at the present railroad grade crossing in Monsey. There is still a trail where it detoured from this point to the termination of the Old Nyack Turnpike at the existing Saddle River Road. The present well-paved Route 59 is the modern version of the Nyack Turnpike. In central Nyack there still stands a monument containing the first milestone of the old Nyack-Suffern Turnpike. In 1871 the Alturas Company built the connection between Monsey and Spring Valley, still known as the Alturas Road.

About 1814 a company was chartered to build a road from Suffern to Haverstraw (then known as Waynesburg), but this company never accomplished anything. A road was none the less built, piece by piece, although the modern route (202) between these two places does not follow it. Many swamps and obstacles had to be by-passed to make that road possible, but the highway had to come into being so that bricks from Haverstraw could be taken to Suffern and wood from the mountains to the Haverstraw brick kilns.

A fine network of modern roads covers Rockland today. Route 17 has been mentioned. It intersects the western tip of the county. Route 59 passes from Suffern through Spring Valley to Nyack and the river. Route 202 connects Suffern with Haverstraw by way of Ladentown and Mount Ivy. Crossing it is Route 306, which enters the county from New Jersey and goes northward, crossing Route 59 near Monsey and crossing Route 202 near Ladentown, then turning eastward near Willow Grove and ending at Route 9W, the long highway that extends along the Palisades to Albany. Route 9W follows the entire eastern edge of Rockland. Near it, at the northern tip of the county, is the George Per-

kins Memorial Drive, dedicated in 1934, extending over the top of Bear Mountain and down the other side into Orange County. It commands a view unsurpassed in point of both beauty and historic interest.

It is difficult for present-day man, surrounded with a ramified system of modern conveniences, capable of spanning the widest oceans in a few brief hours, to visualize the era when much travel was by foot and horseback. During the Revolution, for instance, the ordinary farm wagon had not yet attained its later fine quality and efficiency. It was an ordinary feat to walk from Rockland County to New York or to ride horseback over this distance. The stagecoach was a later conveyance, though it was at first considered a mode of travel for women and gentle folk. Even so, it was not without its hardships and dangers. For one thing, stage drivers used to be fond of racing one another, jealously guarding first place on the road, often to the severe discomfort of passengers and occasionally to the point of real danger. The roughness of the roads caused considerable swaying from side to side and once in a while an upset. In Rockland stage travel was lighter in summer than in winter, because then the travelers could use boats. In winter the stages now and then used the ice-bound surface of the Hudson. The coach that traveled the Orange Turnpike route usually proceeded to Newburgh before venturing upon the ice. The stage bodies, in this case, were placed on runners, and tavern shanties and relay stations were erected along the river banks.

Railroads early made their appearance. The Hudson River Railroad early made the Stony Point area less isolated. Later, the New York & Erie Railroad, which obtained its charter in 1832 and began building in 1836, started operating from the landing at Piermont to Spring Valley about 1841, there entering the town of Ramapo and proceeding to Suffern and then to Goshen. At one time the western terminus was Otisville, beyond Middletown. The line from Jersey City was called the Paterson and Ramapo Line. It stopped at the State line in Suffern, from which point it was connected to the Erie Railroad by the Union Railroad, which ran about eight-tenths of a mile in length. Such was the condition in 1848. In 1852 the Erie leased all its lines and combined them into parts of its present system. The building and opening of the

Nyack & Northern Railroad, in 1870, brought to Nyack the first business "boom" in its history. In 1873, the New Jersey & New York Railroad was constructed between Hackensack and Hillsdale. Subsequently it was extended to Nanuet, where it met the Piermont branch. From Spring Valley it proceeded northward to West Haverstraw. The opening of the West Shore Railroad, in 1883, marked a step toward business advancement for the Haverstraw villages. The Sterling Mountain Railroad was built from Sterlington to the mines about 1865 for the specific purpose of transporting pig iron and ore to the main line of the Erie. Before 1841 all transportation was by draft animals and wooden wagons, mostly springless. Many other efforts were made up to the eighties to establish railroads west of the Hudson. Plans for some of these are on file in New City. The gap between Piermont and Jersey City along the river was filled by the opening of the Northern Railroad of New Jersey, whose story is told in an interesting 1861 "Pocket Guide Book" of the road, written by William Burtis Corning, father of the Rev. A. Elwood Corning. The title page describes it as "A collection of interesting facts of historical associations, and containing a brief description of the construction of the road, its opening celebration and the respective stations, the scenery and the various objects of attraction and their noted events."

The years following the Revolution were not all years of peace, however. The second war with Great Britain took further toll of local men and forces. At the outbreak of the War of 1812 two branches of the military existed in the United States—the light-horse and the militia. A third was then organized—the artillery. When the call for troops came, permission was given the commanding officers in the different counties to use their judgment in drafting men from the county militia. General Peter Van Orden, of Rockland, declined this permission, and said that all his men could go. Every able-bodied man in the county, not a member of the light-horse, was ordered into the armed forces at that time, all embarking from Tappan Slote. The militia went to Harlem Heights, where they remained in camp for a time. When the summer harvests began to suffer, appeals were made to General Van Orden to grant furloughs to his men so that they might come home and harvest their crops. He refused all appeals, whereupon

a company or two marched home on their own, got in their grain, then marched back to camp. They were punished by being given extra duty, with long marches. News of the "desertion" reached the government, which, however, upon learning the cause of the defection, ordered a leave-of-absence for all Rockland Militia on condition that, if called, they would rush back to camp. They were never recalled. An artillery company of thirty or forty men was organized at Nyack and placed under command of Major Harmon Tallman. With its one brass six-pounder, this company was taken also to Harlem Heights. Quarrymen were needed, however, if stone for the forts was to be dug; so these men had soon to be given leaves-of-absence to work the quarries. They also promised to return to service if needed, but were never called. Seven light-horsemen were drafted at Nyack. Five were immediately disqualified. The remaining two, Isaac Lydecker and James De Clark, joined seventy or eighty others at Fort Montgomery, passed through a general review, then were dismissed and never recalled. So, although Rockland gave more men to the service in the War of 1812 than did any other county in the State, and even more than she gave during the Civil War, none of them ever saw active duty at the front.

Hardly was one war well ended than another was brewing. And, somehow, Rockland County came in for her share of activity in all. Negro slavery, which figured so strongly in the advent of the Civil War, is ordinarily thought of as a special condition of the Southern States. Yet Rockland was a scene of slavery as early as the days of the Tappan Patent. Slaves were never numerous and the custom was not popular. Certain laws tended to destroy slavery, among them measures adopted by the Legislature during the Revolution to the effect that all slaves who enlisted in the army with the consent of their owners should go free. A measure enacted in 1798 provided for their gradual emancipation. And an Act of March 31, 1817, declared that all slaves born after July 4, 1799, should be free, males at the age of twenty-eight and females at twenty-five, while all slaves born before 1799 should remain slaves for life. The Abolition Act of 1828, ridding the State wholly of slavery as an institution, was greeted with greater joy by many white residents than by the slaves themselves. Slaves had their own section in old Tappan Church and in local graveyards, and it

was generally assumed that they would not be able to take care of themselves if freed.

For some strange reason, Rockland numbered among her residents certain sympathizers with the institution of slavery, and these came into conflict on occasion with the county's few "Underground Railroad" centers in the period leading up to the Civil War. The county was, to be sure, off the general route of the "Underground Railroad," yet the west bank of the Hudson provided a possible means of escape for fugitive Negroes from the South and was occasionally used as such. Nyack was one such center—in fact, the first station north of Jersey City and the first one south of Newburgh. The Nyack "Underground Railroad" station was in charge of Edward Hesdra, who lived on the south side of the turnpike, almost opposite the reservoir (belonging then to the Odell family and furnishing the first water used by the village). The Hesdra estate, embracing the land around the reservoir, was on Main Street, east of Highland Avenue. The entire "Underground" escape system was so planned that only a handful of leaders knew its complete workings. The Jersey City agent knew Hesdra's place, and Hesdra knew the Newburgh agent. Rarely did a local agent know by name another agent more than one station to the south of his own. After nightfall an escaping slave would start from Jersey City with instructions how to travel and a complete description of Hesdra's house. Before daybreak he would reach Nyack, see Hesdra, then disappear. He was rested, fed and (if necessary) reclothed, then started out again at nightfall and was hidden in Newburgh by daybreak. So he made his way to the Canadian border and across. Strangely enough, the Negroes seldom erred in their directions. A very active "Underground" worker was John W. Towt, who worked mostly in New York with leading abolitionists, Arthur and Lewis Tappan, in support of the abolition movement. He was deeply interested in the Negro race, and his contribution is commemorated today in a tablet in the African Methodist Episcopal Zion Church. After he came to Nyack, he helped at least one fugitive on the path to freedom. That such secrecy was required in so humane an enterprise may seem strange, yet it was necessary if the activities of certain slavery sympathizers were to be circumvented.



CHAPTER VI

Civil War Days

CHAPTER VI

Civil War Days

Finally, in 1861, the Nation was torn by civil war. Once more Rockland County furnished volunteers for every department of the service and for a large number of non-military organizations doing war work. No regiment was ever formally organized as a special county unit, however, and none even had a majority of members recruited here. The 6th Regiment of Heavy Artillery had about sixty Rockland County men as members, but was formed in Yonkers, in nearby Westchester County, not in Rockland. Originally it was called the 135th New York Volunteer Infantry, and it was mustered into service of the Union on September 2, 1862, to serve three years. In October it was changed to an artillery unit and was augmented by two new companies, which were mustered into service between December 4 and 19. The entire regiment was raised in Westchester, Putnam and Rockland counties together, the Eighth Senatorial District. On June 25, 1865, the original members were mustered out, and those remaining were formed into a battalion of four companies. The remaining members of the 10th and 13th Regiments of Artillery were transferred to the 3d Battalion on June 27, 1865.

The 91st Infantry Regiment numbered among its ranks more than two hundred Rockland men, about three-fourths of them from Haverstraw. It was organized in New York City for a three-year term, and was mustered into the United States service between November, 1861, and March, 1862. When its term was finished, the original members, with the exception of veterans, were mustered out; then the organization, composed of veterans and recruits, remained in service until July 16, 1865. It participated in actions at Gainesville, Second Bull Run, South Mountain,

Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Mine Run, Wilderness, Spotsylvania, North Anna, Tolpotomy, Bethesda Church, Petersburg, Weddon Railroad, Chapel House and Hatcher's Run.

The 124th Infantry Regiment also had on its roll a number of Rockland men. Organized at Goshen for a three-year term, it was raised mostly in Orange County and was mustered into service September 5, 1862. It was mustered out June 3, 1865. This regiment took part in battles at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Kelly's Ford, Mine Run, Wilderness, Po River, Spotsylvania, North Anna, Tolpotomy, Coal Harbor, Petersburg, Strawberry Plains and Boydtown Road.

Another regiment, the 127th, had about forty Rockland men in it. It was raised and organized in New York City, also for a three-year term, and was mustered into service September 8, 1862, serving until June 30, 1865, when it was mustered out.

Considering Rockland's unceasing worries in Revolutionary times, perhaps it was just as well that the county was so little molested by the Civil War except for the personal sacrifices made by numbers of young men called off to battle. Pursuing at home the arts of peace, Rockland was able to grow and develop through the years prior to the Civil War and following that conflagration, and during this period cultural activities and industries grew, homes were built, trade relationships with the outside world were improved and increased, and individual citizens came to the fore on the basis of personal achievement.

As the professions took on a more modern shape, Rockland women stepped now and then out of the home, woman's erstwhile domain, and onto the stage of public life. The county, of course, today numbers among its professional people a sizable number of women, including many physicians; and the unthinking individual of the present time has to remind himself that time was when the county boasted but one woman physician, the pioneer of her sex in the medical profession. She was Dr. Gertrude Hammond Harper, of Spring Valley. Her husband, Gerard Beekman Hammond, was also a physician, and her entry into the profession sprang from a chance remark from his lips to the effect that he wished there were some woman in the community who would be capable of ministering to the medical needs of women.

A woman of fine spirits, of Bavarian birth, educated in Vienna, she had become interested in the struggle for political liberty while living in that sparkingly brilliant European capital, and had, as a result, engaged in political life in a way that embroiled her in difficulties in her Austrian homeland. Adventurous and determined, she sometimes dressed as a boy and carried dispatches from one political leader to another. It became known that she received and liked the liberal paper known as "The Wasp." In time she was forced to flee Austria, and it was aboard the "Lady Franklin," while crossing the ocean, in 1853, that she met Dr. Hammond. They were married soon after arriving in America, and they chose Rockland County as their home. It was but natural that a woman of her spirited temperament should be profoundly challenged by her husband's casual expression that he wished there were a woman physician to care for women patients.

"Why should it not be so?" she asked. "Why should women not become qualified as well as men? Women have brains as well as men, and why should they not use them? I will use mine."

She began poring over ponderous medical tomes with the help of her husband. Her first cases were those to which she responded in emergencies at times when her husband was out answering other calls. She would leave a note telling him to hurry to the place of need, then would herself set out to help the afflicted woman. In this way patients began to learn the value of her ministrations and to seek them. As she became acquainted with the mysteries of obstetrics, she presided at the births of many babies, helping nearly three thousand into the world in her whole career. Her husband was a volunteer surgeon in the Civil War, and before many months she was at his side, helping wounded and sick soldiers before she was yet a physician in her own right. For two years she dressed wounds, administered cooling draughts, wrote letters at soldiers' bedsides. Their health broken, both she and her husband returned northward after the Civil War. As her condition improved, she studied medicine at the New York Medical College and Hospital for Women, which had just been founded. She was the only graduate of the class of 1866. To swell the number of graduates in the ensuing year, she was asked to wait until then for her formal graduation, which took place in 1867 in Steinway Hall, New York

City. Later she became instrumental in promoting the admission of women students to clinics, battling tremendous opposition to achieve this end. She also took part extensively in the life of the community and its organizations, many of which she aided in their work. One of her characteristic achievements was the arrangement of a benefit concert on behalf of St. Paul's Episcopal Church. She was also active in literary and cultural affairs, and gave lectures.

Another active woman of her day, though operating in a different sphere, was Ellen Peck, of Sparkill. Demure and blue-eyed, she was estimated by the New York Police Department to have netted at least \$1,000,000 through her manifold swindling operations. In the period when she carried on most of this work she lived in the best hotels. Then she settled in a comfortable home in Sparkill. Her husband, a blind inventor, never lost faith in her during their seventy-five years of married life. Detectives knew her as the "woman in black" and her victims simply remembered her, with cynicism, as a "sweet old lady." She selected always as her victims men of means and influence, and was once accused of swindling Jay Gould, though she was never indicted for the alleged offense because of lack of evidence. On several occasions, before she herself was suspected of these activities, Mrs. Peck aided the police in capturing other criminals, once receiving a reward of several thousand dollars for capturing a robber who had drawn a gun against her. Like many a person of her own and other professions, she passed her later years in obscurity, and she might have been wholly forgotten had she not entered Nyack Hospital at the age of ninety-five years to undergo an operation. Her identity was then discovered by reporters.

Other women of Rockland were among the people of achievement here. Kate Savery, a Negress, has done remarkable work as principal of the Brook-Hillburn School. A fine teacher and a woman of influence, she took part, with her niece, Frances Gunner, in ceremonies connected with the dedication of the new \$200,000 Savery Library at Talladega College, Talladega, Alabama, named after William Savery, her father, who as a slave helped with the carpentry on Swayne Hall, the original college building. Mrs. Fannie Avery Batson, also of the Negro race, was a teacher

and civic leader. A Negro, William Smith, led the choir at Hampton Institute, Virginia, and afterward was a pupil at the Juilliard School of Music, New York City. His deep and fine bass voice took him on tour with the Eva Jessye Choir as far westward as British Columbia. Both he and Mrs. Batson were born in Nyack and were graduates of Nyack High School.

CHAPTER VII

Industrial Development

CHAPTER VII

Industrial Development

From a farm-based economy in pioneer times, Rockland County has grown along industrial lines with the passing of the years. In the pre-Revolutionary period a common-sense view of things indicated the benefits of home manufacturing. The farmer himself made, as much as possible, the materials that he needed; and where he left off, the blacksmith and wagonmaker, sawmill and gristmill took hold. Links gradually formed themselves with international trade. The blacksmith of those times made not only horses' shoes, but iron for wagons and farm implements, while the farmer's wife produced yarn for stockings and mittens and flannel for underwear. Some homes had looms for weaving coarse cloth, and children early learned to spin and card wool. Itinerant weavers, expert in their line, were now and then hired to operate the loom. Later special mills rose up to card the wool into rolls and also to color, full and dress the cloth.

The chief wealth that nature bestowed comprised horses, cattle, sheep, fowls, lumber, grain, hay, wool, furs, hides, pork, bacon, lard and beef. Some of these products were exchanged for sugar, molasses, tea, coffee and general supplies at the store, and some were exchanged for money on shipment to New York. The King's Highway provided a means of travel for those who wished to ride. It developed from an old Indian trail to a settlers' path, and after a time became a passable road for horsemen. It connected the settlements along the west bank of the Hudson River, and was a product of Indian "engineering" long antedating the advent of the Europeans. This highway proceeds from Tappan to Haverstraw, passes on to Stony Point, and, beyond Rockland's borders, makes its way to Albany. With the growth of the settlements in the "back country," other thoroughfares grew up, notably the Ramapo

Clove Road, which was a natural highway leading to Goshen. It became ever more traveled. Those persons who did not wish to ride had easy access to New York by way of the river. Haverstraw, Nyack and Tappan had early landing-places for sloops, with roads leading to them. The river shore at Haverstraw was particularly beautiful in Colonial times.

By the time of Rockland's separation from Orange County, in 1798, the Pierson Iron Works had been established—the organi-



Main Street, Nyack, About 1900

zation out of which the Ramapo Foundry & Wheel Works, at Ramapo, developed.

Natural resources, such as, for instance, abundant supplies of traprock, furnished the basis for other industries. The quarries opened by Daniel Tomkins at Tomkins Cove in 1838 became in later years the New York Trap Rock Corporation. The West Nyack Trap Rock Company, Inc., of West Nyack, and the Suffern Stone Company, of Suffern, are other industries exemplifying the uses made of the great accumulations of stone deposited here by nature in the course of past ages of geologic history. As early

as 1815 James Wood started the first successful brickyard within the county's confines.

By 1829 the county was dotted with iron works, tanneries, cotton and woolen factories, gristmills and sawmills. There were small iron mines in the northern part. Quarrying was an extensive industry. Keel boats and center-board boats were built in the shipyards at Nyack, and shipbuilding was for many decades a leading industry here. In 1826, only twenty years after the historic trial of the "Clermont," the steamboat "Orange" was built in Nyack and placed in service in competition with the old broad-beamed sloops on the run to New York with passengers and freight, mostly farm produce. Many later river steamers had their origin in Nyack shipyards. When boat racing came to the fore, three America's Cup defenders—the "Gracie," the "Vision" and the "Madeline"—were built in Nyack yards. Fine yachts are still being made in the successors to these early yards. In the thirties of the nineteenth century other industries sprang up, and by the middle of the century there were well-developed textile, textile machinery, shoe, ice production and other enterprises spread throughout the county. So has Rockland's industrial life taken shape in the midst of what was once primarily an agricultural economy. Industries centered here now ship their output to all parts of the earth. As we approach the mid-point of the twentieth century, many residents within Rockland's borders commute to work in New York. But at least seventy-five per cent. of residents who are gainfully employed have their employment in the county itself, most of them in manufacturing and mechanical industries.

FARMING

Clarkstown, comprising the area north of Orangetown and Nyack and extending northward to Haverstraw and westward to Spring Valley and the town of Ramapo, early became a rich agricultural district. Orangetown, at the county's southern tip, also had many prosperous farms. In recent years, however, even notably since 1920, the number of farms and the extent of farm acreage have considerably decreased. In the place of general farming have arisen all sorts of specialties, such as fruit raising, commercial market gardening, poultry keeping, dairying and floriculture.

One of the earliest agricultural specialties developed within the county's borders was, of course, the grape culture of Iona Island, in the Hudson, a little south of Bear Mountain. At one time a secluded estate, this whole island, now a Federal arsenal, was famous for its luscious grapes, a special variety cultivated in its few acres. One of the most unusual farms in the county is what is known as Rockland Farms, in New City, started in 1921, and owned by Harry G. Herrlein, where rabbits, guinea pigs, rats and mice are raised for medical research. The annual output is five hundred thousand mice, thirty thousand rabbits, thirty thousand guinea pigs and thirty thousand rats. Shipments of these have been made to all parts of the world. Specially planned food is prepared for these animals, and some of the food is shipped to Puerto Rico for use on the famous Monkey Island, to enrich the diet of monkeys. The Carworth Farms, Inc., at New City, also breed animals for scientific purposes. The Pesner Mink Farm, in Clarkstown, is a widely known fur farm. The county boasts some fine apple orchards. The Threefold Farm, in Hungry Hollow Road, south of Spring Valley, has introduced in this area what is known as biodynamic farming, originated in Switzerland in connection with the Anthroposophy of Rudolph Steiner. This method aims to utilize the provisions of nature in such a way that the departments of the farm and the elements of farming activity mutually support and complement one another, while what are regarded as harmful mineral fertilizers are replaced by natural soil-strengtheners yielded by the farm itself in the course of a year's cycle of growth. The county also abounds in a large number of general farms.

QUARRYING

Almost every natural substance is, in its proper place, a thing of value. So Rockland County's tremendous abundance of rocks and stones, so bothersome to the farmer trying to plow his land in spring, becomes a valuable resource in the hands of the quarrier. The geological happenings underlying this condition long ago made Rockland one of the few places where sandstone was found with free rock, a fact which explains the origin of some of the principal industries here.

Between 1780 and 1838, when the freestone—red and gray sandstone—industry at Nyack was at its height, thirty-one quarries were in operation between Grand View and Upper Nyack, providing employment to several hundred men. Many docks projected along the riverfront, and often ten or twelve vessels per day, all loaded with stone, left these docks. As early as 1735 Rockland sandstone was in demand in New York City, and in the following century or more it was used for building, for trimming houses, for door and window lintels and for steps. Many New York and Rockland homes were built from this stone. Such structures are to be found through present-day Rockland. In 1736 Garret and Abraham Onderdonk opened one of the county's first quarries, between Sparkill and Grand View. The De Pew family owned the largest quarry in the Nyack area. The pit on the estate of Arthur S. Tompkins was worked not so long ago, and a quarry on the Roberts property in Upper Nyack was a large source of sandstone. Early forts in New York Harbor, among them Castle Williams, on Governor's Island, after which the old Aquarium at the Battery was modeled, used this stone. Samuel Verbryck, pastor of the Tappan Reformed Church in Revolutionary times, later the founder of Rutgers College, in New Brunswick, New Jersey, sent back to Rockland County for stone for the first building at Rutgers. Rockland stone also went into the old capitol at Albany, built in 1807, and the north wall of New York City Hall. As early as 1788 quarries were also in operation near New City, which provided part of the stone for old Trinity Church, New York, and the Church of the Holy Trinity, in Brooklyn. Gravestones, railway bridges and private residences absorbed still more of Rockland's stone.

A better quality of freestone was produced, as it seemed, in Belleville, New Jersey, and elsewhere, with the result that that industry ceased in Nyack by 1842. Crushed stone still comprised an important industry, however. The traprock industry dates back to 1804, when it furnished the stone for New York's earliest docks. The seawall at Governor's Island was later constructed from this stone. Much of the seawall of the New York Central Railroad came from stone from this county. The quarries in Clarkstown furnished stone for the West Shore Railroad in that area. In

1889 the Mack Paving Company established a stone-crushing plant at Upper Nyack, where such a plant might still exist had not Hook Mountain Park been set up by the Palisades Interstate Park Commission. Traprock was also used for highway construction and other purposes, being produced early in the present century by the Belmont-Gurnee Company. Later William Dahm took over the quarries and founded the West Nyack Trap Rock Company, which was continued by his sons; J. Herbert Dahm and G. Walter Dahm and flourishes at the time of writing. The Suffern Stone Company, once a property of the Belmont-Gurnee Company, but later taken over by John F. and Joseph Murphy, of Jersey City, has distributed traprock to all parts of Rockland County, notably for road work, concrete mixing and the like, as well as to railroads for use as rock ballast. The company has headquarters on a cliff in Suffern. The Clinton Asphalt Company is an associated enterprise, which specializes in mixing asphalt and conveying it hot to distant places. The largest of the traprock companies is the New York Trap Rock Corporation, of Tomkins Cove and Haverstraw, in this county. It employs 134 people (1940), and produces nearly one million tons of stone yearly at its Haverstraw plant alone. It supplied stone for use in building New York's West Side Parkway, shipping its products in its own boats, of which it has a fleet of 150. Some of its stone goes to Atlantic seaboard cities as far south as Florida.

Limestone is quarried at the Tomkins Cove plant of the New York Trap Rock Company. It was originally burned to be used as fertilizer, and it was to develop a fertilizer industry that Daniel Tomkins, in 1837, bought about twenty acres from John Crom, who, beginning in 1789, had operated a small kiln in the cliffs along the river. In 1838, the summer after the purchase, Mr. Tomkins set sail for Tomkins Cove from Newark, New Jersey, aboard the sloop "Contrivance," with a party of sixteen workmen, a woman, a horse and a cow. Quarrying began immediately, and has continued since, except for slack periods.

The value of products mined in 1935, all non-metallic, in Rockland's seven mines, according to Federal census figures, was \$823,618, or \$3,520 per wage-earner.

BRICKMAKING

Brickmaking formerly constituted an important industry. Back in 1830 such an industry was started at Caldwell's Landing, since renamed Jones Point. Bricks from that source went into the construction of one of the roads in Central Park. Afterward freighters from Trinidad brought crude asphalt from there to be refined, whereupon the finished product was widely distributed. A cement manufacturing plant was operated at the same time at Jones Point. Haverstraw was at one time a great brickmaking center, and the riverfront between Haverstraw and Grassy Point was dotted with brickyards. At the turn of the century thirty-eight yards were producing three hundred twenty-six million bricks per year. Only one of these remains today, that of the Rockland Brick Company, of Haverstraw, producing at the old De Noyelles yard as many as twenty-seven million bricks annually. John de Noyelles is proprietor, and the company employs sixty-five men. For years Haverstraw was cut and slashed in the quest of clay for brickmaking, and gaping holes, sometimes filled with water, still attest the activities of that earlier day. The first Haverstraw brickmaker was Jacob Van Dyke, who began work in 1771, making bricks by hand and having his clay tempered by the walking of his oxen through it. When he and his sons went off to fight in the Revolutionary War, his business ended. The next brickmaker was James Wood, an Englishman, who settled in Haverstraw in 1815; he introduced a mould with a bottom and a vent, as well as a device for tempering clay that ended the use of oxen and spading by hand. He also discovered the feasibility of using coal dust with the clay to produce a better brick. The turn of the century brought a decline in the industry, chiefly because of the great gain in concrete construction and the importation of cheaper bricks from Europe. The Rockland Brick Company alone continues the work. Excavation of clay for bricks has been blamed for one of the county's great disasters, the Haverstraw landslide of January 8, 1906, which took a toll of twenty lives and much property as the sliding embankment engulfed the entire area from Liberty to Jefferson streets, destroying homes and the Rockland Street business district. Stoves overturned, fires started, a strong wind fanned the flames, and only a heavy snow saved half of Haverstraw from destruction.

IRON, METALS AND METAL PRODUCTS

Northern Rockland was once rich in a high grade of iron ore, as was the entire Highland region, but the mines were eventually abandoned as the ore itself was exhausted and much greater supplies in the Lake Superior area were made accessible by changed methods of transportation. Only a few old mine holes remain to mark the places where these operations were carried on. Seven mines were listed in Federal census figures for 1935, all of them non-metallic.

The largest of the old iron mining properties was the Hasenclever Mine, near Cedar Pond (now Lake Tiorati, in the Interstate Park district), worked as early as 1766. There was a furnace for melting the ore into pig iron along Cedar Pond Brook. Also, several forges were erected along Florus Falls Creek, where the iron was hammered into utensils for commercial use. Iron for the great defensive chain stretched across the river by the colonists as protection against British ships was forged in this area from ore extracted from the Hasenclever Mine. Cannonballs also originated here. Although Thomas A. Edison, years later, purchased ore lands around Lake Tiorati, nothing was ever done to develop the property. There were also other smaller mines, one of which was the Barnes Mine, operated until the eighties of the last century.

It was not iron ore, but water-power, that brought about establishment of Rockland's first iron works. The rolling mill and nail factory built along the Ramapo River, at Ramapo, by the Pierson brothers, about 1798, was producing and marketing one million pounds of nails annually about 1810—a triumph of production for those days, mainly made possible through inventions of machinery by Josiah G. Pierson. Some of these nails were shipped far away, notably to West Indies sugar plantations, and iron hoops made at the same plant were used in binding the old whale-oil casks used by Newburgh fishermen. The Piersons imported most of their iron from Sweden, then part of Russia, but also obtained some of it from Ringwood, New Jersey, and the Sterling Furnace, in Orange County. In addition to nails and hoops, the Piersons made yarn and cloth which they exchanged for the European ore, and at one time produced wooden screws, blister steel and spring steel. It was partly to connect the Ramapo works with the Hudson that the

Nyack Turnpike was built. Tremendous numbers of people were employed here when trade was brisk, but a slackening in the 1850s brought about an almost complete desertion of the village of Ramapo.

The Ramapo Car Works originated in 1864 and the Ramapo Wheel & Foundry Company in 1866. The old cotton mill of the Piersons was used for the production of car wheels and brakeshoes, many of which were sent to Cuba and South America. The Ramapo Foundry & Wheel Works today occupies the plant, which is situated on Route 17. It is headed by A. J. Miller, furnishes employment to more than eighty people, and, when working at capacity, produces four hundred wheels daily.

Besides the Pierson works, there were other ironmaking centers in Ramapo. Abram Dater, after whom Dater's Crossing was named, ran six charcoal forges along the Ramapo River, at Sloatsburg, where pig iron was hammered into form. The Piersons were his principal customers. Under different hands, these forges were operated until shortly before the Civil War. More than a third of the people of Ramapo had their living from employment of the heads of their families at either Pierson's or Dater's. Other iron works were situated at Hillburn. The present Ramapo Ajax Works, one of nine plants of the Ramapo Ajax division of the American Brakeshoe & Foundry Company, occupies a plant erected by the Ramapo Iron Works in 1881, between the Erie Railroad and the highway. It is headed by J. B. Spencer, and employs more than eighty people. Between 1848 and 1872 a forge and later a rolling mill, founded by James Suffern, were operated at Hillburn. Car axles were among the products made here and sold to the Erie Railroad. The Ramapo Iron Works also made track equipment for railroads, such items as automatic switch stands, split switches and frogs. The great increase in railroad building in that period caused an expansion that covered the whole of the land owned by the company. For this reason a new company was formed and the foundry portion of the business was removed to Mahwah, New Jersey. The Mahwah plant later became another of the plants of the Ramapo Ajax division of the American Brakeshoe & Foundry Company. Both this plant and the Ramapo Ajax Works manufacture track equipment, marketed to many leading railways.

At Sherwoodsville, later renamed Wesley Chapel, the Blauvelt Foundry was established in 1830 to make plows for farm use. It is said that the first hard coal ever burned in this region was burned here. Adna Allen conducted a hoe factory at the Stony Brook dam in Sloatsburg, making not only hoes for agricultural purposes, but three-cornered hoes for cleaning whaling ships, a product marketed in Newburgh. His factory site was an old forge built by Abram Dater, but no vestige of it remains today, all the traces having been washed away in Sloatsburg's great flood of 1903. Another early manufacturer was John Suffern, who operated, with his three sons, in Ramapo, a factory for the making of nails, rods and iron, and later a rolling mill and nail factory near Garnerville.

In the Hudson River area, at West Haverstraw, was Peck's Rolling Mills, owned by Peck & Phelps. That establishment was founded in 1830, and was for years one of the county's important industries, making sheet iron, wire and screws, as well as a side line of sulphuric acid and other chemicals. Unfavorable tariff legislation led to the closing of the mills in 1842. In 1848 the Warren Foundry, in Haverstraw (then called Warren after General Joseph Warren, Bunker Hill hero), began manufacturing stoves and plows. The Wiles family operated a foundry at Grassy Point, where machinery for flour mills, sawmills and brickmaking plants was made. Jacob Thiell ran a forge at Thiells, west of Haverstraw, until his death following the Revolutionary War. There was a file factory near Mount Ivy. Wrought iron railings were made by the Lockwood Manufacturing Company in the eighties of the last century. In 1850 the Nyack Foundry was established by William Crumbie & Sons, who sold it to William McGee in 1863. Mr. McGee continued the business for more than twenty years. The John W. Kane Boiler Works, founded by John Kane, and F. W. Ofeldt & Sons manufactured boilers. The Ofeldts made them for the old-time steam automobiles and afterward for hot-water heaters. In 1906 F. C. Koch, of Nyack, patented a precision gauge for determining to one one-thousandth of an inch whether steel or iron parts were true. That gauge became indispensable in making typewriters, automobiles and a wide variety of products, and Mr. Koch made it in large quantities for the gov-

ernment during the First World War. His associate, Andrew Genales, of Nyack, bought the business in 1930.

The United Wire Goods Manufacturing Company, of West Haverstraw, now makes wire hardware. It employs more than one hundred people, and is headed by Meyer Halpern. Many diversified manufacturing industries have grown up in Rockland in recent times, among them the great Dexter Folder Company, of Pearl River, makers of printers' and bookbinders' machines and feeding and folding machinery, headed by James S. Gilbert and employing 314 people. In South Nyack there is the Metropolitan Sewing Machine Corporation, at Railroad and Cedar Hills avenues, a sewing machine manufacturing enterprise headed by Douglass C. Mercer and employing more than eighty people.

SHIPBUILDING

For decades shipbuilding was Nyack's leading industry. From ancient times, before the days of the European settlers, the Hudson River has been an artery of boat travel. When the Europeans first came to this continent, they found the Indians using canoes. The Indians were surprised at the appearance of the first great sloops, introduced by the Dutch—slow-sailing craft which connected New Amsterdam with points farther north, and which sometimes were to be seen, a score or more at a time, on the Tappan Zee. Kier's Landing, at the south end of Haverstraw, was the only wharf used at the time of the Revolution, and residents from far back in the mountains came by oxcart with their produce to send it away on what they called the "Market Sloop." A dock was built later, just north of the present steamboat landing. Sloop derives from Dutch "sloep," a typical sample of which varied from sixty-five to seventy-five feet in length and carried one hundred tons. Sloops had one mast, carried a mainsail, a jib and usually a topsail, and were mostly of "square stern, round tuck and no galleries," to use nautical parlance. The schooner, which came into vogue in the late sixties, had two masts. Almost every old-time resident of Nyack was either a sloop owner or was employed in the trade. The customary procedure was for a passenger to go aboard and await a favorable wind and tide. When these were to be had, the old sloop could outsail even the first steamboats. A voyage usually

began Tuesday afternoon, and the return was made on Friday. The fare to New York was a shilling (12½ cents). When becalmed, the sloop was sometimes propelled by oars, manned by passengers and crew, occasionally being taken the whole distance in this way.

In a region where the boat was so important, improvements were naturally made from time to time. The center-board was introduced in this area in 1815, when Henry Gesner built the center-board sloop "Advance" at Nyack for Jeremiah Williamson, of Upper Nyack. As late as 1860 there were still as many as two hundred sloops and schooners on the Hudson, and on July 4, 1870, a regatta was held for this type of work-boat in Newburgh Bay.

The original Rockland port of entry was Tappan Landing. When Kakiat was settled, an outlet for its produce was afforded by a dock at the foot of the Long Clove Road, existence of which would have remained unknown except for the discovery of Professor Lavalette Wilson, of Haverstraw, who found therewith the spot where André landed on the historic treason mission. Later Major Kiers built a dock farther north. In 1804 Nyack began communications with New York through the Tallman, Depew and Meyers market sloops. At length two Nyack men, John E. Green and Tunis Smith, determined to introduce surer and more rapid transportation to New York, and, with that end in view, built, in 1826, the steamboat "Orange," which made its appearance twenty years after the "Clermont" made its historic trial trip. Needless to say, the construction of the Nyack-Suffern Turnpike had much to do with encouraging the for-those-days large investment that the building of the "Orange" required. Every possible shrewd calculation was made to safeguard the investment, and the craft was even built along lines that would assure her conversion into a sloop should she fail as a steamboat. Consequently she was called the "Pot-cheese" and the "Flying Dutchman" by some because of her shape and slowness. It was a gala day in Nyack when, on May 5, 1828, the "Orange" made her initial trip, as advertised by the Nyack Steamboat Association. The boat used wood for fuel, and huge piles of cordwood stood along the roadside from the foot of Main Street up to Piermont Avenue. For a year or two the "Orange" had no competition. Then people in Tappan started their own

boats, and other companies launched still other ships to swell the river traffic.

Many of the boats were built in Nyack shipyards, which flourished for some years. The "Warren," renamed "Swallow," was destroyed in 1850, and many lives were lost. The "Arrow," the second steamboat to be built in Nyack, was twice afire at the Nyack dock. When rebuilt, in 1866, she burst a flue and was condemned. One old woman's life was saved by the fact that her hoopskirt acted as a life preserver, keeping her head and shoulders above water until she was rescued.

In the course of Rockland's shipbuilding history large numbers of almost every kind of ship from small boats up to steamboats were built and launched here. Many franchises were granted to individuals to run ferries between Rockland and Westchester points, the first such ferryboat franchise having probably been that granted to Joshua Colwil and Joseph Travis on March 19, 1800. The "Henry W. Longfellow," a steamboat designed by William Voorhis and launched in 1880, was a highly experimental venture, with two cigar-shaped hulls two hundred feet long and five and one-half feet in diameter amidships, on which rested a 125-foot deck, twenty-five feet wide. It was popularly called the "Catamaran," and was never financially successful. Many river queens traced their origin to Nyack yards during the heyday of shipbuilding here. Three defenders of the America's Cup—the "Gracie," the "Vision" and the "Madeline"—were also built in Nyack. Fine private yachts are still being turned out in successors of those earlier yards, although shipbuilding is no longer a major industry of Rockland.

ICE

Another old industry of Rockland was ice production. Vacant ice-houses are landmarks pointing to the one-time leadership of this industry, which, of course, passed with the introduction of artificial ice and electric refrigeration. At the peak of the industry from seven hundred to one thousand men and boys were engaged in harvesting ice at Rockland Lake for the Knickerbocker Ice Company, the largest enterprise of its kind in New York. Many changes in ownership took place in this company as ice came to be

extensively marketed in New York at about the middle of the nineteenth century. In 1901 that one company, then called the American Ice Company, boasted a capital of \$40,000,000. The capitalization had been \$2,000 when the company started operations in 1831. In the 1830s most New York residents and hotel owners obtained their water from wells and cisterns, and consequently they needed comparatively little ice. The ice from nearby ponds was dirty. But when they saw samples of Rockland Lake ice, they gave Moses G. Leonard, who, tradition has it, took his samples in a handkerchief to the metropolis, an every-growing number of orders. The Knickerbocker Company cut ice also at Hessian Lake, Bear Mountain. The ice was stored in great pits before the day of wooden ice-houses. Early in the winter mornings horses would draw apparatus across the ice, the cake sizes would be marked, then these cakes would be cut with saws and pushed by poles through lanes of open water to conveyers and hoisted into the ice-houses. From Rockland Lake the ice was conveyed by cable-car down the mountainside to the river landing. Transportation to New York City was by sloop, then by steamboat and barge. Ice once came from many other lakes in addition to those mentioned above—Goetschius', Baisley's, Bulson's and Ambrey's ponds, Stony Point; the Garnerville Ice Pond; Tor Lake and Beale's Pond, Haverstraw; Nyack Ice Pond; Hyenga Lake, Spring Valley; Barber's Pond, New City; Lake Antrim and the Ramapo River, Suffern; the Sparkill Ice Pond; the Nanuet Ice Pond, and others. Local people were also users of the ice.

LUMBER

Once up a time Rockland's hills were rich producers of hickory and oak which were used in the construction of ships, while tall pines furnished masts for old sailing vessels produced in Nyack and Haverstraw and beyond this county's borders. Late in the eighteenth century several brothers named Johnson, employees of a shipbuilding company, settled in what was later named Johnson-town, in the southwestern portion of the town of Haverstraw. From this region eastward to Stony Point and Haverstraw villages, in the town's southeastern part, chestnut, oak and hickory abounded. Pine was abundant around Stony Point. Until ship-

building developed on a large scale along the riverfront, most of the wood that was cut was used for fuel by the county's rolling mills, foundries and brickyards. In 1846 the brickyards alone consumed ten thousand eight hundred cords of woods, mostly from the Stony Point area. Many residents of the Johnstown-Ladentown district earned their living by burning charcoal, producing hoop-poles (used on barrels before the day of iron hoops), and making woven baskets, wooden mixing spoons and ladles, and big bailing scoops for boats. From the seventies through the nineties of the last century the mountain people made steamer baskets for a New York catering firm, as well as pitch-brooms with which sailing ship crews might tar the seams of their boats.

The county's first sawmills took their lumber from within the county's borders, but the demands for wood for the brickyards, the shipyards, the early foundries and the building of homes gradually depleted the supply. Now there is little lumbering in the county. In 1923 the Hudson Valley Lumber Company was incorporated in Nanuet to produce timber for shipwork, and it proceeded to supply nearly eighty per cent. of the timber for yachts used in the shipyards along the Atlantic seaboard between New York and Boston. It furnished the rudder post for Admiral Byrd's Antarctic ship, piling for most of the foreign buildings at the World's Fair, 1939, and piling for the forty-five thousand-ton battleship "Iowa." It is headed by E. E. Pearce, and employed about fifteen people in 1940. Except for a few small sawmills and lumber yards, this is the major enterprise of the sort in present-day Rockland.

PAPER AND WOOD FIBER PRODUCTS

Paper box manufacturing has for many years been a prominent industry of this county. Between 1850 and 1858 John I. Suffern made coarse wrapping paper in the plant that his family had previously used as a rolling mill in Garnerville. Walter Johnson also made rag-stock paper in a mill just off Broadway, along the Minisceongo River, in Haverstraw. Both mills were operated by water-power. Early in the present century Hefter & Company, of Haverstraw, operated a paper box plant, and a New City plant also made paper boxes. Piermont was a natural center for such efforts, however, and the Robert Gair Company, widely known in this

industry, chose this community as its Rockland County center. Piermont was the terminus of the Erie Railroad many years ago. The route from Buffalo, established in 1853, ended at Piermont, and passengers traveled the last twenty-five miles by boat to New York. The town was chosen as a terminus because the original railway charter prohibited the railway company from connecting with any railroad running into another State. Later this condition was revoked, and in 1862 the terminal was moved to Jersey City. Half of Piermont's population then moved away. The old railroad yards, covering more than four acres, stood on the site later occupied by the Gair Cartons Division of the Robert Gair Company, Inc., of Brooklyn, New York.

The first paper mill on the site was erected by the Piermont Paper Company, one of the founders of which was Martin R. Williams, who saw while traveling here in 1901 the possibilities of this community as a cardboard manufacturing center. Production began in 1902, and for twenty years the plant was given over wholly to cardboard making. One of the principal customers of the Piermont Paper Company was the Robert Gair Company. To effect economies in production and transportation, the Gair company took over a number of mills in 1920, among them the Piermont mill, and so became a producer as well as a user of cardboard. Plant additions were made in Piermont, and by 1927 all of the Gair company's folding carton equipment was in Piermont. The Gair company itself dates back to 1864, when Robert Gair started it in New York City as a paper jobbing house, making paper bags and boxes. In 1879 he invented a way of cutting and creasing cardboard in one operation, so making possible the mass production of folding paper cartons. The introduction of advertising and the use of brand names in the late nineties and after the turn of the century led to an ever-increasing use of the paper carton, stamped and finished for mailing, until today it has largely superseded tin, glass and other packaging materials for the shipment of coffee, tea, sugar, milk, cream and other items. Cardboard cases have even replaced wooden cases for shipment of heavier parcels. In 1940 the Gair company employed 814 people in the Piermont plant, headed by George E. Dyke. More than eighty-five per cent. of the yearly payroll of more than \$1,250,000 goes to people living within

six miles of the plant, and so the contribution to local economic life is an important one.

In Haverstraw the firm of Muscarella & Kaplan, at West Broad Street and Maple Avenue, headed by Joseph Muscarella and Sol Kaplan and employing more than eighty people, mostly women, makes paper window draperies.

The Fibre Conduit Company, in Orangeburg, employing 131 people in 1940, makes a product known as "fibre conduit" from wood fibre, treated with coal-tar pitch. Operations at this plant, which is headed by H. J. Robertson, start with old newspapers, tons of which are shipped here and put in a great hopper to be ground up. The resulting mass is treated to produce the so-called "fibre conduit," used mainly in electrical construction, but also for gas mains and drains. This product is particularly useful in carrying electric wires in large buildings where cables may be embedded under floors. The Empire State and Chrysler buildings, in New York, are so equipped. The market is world-wide, though the industry is strictly local, having been established in 1893, when S. R. Bradley, of Nyack, helped invent the process for making the product. The company occupies thirty acres of ground, with buildings providing about one hundred thousand square feet of floor space.

PIANOS AND ORGANS

The first manufacturer of pianos in Nyack was John Tallman, who started such an enterprise in 1832. Thompson & Ross entered upon a similar business in 1850, building the factory in Third Avenue, where they were succeeded by Sumner Sturtevant, he in turn being succeeded by F. J. N. Tallman, Nyack's first organ builder. F. J. N. Tallman and M. A. Clark came to Nyack in 1885 to place the organ in Grace Episcopal Church for Hillburn Roosevelt, cousin of Theodore Roosevelt. When Mr. Tallman bought the Sturtevant plant, Mr. Clark became foreman in the plant. Mr. Clark built his own factory, however, in 1898, atop South Mountain, in South Nyack. Between 1919 and 1930 the firm was known as Clark & Fenton, Arthur L. Fenton having been admitted as a partner. Mr. Fenton later entered business on his own account, while Mr. Clark's firm became known as M. A. Clark & Sons, with Robert Clark, Orangetown supervisor, as a later head of the firm.

Many Rockland churches have organs that have been made in this county.

CHEMICALS

Chemicals for commercial and medicinal uses constitute another division of Rockland industry. Many years ago dynamite was a product made here. The dynamite works, just north of Upper Nyack, at Hook Mountain, proved so unpopular that the village of Upper Nyack extended its boundaries for a half-mile merely to keep the industry from coming closer. That industry disappeared when Hook Mountain was taken into the Palisades Interstate Park and all industries were forbidden.

A very old industry which still continues is the manufacture of "Bell-ans," a stomach remedy, by Bell & Comapny, Inc. They have their manufacturing chemical plant and laboratories on the Greenbush Road and Route 303, Orangeburg, on land adjoining the fairgrounds and race track. Dating back to 1897, Bell-ans were originally sold only to physicians and druggists, not to the public, for use when professionally prescribed. The sale became general, beginning in 1914, and "Bell-ans" are now known throughout the world. The company, which is headed by J. L. Dodge, employed twenty-six people in 1940.

An early chemical factory was the Garnerville Print Works, making pyroligneous acid from wood for use in calico printing. The factory near Garnerville was afterward abandoned, and another was started near Cedar Pond (Lake Tiorati).

The Lederle Laboratories, in Pearl River, employing 733 people in 1940, manufacture a variety of useful biological products. Started on a small scale in New York City in 1906, this company was an early experimenter with serums for disease prevention. Its earliest experiments were made on twenty-five rabbits. Two years later twenty thousand rabbits were being used. The laboratory is now using continuously from five hundred to six hundred horses, ten thousand to twenty thousand white mice, one thousand five hundred hogs and thousands of guinea pigs. It has developed and manufactured serums for treatment of each of the more than thirty pneumonia types, and has developed approximately five hundred antitoxins, antidotes and serums of all sorts, among them the tuberculin "patch" tests, hailed as an important step in tuber-

culosis control by aiding early recognition of the disease in infected persons.

Still another type of chemical manufacturing is represented in Allied Products, Inc., of Suffern, makers of perfumes and cosmetics. This company was established in 1886 by David Hall McConnell as the California Perfume Company. The founder was previously a book publisher, but he conceived a plan for the house-to-house sale of perfumes. At first he did his work in a small way, filling individual orders. Then he started a small laboratory in his home community of Suffern, with the aid of his wife. From perfumes, the enterprise branched out to include other products—toilet articles, flavoring extracts and the like. Later the names of Allied Products, Inc., and Avon Products, Inc., were adopted, and the organization now makes about 350 items, and has approximately forty thousand representatives, most of them women, throughout the United States. It employs five hundred people in Suffern. D. H. McConnell, Jr., is president of the company.

Seeley & Company, prominent throughout the United States in the manufacture of flavoring extracts, has a plant in Piermont Avenue, Nyack, which was opened in 1924, the year in which the company was founded. It specializes in such fine fruit extracts as apricot, blackberry, cherry, currant, loganberry, peach, pineapple, raspberry flavors, and also makes such special extracts as almond, chocolate and peppermint, as well as vanilla extracts, imitation fruit oils and so on. R. Gordon Smith, of Nyack, is president of the company and manager of the Nyack plant. There is also a plant in Farmingdale, Long Island, acquired in 1933. There are a home office and research laboratory in New York.

Kay-Fries Chemicals, Inc., makers of insecticides, have a plant one mile north of West Haverstraw railway station. A. G. Kay heads this company, which employed forty-three men in 1940.

Dyemaking began to figure in Rockland County's industrial life at about the time of the First World War, when this country was shut off from German sources of dyes. One American corporation, the Aniline Company, took over the Peerless plant in Nyack and made many improvements with a view to setting up a workable manufacturing program, but the venture was of brief

duration. Two Japanese workmen were killed at this plant in an explosion on January 31, 1919, twelve other workers were injured, and the main plant was destroyed. A hard all-day fire followed the explosion. A second explosion occurred, too, forty-five minutes after the first, and many lesser blasts shook the community.

TEXTILE AND APPAREL TRADES

The cotton mills of the Pierson brothers in Ramapo have already been mentioned. From time to time other textile factories were built to meet increasing needs, with the result that Rockland promised at one time to become a textile center. The depressions of 1873 and 1929 were not kind to these enterprises, however, and even the silk mills that succeeded the earlier cotton mills were swept away, as was the Rockland Finishing Company, at Garnerville, the largest textile manufacturing house in the county. Cheaper southern labor and the growth of the synthetic fabric industry were other contributing causes.

Jacob Sloat built a cotton mill in Sloatsburg in 1815. Like the Piersons, he ran his cotton textile plant as an adjunct to an iron business. Later he made cotton twine. A new process devised by him made firm and durable twine, and eventually he turned all his efforts into this branch of the business. He retired in 1851, but the firm continued in business until 1878, then finally ceased operations. In the early eighties the silk industry rose to take the place of some of the vanishing cotton mills. In 1812, three years before Mr. Sloat established his textile mill, a cotton mill was built at Dutch Factory, near Hyenga Lake, southeast of Spring Valley. Cotton yarn was made there, and later coarse cotton blankets, candlewicking and cotton batting were added to the line. Still later mosquito netting and buckram were added. In Spring Valley the woolen knitting mill of Isaac Remsen Blauvelt was erected about a decade before the Civil War. This plant remained a landmark along Pascack Creek until it was destroyed by fire in the spring of 1941. Its machinery was run by water-power.

Prior to 1815 John Moore, a Negro wheelwright, conducted a carding factory in Piermont, but in that year it was bought by William Ferdon, who made it into a woolen mill, where yarn was spun and blankets were made. The mill was burned down after

the Civil War. West Nyack was once the home, too, of a horse-blanket and woolen plant. Nyack once boasted a shoddy mill, which stood in what is now Memorial Park. The product made there was used in making the cloth that provides a fuzzy surface for wallpaper. The site was that of an old gristmill, where such diversified products as sulphur matches, woodenware and pails were manufactured at different periods. Another shoddy mill was established at Sloatsburg by Hiram Knapp after the Civil War. He operated it until after the turn of the century, although the mill was thrice burned down, being rebuilt with great patience by Mr. Knapp after each disaster. Another old mill was the fulling mill for the processing of thread and cloth, operated at Wesley Chapel by the Rev. James Sherwood. It was originally a gristmill, built in 1765, one of the first three in Ramapo. In 1846 it was converted into a cotton batting plant, but it fell a victim to adverse economic conditions in 1880.

Garnerville was long the center of the Rockland Print Works. In fact, the village sprang up about the print works and was named after the Garner family, who were predominantly in control of the industry. The founder of textile activity here was John Glass, a Scotsman, who in 1828 bought forty-five acres of land on the south bank of the Minisceongo and built a calico-printing plant. The factory was completed and manufacturing begun by 1831. His death on June 7, that year, when the boiler exploded on the boat on which he shipped his first load of merchandise to Grassy Point, caused the Garnerville plant to lie dormant for seven years. In 1838 Thomas and James Garner and Charles Wells purchased the plant, which grew rapidly. In 1853 the Rockland Print Works was incorporated to print and dye woolen, cotton and linen goods. Expansion continued until 1908, when the enterprise was bought by the Rockland Finishing Company, reputedly for \$1,000,000, and a further \$2,000,000 was spent for new buildings and improvements. The company employed nearly eight hundred men and women, hundreds of whom became stockholders after the First World War. They had full representation in company management, and the employees generally received substantial bonuses from time to time. These workers were forced onto the relief rolls, however, in the period following 1930, when, after suffering

heavy losses because of unfavorable economic conditions, the plant was sold to a southern bleachery and print works and the machinery moved to South Carolina. One of the sufferers in the business world, William F. Larkin, operator of the Garnerville Ice Company, suggested in 1934 a plan whereby business men might join in purchasing the plant and leasing it to manufacturers who might wish to come here from other communities. Ninety-one business men joined to form the Garnerville Holding Company in May, 1934, and a few years later sixteen factories were operating in the building, employing more than one thousand five hundred workers, both men and women, and distributing an average payroll of \$1,000,000 or more. Many of the factories here are knit goods and dyeing establishments. The Bogart-Alabama Knitting Mills, Inc., one of these enterprises, makes knitted sportswear, employing 27 people. The Flodine Knitting Mills, Inc., employ 23 in making a similar line, and still another firm in this group, Hirsam Knit Sportswear, Inc., employs 53 workers. The Jonette Knitting Mills, Inc., employing 8 people, manufacture knitted cloth. Still others in this group are: the Murray Piece Dye Works, silk and rayon dyers, employing 8; the R. W. Bates Piece Dye Works, dyers and finishers, with 192 employees; the Sanco Piece Dye Works, Inc., dyers and finishers, employing 145 workers; the Capitol Piece Dye Works, Inc., with 83; the Elk Dye Works, Inc., with 55; Ideal Screen Print Works, Inc., textile printers, employing 32; and the Rockland Dyeing & Processing Corporation, rayon and silk finishers, with 6 employees; the Feldlink Silk Company, silk and rayon ribbon manufacturers, employing 36; and the Selinka Ribbon Company, Inc., weavers and cutters of ribbons, employing 11.

Sloatsburg also has activity along the lines of dyeing and finishing, with the Ramapo Finishing Corporation, employing 125 workers. In Haverstraw the Longlife Elastic Manufacturing Company, making elastic webbing, employs 63. It is said to be the only plant of its kind in New York State, and has a world market. The R. G. Buser Silk Corporation, in Piermont, employs 30 people in the manufacture of silk ribbons.

On the side of silk manufacturing, John Dunlop established the Dunlop Silk Mills, in Spring Valley, in 1887, as a branch of

mills started in Paterson, New Jersey, in 1864. They continued to weave dress fabrics, principally thrown silk, employing 150 or 200 people until the 1929 depression and finally ending operations in 1935. The founder was succeeded by two sons, George M. and John Dunlop, who were later joined by a third, Beveridge C. Dunlop. A more recent silk factory was that of A. Schottland, near the Nanuet station, later sold and moved to the South. For a brief period Hillburn had a silk plant. It was established in 1887, the year in which the Dunlop plant was founded, and for a few years employed mostly teen-age boys and girls until it was burned



Post Office Building, Haverstraw

down. Haverstraw's first silk mills were a community enterprise, the Home Silk Mills. Local people bought stock and built the building at about the turn of the century. The plant is that which is now operated by the Longlife Elastic Manufacturing Company, mentioned above. The Home Silk Mills were later sold to the Rockland Silk Company, of New York, then to the Belding-Heminway Silk Company for use as a broadsilk weaving mill. The chief present-day silk mills are, however, those of the Feldlink, Buser and Selinka companies, referred to above, in the Garnerville Terminal.

As is but natural in a community very close to the large New York apparel manufacturing industry, Rockland has many factories engaged in the production of this type of merchandise, particularly women's wear. Sam Barkin, Inc., another firm situated in the Garnerville Terminal, West Haverstraw, employs seventy-four people in the output of women's coats. Jacob Kaplan, in Haverstraw, manufactures women's blouses, skirts and sport coats. Pyramid Sportswear, in Sparkill, produces children's sportswear. Women's sportswear is also produced by the Garner Manufacturing Company, another Garnerville Terminal enterprise, and the Valley Sportswear Company, Inc., of Spring Valley. Roberts, Inc., in New City, makes nurses' uniforms, employing thirty-eight people, mostly women. It was founded by C. W. Roberts, of Upper Nyack, who from 1906 to 1932 was a partner in the Dean Apron Factory, in Nyack.

The Central Wash Suit Company, Inc., manufactures boys' and girls' clothing, such as ski suits and wash suits, employing 116 in its Haverstraw plant and more than 200 in Peekskill. The Suffern Novelty Company, Inc., of Suffern, produces children's novelty clothes. Also in Suffern, the Gluckin Corporation employs forty-nine in making women's underwear and brassieres. Previously operating in New York City, it opened a Suffern plant in 1928. The Sportuft Company, Inc., makes chenille robes in West Haverstraw, with quarters in the Garnerville Terminal. Women's hats are made by the Best Made Hat Company, Inc., of Suffern, and the Master Hat Company, Inc., of Nyack. Joseph Lieval, in Tappan Road, Palisades, employs twenty-eight people in an artificial flower stamen industry, a novelty related to the textile trade. Quilts and pads are made by the National Sure Fit Quilting Company, Inc., of Nanuet, employing fifty-two.

At certain points, as in the making of luggage and gloves, the textile products and leather products industries overlap. For instance, the Canvas & Leather Novelty Company, of Haverstraw, is engaged in the production of a wide variety of such novelties.

LEATHER GOODS

Nyack was long noted for its shoe factories, although this is another industry that has passed. William H. Perry started mak-

ing shoes by hand in 1826. He was followed by Nathaniel, Edward and Daniel Burr, who continued the process of hand manufacture until Daniel Burr installed a sewing machine. Much of the original hand work was done by expert shoemakers, men and women, in their homes at night, and often these artisans were to be seen carrying great bundles of partly-finished shoes from the Nyack plants to their homes in nearby communities. Austin & Burr, successors to Edward Burr, started operations in 1855, admitting James F. Dezendorf as a partner a few months later. The new firm was Austin, Burr & Company. George Cooke succeeded them, beginning in 1864. Ketchel, Caywood & Burr started in 1857, but John Burr withdrew in 1859 and started his own firm. In 1866 Ketchel & Caywood introduced steam power, endowing the industry with a modern tone. In 1884 as many as 688,424 pairs of shoes were produced in Nyack. The largest of these factories was that of Andrew H. Jackman, at Railroad Avenue and Cedar Hill Avenue. The last to continue operating was that of Richard E. King, at Jackson Avenue and Washington Street, which closed soon after the turn of the century. Other prominent figures in the industry were G. T. & C. Morrow, William E. Tuttle, P. Morrell, Conrad Doersch, Charles Theis, C. B. Kennedy, Jacob Siebert, Jacob Scott, G. W. Tremper and his sons, Glen and Hadley Tremper. Tanneries were at one time a Rockland industry, too, when leather was needed for both shoes and harness. In 1829 the county boasted nearly one-third as many horses as it had people. But this industry, likewise, declined.

The county now has a few handbag manufacturers: Hesslein-Samstag, Inc., of Spring Valley, employing 115 people; Heimer Brothers & Frankel, Inc., of West Haverstraw, with forty-five employees; the Rockland Novelty Bag Company, of Nyack, employing thirty-one; the Service Hand Bag Company, also of Nyack, employing seventeen; and Spring Valley Leather Goods, with thirteen employees.

The fur industry is represented by the M. L. Fur Company, of Pearl River, and the Rockland Fur Corporation, of Spring Valley. Both make fur coats, and the Pearl River establishment also makes dresses. Industries perhaps related to the textile trades are such enterprises as the Metropolitan Sewing Machine Corporation, of

South Nyack, mentioned under "Iron, Metals and Metal Products" above. It is a unit of the Willcox & Gibbs Sewing Machine Company, which traces its origin back to the invention, in 1857, by James E. A. Gibbs, of a sewing machine that could make a twisted loop stitch. Later features were added by James Willcox. Pearl River once had a sewing machine industry, too; was, in fact, founded around that industry, which was founded in 1873 by Julius E. Braunsdorf. The machine was known as the "Etna." The factory where it was made is now occupied by the Dexter Folder Company. A needle manufacturing business once flourished in Thiells, west of the Haverstraws, between 1850 and 1880, under the direction of Henry Essex, who used the site of the old forge of Jacob Thiell, near the Minisceongo Creek.

FOOD PRODUCTS

Aside from the food produced on Rockland's farms, some manufacturing enterprises have sprung up in the towns and villages. Widmann Brothers Bakery, Inc., in Lawrence Street, Spring Valley, employs thirty-two people, mostly men, in the baking of bread and cake. The fruit flavoring extracts and related products turned out by Seeley & Company, Inc., of Nyack, mentioned above in connection with the chemical trades, are, of course, used for food production. The Suffern Bottling Works, Inc., of Suffern, makes carbonated drinks. Other smaller organizations are engaged in the manufacture of food products.

OTHER MANUFACTURED GOODS

The Consolidated Stamp Manufacturing Company, in West Street, Spring Valley, makers of rubber stamps and the like, employs seventy people, mostly men. The medals and other products made here are widely used by firemen and others who have need for such materials. The cutlery business started early in the century by Gustav C. Knauth, in Spring Valley, continued until the factory building was burned down in 1941. Before the Civil War, soap was made in Haverstraw by George R. Weyant, and candles were made in Thiells by William McGeorge, operator of an old-time tannery. Another forgotten industry is silver plating. Such a factory was founded in 1820 by Joseph Blauvelt near the

present site of Bardonia, but it was discontinued in 1865. Most of the silverware turned out here was marketed through New York stores, although many Rockland County families in that period obtained their own tableware in their home county. Back in 1888 Rockland boasted seventeen tobacco factories, which produced one million five hundred thousand cigars in that year, five hundred sixty thousand of these being made at Viola by W. S. Forshay.

The liquor business and related enterprises have also had their place in the industrial life of this county. In 1829 there was a distillery in Clarkstown, and from 1855 until 1880 New City had a brewery, the last owners of which were the Schmersahl family. Brewery Road, in New City, was named after this enterprise. In 1900 the Doetschmann Manufacturing Company established a plant for the manufacture of perfume in Railroad Avenue, Nyack, but that business is no longer listed among Nyack's industries. Before the Civil War there were two slaughter houses at Thiells, one operated by Levi Knapp and the other by James & Belding Barnes. A third was situated at what later was named Voorhis Point, in South Nyack. In the days of carriages and sleighs, these were manufactured in Nyack by Aaron L. Christie, who started a wagonmaking business in 1835 and continued it until 1871, when he was succeeded by the firm of A. E. & J. H. Christie. Aaron Taylor and E. L. Wright were also engaged in this business in its heyday. In the early nineties Oscar Banta began manufacturing exercising apparatus in Sparkill. At one time William Hyenga, after whom Hyenga Lake, near Spring Valley, was named, was engaged in a great pipe manufacturing business, although he first carried on this work in New York City, not in Rockland, coming to live in Spring Valley only after his retirement in 1880. It was after a year of retirement that he reëntered the business world by establishing a pipe factory in Spring Valley, on the old Dutch Factory site. A descendant of his business is Briarcraft, Inc., of No. 66 Central Avenue, Spring Valley, who still employ nearly ninety people in the manufacture of pipes. Before the Second World War disturbed international trade, briar burls were imported from Italy, Algeria and Ethiopia for use in the output of one million five hundred thousand "Smokemaster" pipes, which in turn were shipped to China, South Africa, the Philippines and all parts

of the world. Another pipe manufacturing plant is that of Michael Jacaruso, at No. 44 Decatur Avenue, Spring Valley. It makes briarwood pipes and employs seventeen.

Any community has its own very peculiar and specialized industries, and Rockland is no exception. One of these is the Duncan Studios, on Wayne Avenue, Suffern, home of the Tatterman Marionettes. William Ireland Duncan heads the project. His own marionette companies have given literally thousands of performances to millions of spectators. These shows have been produced sometimes to make a general appeal and sometimes to serve the advertising needs of large industries such as Du Pont, A. B. Dick, General Electric, Kelvinator and Coca-Cola.

Another Rockland specialty is printing for the blind. In Main Street, Monsey, the Mathilda Ziegler Publishing Company for the Blind, Inc., employs twenty people in the production of Braille printing. Walter G. Holmes is president of this printing business, which is described as the largest printing plant for the blind in the entire world. Mr. Holmes, who was at one time business manager of the Memphis "Commercial Appeal," made a business trip to New York in 1906. While in New York he read a newspaper story concerning bequests of a man recently deceased—large sums to aid deaf, crippled, orphaned and handicapped people—and was particularly impressed by the complete lack of any mention of the blind. His older brother was blind, and Mr. Holmes, naturally interested in possibilities of helping this class of suffering humanity, wrote a letter to the "New York Herald"—a very brief few lines—which the "Herald" published over his signature. Mrs. William Ziegler, widow of the man who had made the other bequests, immediately answered the letter, and, as a result, financed the "Mathilda Ziegler Magazine for the Blind," provided he would conduct it. On March 7, 1907, the first issue appeared. Since then it has been published monthly and sent free to the blind who read Braille throughout the United States and Canada. For a number of years Mrs. Ziegler personally provided \$25,000 a year to meet expenses. Later she formed the Ziegler Foundation for the Blind, and at her death a bequest added more to the fund. The endowment now amounts to \$800,000, and copies go to more than sixteen thousand blind persons, the Federal Government granting

a free postage privilege because of the nature of the publication. The plant in Monsey has presses with a capacity of thirty-two thousand pages per hour. Some blind girls of the Suffern Blind Players' Club work on the magazine for a week in each month of the year.

There are many other small printing plants, and several newspaper publishing houses add job printing to their other activities.



Post Office Building, Nyack

These publishing and printing establishments are mentioned in connection with Rockland County's newspapers.

RETAIL BUSINESS; SERVICE INDUSTRIES

With the passage of the years and the disappearance of what were formerly some of the county's leading manufacturing industries, Rockland has become more active in the retail trades and in the so-called service occupations. The public utilities are among the larger service organizations, notably the Rockland Light & Power Company, of Nyack, employing 218 people on operations extending into Orange and Sullivan counties, as well as in Rockland; and the Rockland Gas Company, of Spring Valley, employing 53. The Rockland Light & Power Company, in Nyack, took over, in 1900, the old Nyack Electric Light Company, formed in

1887, which three years later, in 1890, added the incandescent system to the arc lights that they had furnished exclusively until then. The Spring Valley Water Works & Supply Company and the Monsey Water Corporation are other independent organizations. Telephone service is now handled through the New York Telephone Company, which on July 1, 1896, absorbed the older exchange of the Westchester Telephone Company, started October 15, 1883. Still earlier there was an experimental homemade wire connecting the public school with Nyack Opera House.

In a very different category, there are a number of power laundries, employing close to two hundred workers: the Rockland Laundry Company, of Spring Valley; the Haverstraw Better Laundry Corporation; the Spring Valley Laundry Service; the Up-To-Date Laundry and the Star Laundry, both of Nyack.

Contracting is another industry that has shown considerable activity, both in the building construction industry and in highway construction and other branches. Some of the leaders in this field are: Building contractors—Alexander Construction Company, Spring Valley; Ball-Fuller Corporation, West Nyack; Elwood P. Blanchard, Suffern; Fred L. Holt, Pearl River; John Koop, New City; Howard J. McCloud, Suffern; A. D. McLeod, Upper Nyack; Registered Builders, Inc., Tappan; Clarence J. Seaton, Haverstraw; Thomas H. Thomsen, Tappan; Floyd J. Vanderbeek, Sloatsburg; Stanley Waldron & Brother, also of Sloatsburg. Highway and street construction—Clinton Asphalt Company, Suffern; Highway Distributing Corporation, West Nyack; Ward Brothers, Inc., Suffern; West Shore Concrete Company, Suffern. Public utility construction—Beckerle & Wright, Pearl River; Empire Contracting Corporation, Suffern; and A. Stanley Mundy & Company, Nyack. Miscellaneous general contracting—Arthur N. Phillips, of Monsey. Plumbing and heating—A. S. Goddard, Nyack; Crum & O'Brien, Spring Valley; Samuel W. Sheldon, Pearl River. Painting, paperhanging and decorating—Roy Wanamaker, Sr., Upper Nyack; David Krivin, Spring Valley; Thomas J. Connor, Spring Valley; Fred De Revere, Nyack; Robert Moeller, Pearl River; and F. J. Shaw, Haverstraw. Masonry, plastering and lathing—Cronin Plastering Company, Haverstraw; Ferretti & Ferretti, Inc., Nanuet; Louis Ferretti, Spring Valley; William Fesel, Suffern; John Forni, Nanuet; Hopper & Hopper, Inc.,

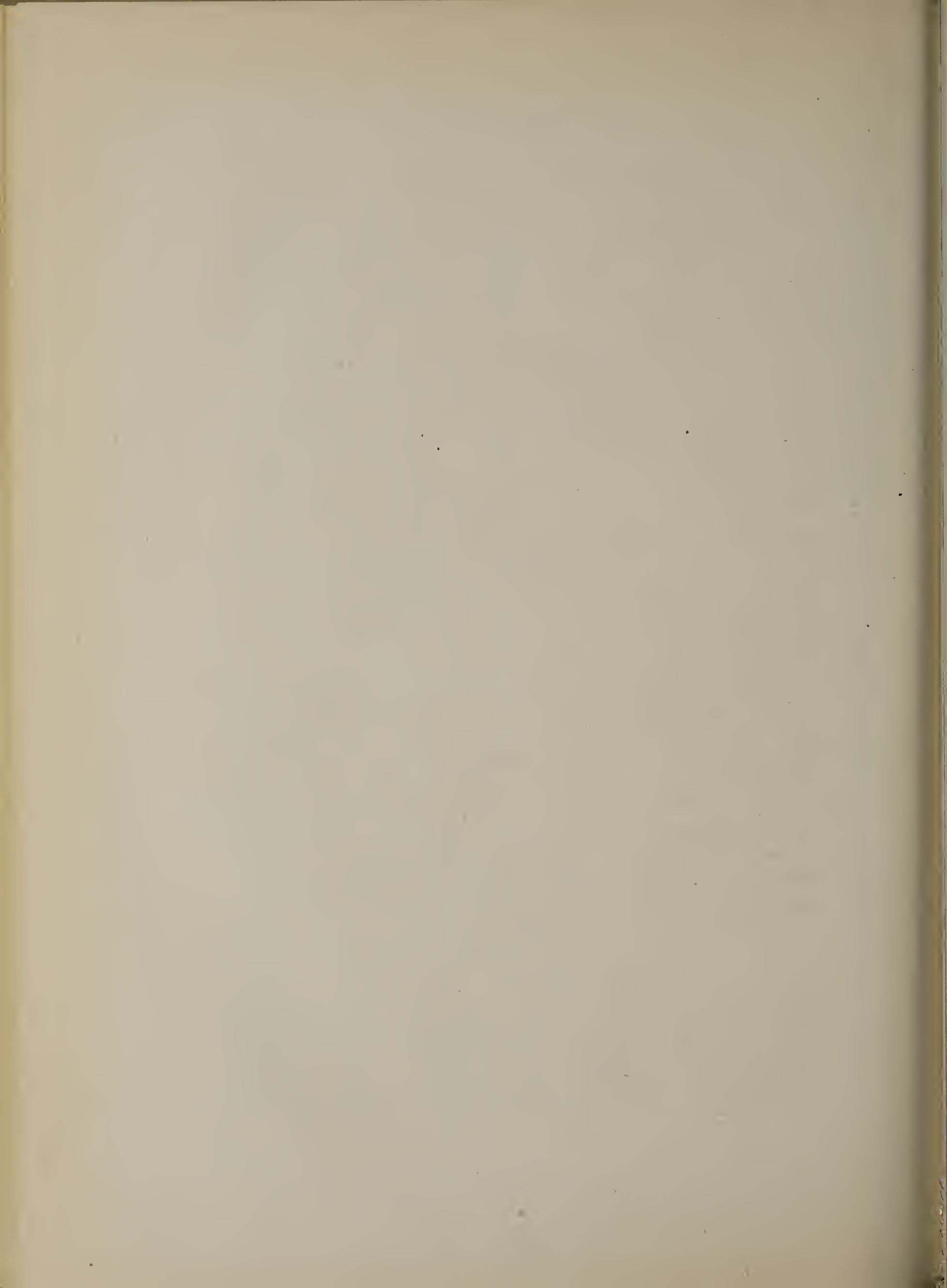
Pearl River; Anthony Linguanti, Spring Valley. Carpentry—Burton Mower, Garnerville. Roofing and sheet metal work—Haverstraw Roofing & Sheet Metal Works, Haverstraw.

In addition to railway transportation, buses are extensively used in Rockland. Rockland Coaches, Inc., of Spring Valley, employ 102 people; the Spring Valley Motor Coach Company, of Spring Valley, forty-seven; the Rockland Transit Corporation, of Spring Valley, fourteen; the Nyack Deluxe Transit Corporation, of Spring Valley, nine; and Rockland Bus Lines, Inc., of West Haverstraw, seven. Also operating out of Spring Valley are Tappan & Nyack Bus, Inc. In trucking the following organizations are active: Allison & Ver Valen Trucking Company, Inc., Haverstraw; Graney Motor Car Corporation, Sparkill; Guy Marchesa, Garnerville; Provan Petroleum Transportation Company, West Haverstraw; Fred Schultz, Sr., Suffern; Siegel Express, Inc., Garnerville; Volk's Express, Inc., Nyack. The Nyack Express Company, Inc., of Nyack, is engaged in both trucking and warehousing. The Ferries Operating Company, Inc., of Burd Street, Nyack, operating ferries between Nyack and Tarrytown, employs twenty-three people. The taxicab systems in the separate towns and villages round out the transportation system.

Hotels, summer tourist houses, filling stations, stenographic services, photographic establishments, automobile repairs and other repair establishments round out that class of industry that might be thought of as service enterprises. Very few wholesale establishments are to be found, considering the size of the county and the extent of its other business activities. The remainder of the county's business life is taken up, in the main, with smaller stores and retail establishments. United States census figures for 1939 (a normal pre-war condition) present the following illuminating information relative to the retail activity in the leading communities:

RETAIL TRADE (1939)

	<i>Population (1940)</i>	<i>Stores</i>	<i>Sales</i>	<i>Number of Employees</i>	<i>Total Payroll</i>
ROCKLAND COUNTY	74,261	1,027	\$23,471,000	1,768	\$1,999,000
Haverstraw	5,909	158	3,602,000	274	347,000
Nyack	5,206	187	6,124,000	488	578,000
Spring Valley	4,308	118	2,928,000	185	194,000
Suffern	3,768	115	3,303,000	244	275,000
West Haverstraw	2,533	18	202,000	14	14,000
Rest of County.....	52,537	431	7,312,000	563	591,000



CHAPTER VIII

Educational and Other Professional Life

CHAPTER VIII

Educational and Other Professional Life

SCHOOLS

Schools in Rockland were, probably because of the battle against the wilderness and other difficulties of the pioneers, slower in development than those of certain regions in Virginia and New England. For a long time the labors of the young were required to till the fields, build the homes and supply the material necessities of life.

Rockland's first school was that organized in Tappan in 1694, with Hermanus Van Huysen as teacher. The first schoolhouse of which there is a record was the Old Tappan Schoolhouse, part of which has more recently served as James E. Martin's residence. It was erected in 1711, and is thought by many to be the oldest schoolhouse in New York State, perhaps in the United States, still standing. It served also as a religious center, divine services having been held here, and was used for a number of other purposes. Records show that it was sold to the school district for its exclusive use in 1768. It was used as a schoolhouse until 1855. For a half-century it remained the only school in the county. Then a school was built in connection with the Brick Church, and a little later one was opened on the site of present-day Haverstraw. This long period of comparatively little school building activity was not, however, an educationless era. As indicated elsewhere in these pages, a very close relation existed between the children of Colonial families and the minister of the church. It was because education was, in a certain way, included within the scope of ecclesiastical activity that earlier attention was given to church building than to the construction of schools. Often the minister was the only educated man in a community, and almost always his attachment to the chil-

dren led to his imparting to them some of his fund of knowledge and life-wisdom.

The Revolutionary War took its full toll in Rockland County, and was one of a long series of pioneer-day struggles that served to limit constructive enterprise, particularly in the cultural sphere. In 1798, the year of Rockland's separation from Orange, the sum of \$599, which in contrast with present expenditures seems shockingly small, was appropriated for school purposes by the County Board of Supervisors. From that time, however, once the beginning was made, growth was rapid.

As early as 1796, two years before the division of counties, records of the highway commissioners' proceedings in the town of Haverstraw contained reference to a schoolhouse near Francis Gurnee's. Another was situated near Garnerville. In the 1813 records of the same town, a division of the town into six school districts, to accord with a new State law, was mentioned. By 1817 three of these districts had disappeared. The remaining districts were called No. 1, No. 3 and No. 4. District No. 1 extended from Grassy Point to Clarkstown, and from the Hudson River westward to a north-south line through Halstead Gurnee's mill dam. District No. 3 comprised the present West Haverstraw-Garnerville area, which was originally just north of District No. 1. District No. 2 had given up its school, the children being thenceforth divided between Districts Nos. 1 and 3. District No. 1 had 130 pupils; District No. 3, 129; District No. 4, 177. Another school, No. 5, was built in 1820. By 1828 the schools had increased to six in number. The District No. 1 school was a red frame building of two stories, of the type then referred to as an "academy." The first teacher there, named Quinn, married a daughter of Daniel Wandell, the last survivor of the witnesses of André's execution. That schoolhouse was burned, January 21, 1846. On February 2, that year, a district school meeting voted to raise \$1,300 for a new academy. So a substantial brick school, now used as town and village hall, was erected on the same lot.

Some time before 1800 the first schoolhouse was erected in Nyack. It was situated in Main Street, and was taught by a man named Davenport. In 1806 a new school was erected in Broadway, on a site later used for the post office. The building was two

stories high, and the institution was well attended, considering the sparse population of the period. This building was burned down in 1827, but was afterward rebuilt. In 1837 a building was erected on the present site. In 1851 a new and larger building was constructed, with Archibald Stewart as teacher. School attendance grew as population increased, and in 1867 it was found necessary to make a large addition to the structure. In 1884 the building was once more enlarged by the addition of a new front, and in 1892 it was still further enlarged on each side, when fireproof stairways of iron and stone were built. On November 25, 1890,



High School, Nyack

the first regents' examination was given in this school, and on December 10, that year, it was officially admitted as a regents' school and a superintendents' school. Ira H. Lawton came as superintendent in the autumn of 1890.

The Rockland County Female Institute was opened in South Nyack in the fifties of the last century, under the direction of the Rev. B. Van Zandt. It was operated successfully for about ten years in what was later known as the Tappan Zee Hotel, then still later as the Nyack Club. Some years ago the building was entirely destroyed inside by fire, and a long time afterward it was completely demolished. To erect it in the first place, shares were sub-

scribed at \$50 each, and a board of trustees was formed, representing the religions of the county. Simon V. Sickles was author of the plan. He bought \$10,000 worth of stock, but tragically died two days after the school was opened. His plan was to make it a "second Mount Holyoke College," but his death prevented fulfillment of the plan. A piece of the institute's stationery in 1858 contained a few lines of small type: "Rockland Female Institute—An Academic and Collegiate School for Young Ladies, in which are taught all the common and higher English branches, composition, Ancient and Modern Languages, Music, Drawing and Calisthenics." L. Delos Mansfield took charge of the school in that year, and successfully conducted the institute for several years thereafter. Then it was finally closed.

In 1859 Christopher Rutherford built and opened the Nyack Military Academy, which closed after his death in 1870. In 1876 William H. Bannister opened the school, which in 1878 was incorporated under the regents of the State of New York as Rockland College. It had a successful history lasting sixteen years, then was closed. In the autumn of 1895 Captain Joel Wilson, who had conducted a successful military school at Newton, New Jersey, leased the Rockland College Building and opened a military school here, afterward naming it the Hudson River Military Academy. It prospered at the same site for four years, at the end of which Captain Wilson removed it to the handsome Tappan Zee Hotel property in South Nyack, which he leased for the purpose. The school established, many years ago, a summer camp at Rye Beach. On September 15, 1890, Elmer E. French came to Nyack and started the Rockland Military Academy, which he headed for many years. In September, 1901, E. Stanton Field opened the Nyack Military Academy on what is known as the Hart property, north of the Baptist Church. Nyack has had still other private schools, including the Missionary Institute of the Christian and Missionary Alliance, situated on Nyack Heights, established in Nyack in 1896. The public school system here is very active.

Piermont's first schoolhouse was built early in the nineteenth century. It stood on the east side of the creek, on the road to Palisades. The first building was replaced by a new one in 1845. A

still larger school was erected in 1884 at a cost of \$5,000. Tappan Zee High School was a still later development. Later consolidations of school districts added to the system's efficiency.

The Nanuet school is traceable back to 1812, when Abraham C. Blauvelt was exempted from military duties, according to official records, because he was a teacher. Rockland Lake had its first public school in 1835, the ground on which the building stood being donated by a Mr. Wells. A later school was built in 1850 on land



High School, Haverstraw

given by John D. Ascough, and in 1853 it became a free school, so remaining until 1857, when the system was abolished in the district. New City's educational system dates back to an early period, the third school building having been erected in the county seat in 1901, according to records. In Upper Nyack, School District No. 9 was organized in 1844 and the first school building built in 1845, twenty-seven years before the place was incorporated as a village. Ramapo town records indicate that the early custom there was for leading citizens to engage the services of a teacher for the community and make the needed arrangements. Conditions there were greatly improved by passage of the free school law of 1866.

THE PRESS

An important element in education, aside from the school, has been the press. Early communication of news was accomplished by heralds, or runners. The Indians sent out the swiftest runners of their tribes to carry important tidings to neighboring villages and tribes. News was formerly taken by horseback, too, and even during the Revolutionary War swift riders kept distant wings of the Colonial armies in touch with one another's activities. As indicated in an earlier chapter, relay messengers maintained contacts between points as far apart as Rockland County and the Canadian border. Stagecoach and boat were other methods of news-bearing.

From Boston, New York and Philadelphia the first American newspapers came to Rockland, and the information carried on the printed page was read aloud in front of taverns and in other public places. As local papers began to be published, Ezekiel Burroughs became the pioneer in this county by founding the Haverstraw "Palladium" about 1812. It was discontinued after a short time, and only in 1828 did Mr. Burroughs make the second venture of the kind. In that year he founded the "Rockland Register," which two years later, in 1830, became the "Rockland Gazette." In May, 1833, John Douglass started the "Rockland Advertiser" in Haverstraw. In 1834 it was merged with the "Gazette" to form the "Rockland Advertiser and Family Gazette." In 1843 it was published as the "Rockland News and General Advertiser" by John L. Burtis. Other attempts to found papers failed, for these could not successfully compete with the earlier one. One was the "North River Times," founded in 1834 by Alexander H. Wells. The other was the "Mirror," published briefly in 1838. All these publications were small in format and were printed on early hand-presses.

In May, 1846, Robert Marshall started the "Rockland County Messenger," which, being larger than the others, was called a "blanket sheet," having become enlarged to almost unwieldy dimensions to accommodate its more numerous advertisements. Successful to the point of crowding all its competitors out of business, it was purchased in 1852 by Robert Smith, who conducted it in such a way as to triumph over all opposition for forty years. Competitors perished for want of patronage until, in 1889, the "Rockland County Times," owned and edited by Michael McCabe, came into

being. He was fearless in expressing and fighting for his convictions, and the paper that he founded still continues in the McCabe family, William J. McCabe being the proprietor of this Haverstraw publication. The "Messenger" also continues as a weekly newspaper in Haverstraw. After being long and successfully published by Robert Smith, it was taken over by W. W. Freyfogel, and it later passed into the hands of Mrs. Mary E. Freyfogel, who is the proprietor at the time of writing.

In Spring Valley the "Leader" and the "Sentinel" came into existence late in the nineteenth century. Founded in 1893, the



Suffern Free Library

"Rockland County Leader" continues here. (See page 753.) In Suffern two newspapers were established—the "Recorder," under the ownership of Helmle Brothers, of Nyack, and the "Independent," which today is owned by Charles A. Pace and continues as a weekly paper, the "Ramapo Valley Independent."

In Nyack the "Rockland County Journal" was started on August 7, 1850, under the editorship of William G. Haeselbarth. The first number was printed in New York City, but an office was soon set up in Nyack. It was a four-page paper of regular "blanket sheet" size. Robert Carpenter was the first printer of the paper, and the political policy of the paper was Democratic. Mr. Haeselbarth, the editor, was a poet and writer, particularly gifted in

satire, and had an intimate knowledge of local history and politics. In 1861 the paper became Republican.

On May 19, 1859, the "City and Country" was started in Nyack by Robert Carpenter, printer of the "Journal," with quarters at the rear of the Reformed Church. He got his press and materials from the publishers of a short-lived paper, the "Rockland County Democrat," which had been printed outside the county. Mr. Carpenter's first number was called "The People's Advocate," but the name soon became "City and Country." Briefly, William Wirt Sikes, a man of literary gifts, was associated with the enterprise, but Mr. Carpenter resumed full control in 1861.

From 1860 to 1870 amateur journalism flourished in Nyack, where appeared the "Ray of Light," published by J. Bolingbroke Reynolds for two numbers only; "The Boys' and Girls' Monthly," a magazine started by William B. Corning and continued only for some months; the "Home Cabinet," another of Mr. Corning's ventures, which lasted for a year or two; the "Monthly Visitor," edited by C. A. Morford, Jr.; and others. All of these were of short duration, and were printed in the offices of the two larger papers. Some talented writers of both prose and poetry contributed to these different Nyack publications.

About 1876 M. F. Onderdonk established a job printing office in the Onderdonk block, Nyack. He printed at lower rates than his competitors, and the result was a lowering of printing prices. Soon afterward Mr. Onderdonk started the "Rockland Advertiser," the first number of which appeared in February, 1879. It was Nyack's third newspaper of more durable character, continuing nearly ten years. It was bought in February, 1880, by Horace Greeley Knapp, who enlarged and improved it, while Mr. Onderdonk remained its printer. It now was called the "Advertiser and Chronicle." Martin Knapp was at first associate editor. He was succeeded by R. H. Fenton, who served for the rest of the year and helped give the paper a firm foothold in the community. When Mr. Fenton withdrew to rejoin "City and Country," Martin Knapp again became associate editor. W. H. Blakeney soon bought the office from Onderdonk, and Martin Knapp was in full charge as editor for Mr. Blakeney for a time. H. G. Knapp, his son, had meanwhile withdrawn from the business. This paper was politi-

cally independent. The price was \$1.00 per year. In September, 1881, it was bought by Lafayette Markle and renamed the "Chronicle."

The sudden death of Robert Carpenter, October 13, 1880, left his family in charge of "City and Country," an arrangement that continued until January 1, 1881, when Joseph J. Hart, of Upper Nyack, purchased the establishment, taking in a printer, E. C. Fisk, as a nominal partner. Under the new management the paper was somewhat improved and its subscription list increased. A new



Y.M.C.A., Nyack

power press was provided in place of the old Hoe hand press then in use.

Soon after the sale of the "Advertiser and Chronicle" to Mr. Blakeney, Walter H. Shupe, a lawyer, published the "Columbian," which was printed by Mr. Onderdonk. After a brief period as a fighting editor, Mr. Shupe failed in his effort and returned to New York. At that same period the Rev. William Stout published "Church and Home," a monthly religious paper, from the Onderdonk office. Nyack then had a total of five publications. The next was the "Independent Advertiser," of temperance leanings, edited by John V. Onderdonk and printed in the office of his son, M. F. Onderdonk, in 1882. It was taken over by Millard F. Onderdonk

in 1885. The "Rockland County Journal" had, meanwhile, changed hands. In 1867 it was owned by Richard P. Eells, who, though not a newspaper man, acquired the plant because he had previously backed it financially. In that year he sold it to John Charlton, who had been a reporter on San Francisco daily newspapers and who now remained in charge of the "Journal" for about seventeen years. Dr. Frank B. Green then bought the printing office and assumed the editorship. Dr. Green, who was author of a history of Rockland County, suffered an illness that required him to take an ocean voyage and leave the paper in other hands. In December, 1883, Joseph J. Hart withdrew from "City and Country" and left E. C. Fisk in full charge. Mr. Fisk proved unable to cope with the problems involved, whereupon the Rockland County Publishing Company took over the enterprise and placed a Mr. Page in charge. Soon it was sold to Colonel C. C. Messervey, a westerner, who made Fisk his foreman for a brief period. Colonel Messervey improved the paper's news coverage and enlarged it to "blanket size."

Mr. Markle, of the "Chronicle," died October 15, 1888, and on October 18, the same year, Colonel Messervey died. R. H. Fenton conducted the "Chronicle" thereafter through the election period. Joseph T. Kelly was editor of "City and Country" through Colonel Messervey's illness, but on November 12, 1888, William R. Thompson, of Spring Valley, purchased it. The "Chronicle" was sold to Austin Decker on November 21, and then to A. C. Haeselbarth on December 6. Mr. Haeselbarth, son of the founder of the "Journal," had been placed in charge of the "Journal" by the company that owned it, and through his purchase of the "Chronicle" a rival was done away with. In December, 1888, J. T. Kelly leased the "Independent Advertiser," enlarged it and renamed it the "Rockland County Democrat." M. F. Onderdonk remained as foreman for a year.

On May 6, 1889, Nyack's first daily paper, the "Evening Journal," was started from the "Journal" office by Mr. Haeselbarth. It was issued every afternoon and sold for two cents a copy and later for one cent. After a time it eclipsed the weeklies. Later another daily was started, with the result that the two had the field almost to themselves for a time. On January 1, 1890, Frank

P. Demarest purchased the "Democrat," of which Mr. Kelly remained editor and publisher. On January 1, 1891, A. C. Haeselbarth withdrew from the "Journal," which was sold to Helmle Brothers, practical newspaper men from Brooklyn, who gave the paper a metropolitan air under the editorship and direction of George B. Helmle. Aaron W. Van Keuren, who had been with the paper for more than twenty years as a writer, remained to contribute of his extensive experience in town affairs.

In 1892 Mr. Haeselbarth induced William R. Thompson, of "City and Country," to start a second evening daily, the "Nyack Evening Star," which appeared June 27, that year, under Mr. Haeselbarth's editorship. The weekly "Democrat" gradually declined and failed, and the plant equipment was shipped to Haverstraw after the sheriff closed its doors. The "Mirror," a sixteen-page literary paper edited by Theodore Moore and issued from the "Democrat" office in 1891, lasted but a few months. Other ventures included a monthly religious journal of the Christian and Missionary Alliance, edited by the Rev. A. B. Simpson and printed in their own printing house on Nyack Heights; also the "Orangetown News."

PRESENT PUBLICATIONS

Haverstraw—The "Rockland County Messenger," a weekly Republican paper, published every Thursday under the editorship of Miss D. L. Masterjohn, is issued by the Messenger Printing Company. The "Rockland County Times," a Democratic paper, is published every Saturday, with William J. McCabe as editor and publisher. Both of these papers have circulations of about 1,700.

Nyack—The "Journal News" is published every evening except Sunday by the Landrock Publishing Company, and follows an independent editorial policy under Walter E. Williams' editorship. Its circulation is 6,042.

Spring Valley—The "Rockland County Leader" is a Republican weekly newspaper, with a circulation of more than 3,600, founded in 1893 by W. R. Sherwood, now welfare commissioner of Rockland County, and now edited by his son, Leigh Sherwood.

Pearl River—A monthly publication, the "American Small Stock Farmer," is published here by H. Kremers for the rabbit industry. Edited by E. H. Stahl, it has a circulation of about 7,000. It was founded in 1917.

The "Orangetown Telegram," also published in Pearl River, is a weekly newspaper under the same ownership as the "Rockland County Leader," Spring Valley. It is a Republican journal, edited by Leigh Sherwood, and has a circulation of 1,200.

Suffern—The "Ramapo Valley Independent" continues as this community's paper. It has a Republican editorial policy, and its publisher is LeRoy L. Smith and its editor is Lamson B. Smith. Its circulation is around 1,800.

Monsey—The Mathilda Ziegler Publishing Company for the Blind, Inc., publishes here the "Mathilda Ziegler Magazine for the Blind." The establishment of this unique institution, which prints in Braille, constitutes an interesting chapter of Rockland journalism, to be found on page 736.

Other publications from nearby regions furnish reading material for Rocklanders. The New York metropolitan dailies, great magazines of national and international circulation and a few papers of more local character come within this category. Among the Highland people, for instance, the "News of the Highlands," published at Highland Falls, in neighboring Orange County, by the estate of the late F. T. Tripp, and edited by L. F. McCormick, is widely read.

MEDICINE AND RELATED ACTIVITIES

Professional life has figured prominently in Rockland County affairs. Numerous medical men and lawyers have served the county down through the generations of its history, and these professions are well represented in the different villages and communities today. In the seventeenth century, Harvey had just started teaching in Europe the circulation of the blood, and so given a new impulse to medical science, and many of the physicians among the American colonists were clergymen who had received this learning along with their ecclesiastical preparation. There were

also regular practitioners of medicine. In early times it was the custom to "read medicine" with an experienced physician rather than to take courses at universities and world-famous clinics, and the student often rode with his preceptor on the many countryside tours, both hazardous and difficult, of the old-time horse-and-buggy doctor among his patients. Upon finishing an apprenticeship, the student took one or two courses of lectures at a medical college or even traveled abroad if he could afford to do so.

It is known that James Russell Lowell's father, the Rev. Charles Lowell, a clergyman educated in Edinburgh, Scotland, also had a medical education, and, according to the account of Scudder, "carried the gospel in one hand and bread and pills in the other." One old record confirming this combination of functions is found in such statements as "Our pastor received a call in the midst of his sermon and dismissed the congregation."

Medical practice was much different in Colonial times than it later became. In fact, the strenuous outdoor life that the first settlers led tended on the whole to build up and maintain health and promote longevity. Occasionally an epidemic spread havoc. In childbirth a trained midwife, scarcely ever a physician, was in attendance. Cholera came once or twice to the shores of the Hudson. Vaccination did not come into general use until the nineteenth century to check the spread of smallpox. Yet the distance between settlements tended to minimize contagion.

Rockland's earliest physician on record, Dr. James Osborn, came from England in 1730 and settled within the precinct of Haverstraw, probably in the vicinity of present-day Stony Point. His son, Dr. Richard Osborn, succeeded to his practice, and was active in the service of Washington during the Revolution, afterward resuming his practice in Stony Point and continuing until his death in 1786. Contemporaneous with Osborn's later years, Dr. Jacob Outwater practiced in Tappan. He was succeeded by a son and a grandson. Another physician was Dr. Jesse Coe, who died in 1825, aged twenty-five.

In the early nineteenth century Dr. Abram Cornelison practiced in Clarkstown, near Clarksville. He was the first president of the original (but short-lived) Rockland County Medical Society in 1829. His son, Dr. Abram Dubois Cornelison, later practiced

in Haverstraw. He was secretary of the Rockland County Medical Society in 1829. Dr. Mark Pratt, born in 1804, in Kent, Connecticut, practiced in Haverstraw from 1833, when he came here, until his death in 1875. Dr. William Govan began practicing in Stony Point in 1843 and also ran a drug store. There were also Dr. Nelson A. Garrison, of Stony Point, and his son, Dr. N. A. Garrison; Dr. John Heron Sullivan; Dr. William S. House, of Haverstraw; Dr. John Perdue, also of Haverstraw; Dr. Herbert B. Chambre, of Haverstraw; Dr. Henry Hasbrouck House, of Rockland Lake; Dr. Reuben H. Owen, of Haverstraw; Dr. Spenser Stephen Sloat; Dr. Stephen William Allen; Dr. Adolphus Howland Wood, of Tomkins Cove and later of Ramapo; Dr. Daniel L. Reeves, who succeeded him in Ramapo; then, in succession, Dr. Tuttle, Dr. Gerard B. Hammond and Dr. A. S. Zabriskie. Other noted names were Drs. Jacob S. Wigton, of Monsey; John Demarest, of Spring Valley; James J. Stephens, of Tappan; Daniel Lake, of Hempstead; Isaac C. Haring; M. C. Hasbrouck; Thomas Blanche Smith; George Andrew Mursick, of Nyack; William Gillespie Stevenson; Moses C. Hasbrouck and his son, Frank Hasbrouck, of Middletown; Charles Whipple, who practiced in Haverstraw; Charles H. Masten, of Sparkill and Tappan; Daniel F. Wemple, of Haverstraw; Caleb H. Austen, of Haverstraw; and many others.

Closely paralleling medical developments was the work of the dental profession. Originally the surgical part of dentistry was the work of the physician, though mechanical dentistry has been a profession in itself for a much longer period. Drs. Miles Davenport, of Haverstraw, and later of Nyack; George Wright Davenport, of Nyack; H. C. Gilchrist, of Nyack; James E. Blauvelt, of Nyack; R. H. Murray, G. S. Writer and J. T. Gilchrest, all of Nyack; George F. Appleton and Emilio Vincent Marquez, of Haverstraw; H. Vanderbilt, of Suffern; and John R. Crawford, of Haverstraw; these are a few of the early names in dentistry.

Hospitals and institutions for care of the sick were also matters of later development for the most part. Nyack Hospital was opened to receive patients January 1, 1900, after many years of struggle to effectuate it. Since that time many other institutions have been established here, including the great Rockland State

Hospital, at Orangeburg, serving Rockland County and also the boroughs of Bronx, Richmond and Manhattan, New York City. Its facilities are tremendous, and the number of patients grew from 4,941 in 1937 to 6,141 in 1939. It is organized under the Department of Mental Hygiene. In Rockland, too, are the New York State Reconstruction Home, at West Haverstraw, internationally known for its treatment of crippled children; Letchworth Village, at Thiells, for the mentally deficient; and Summit Park Sanatorium, a county institution for treatment of tuberculosis patients.

LAW

The law is an old and honored profession in Rockland County, as elsewhere, figuring prominently here since the influence of European civilization replaced that of the earlier American Indians. As already indicated, the first governmental forms shaped themselves around the judicial systems set up by the colonists to adjust disputes and disagreements. Tappan was the judicial center before the splitting of counties. Then, on the first Tuesday in May, 1798, the year of the split, the first Court of Common Pleas was held in New City, with John Suffern as first judge; Benjamin Coe and James Perry as judges and Abraham Onderdonk as assistant judge. Lawyers whose names grace the court records of that early period were Samuel Smith, Peter Ogilvie, John Oppie, Thomas Smith, Robert Campbell, James Scott Smith, Jonathan Pearsie, Jr., Charles Thompson, William A. De Peyster and Robert Morris Ogden. Many other noted names followed, and without question members of the bar had a leading rôle in the upbuilding of the county and its institutions. The county today lists among its inhabitants many prominent legal names, some of whom are referred to elsewhere.

CHAPTER IX

The Lighter Side of Life

CHAPTER IX

The Lighter Side of Life

Many there are who, surfeited with city life, have come to Rockland County to farm or to be in touch with the out-of-doors. Others have settled here to pursue the arts or sciences or to establish their own forms of social life in accordance with their own ideas or principles. All have enjoyed and benefited from Rockland's rural or village life, whether on the river side of the county, atop the Palisades, or in its rolling mid-part, or in the Bear Mountain area of the southern Highlands, or in the hillier west where the Ramapos rise into what is now Palisades Interstate Park, one of the beautiful natural playgrounds of the East.

The Palisades Interstate Park Commission was created by compact between New York and New Jersey under Chapter 170, Laws of 1937. It was to be a joint corporate municipal instrumentality of these two states, empowered to take over and operate the properties in the mountain park area. The compact was executed by the commissioners named in the law, including leading figures in both states, and by Governors Herbert H. Lehman and Harold G. Hoffman, on June 28, 1937, and consent of Congress was granted by the Seventy-fifth Congress and approval of President Franklin D. Roosevelt given August 19, 1937. Ten members of the commission, five of them New Yorkers and five residents of New Jersey, were named by the governors and confirmed by the senates in their respective states, the term of office of the commissioners to be for five years, without salary. The duties of the commission were then described as to establish, enlarge, develop and maintain Palisades Interstate Park lying in Rockland and Orange counties, in New York State, and Bergen County, New Jersey. The parks included were the Palisades, Hook Mountain, Blauvelt, Harriman, Bear Mountain, Storm King and Tallman Mountain,

and the total park area amounted to 42,457 acres. Palisades Interstate Park is known as the Region 8 of the New York State system, there being eleven such divisions. Included in it are such historic sites as the headquarters of Washington and Knox, the Stony Point battlefield and Temple Hill.

In the more mountainous parts of Rockland, as well as throughout the county, a rare beauty of bird and floral life abounds. Bittern, heron, owl, humming-bird, indigo bunting, junco, kingbird and kingfisher, thrush and finch and cardinal, cuckoo, cowbird and crow, catbird and bluebird, titmouse and many kinds of warblers—these are among the myriad types of birds to be seen by the attentive, winging and singing their way through Rockland skies. Every kind of natural life and beauty is to be found here by the earnest seeker, and brooks, streams and rivulets yield their gifts alike to the fisherman's art or to the desires of the simple nature-lover as he makes his way along the paths, over the hills or among Rockland's denser thickets. Rockland lies in the very heart of the region that has won for the Hudson designation as "the Rhine of America," for here the river shore beautifully links the Palisades with the Highlands. In the Bear Mountain region many lakes dot the parkland wildness, and Bear Mountain Trailside Museum provides for those interested a quick glance at the panorama of human and natural history. Around about are specimens of natural life. And in the museum are maps of the old forts, the roads and trails followed by the British in Revolutionary times.

Many are the sites of historical interest to be found throughout Rockland. At the foot of the Timp, that high peak at the west end of Dunderberg, lies Doodletown, named after the tradition that the British sang here the then popular song, "Yankee Doodle," in derision of the residents of the neighborhood, or, as some authorities would have it, from the Dutch words "Dood" (meaning "dead") and "Dell" ("hollow"). In this part of the county, too, the State reservation known as Stony Point Park marks the battle site of General Wayne's surprise attack and capture of Stony Point Fort from the British. Just west of Mormontown Road, on Cricket-town Road, is the boulder commemorating the pause here of Wayne and his troops, where they spent that calm evening of July 15, 1779, before the capture of that fort.

Only the foundations of the old Springsteel house remain, but the spring where the Colonial troops quenched their thirst still flows.

Throughout the county are many famous old inns and houses, which have been mentioned. Other spots of historic or traditional interest include Spook Rock, at the intersection of Spook Rock Road and High View Avenue, north of Tallmans, where, embedded among a pile of boulders is one bearing a bronze plaque. It is told that for generations the Indians here offered sacrifices, one of which was a white girl, daughter of a prominent settler, who was supposed to have been taken here and put to death. On the night of this sacrifice, it is told, the girl's form hovered phantomlike over the rock, and when the Indians saw the apparition they fled in terror, thinking that they had offended the Great Spirit. Imaginative souls sometimes still fancy that they see the maiden's form hovering over the rock on dusky evenings when the lights of western skies are low. The bronze plaque is fairly non-committal, reading simply:

"To insure the preservation of Spook Rock as a public monument this plot of ground was donated to the Rockland County Society by David Carlough July 23, 1931."

In the Ramapo region, too, rises T'orne Mountain, which George Washington is reputed to have frequently climbed when he was stationed in this area. It commanded a superb view of New York Harbor, and here he could watch the movements of the British fleet. One time he dropped his watch in a crevice here, and legend holds that it can still be heard ticking. Ramapo Pass, stretching northward fourteen miles from Suffern, winding for ten miles among hills that leave room only for the Erie Railroad's main line and Route 17 of the highway system, furnished for the colonists many years ago the only entry into the interior between the Hudson and Delaware rivers. This "clove," the Dutch name for a hill pass, was also the route of the ancient stage line from New York to Albany. In the pass were situated Fort Sidman, Sidman's Tavern and Sidman's Bridge. It was when Colonel Aaron Burr was stationed here with Malcolm's regiment that he dashed to and from Paramus to win the hand of Theodosia Pre-

vost, widow of the British colonel of that name. Between Mount Ivy and Ladentown lies Camp Hill, where Continental troops encamped and on the south side of which General Lafayette made his headquarters for two weeks in a large house on the road just north of present Route 202.

Throughout the county are many such points of interest for the historically minded as well as for the naturalist. Despite the modernizing of Rockland, these undying interests continue, not only among residents whose families have lived here for genera-



Home of Helen Hayes, Nyack

tions, but among the newer Rocklanders who have chosen this county as the scene of their lives and activities. Among these are many literary and artistic celebrities, who have tended to group themselves in colonies here and there throughout the county. New City contains such a group. Nyack is another such center. Still others are Palisades, Orangeburg and Suffern. And many other individual writers, artists, sculptors and musicians who find Rockland convenient to their New York markets have settled here and there throughout the county. Often these personalities, with their warm love for the beautiful and human, have taken up their residences in historic homes of Revolutionary fame or in regions where the armies that made history once trod.

Helen Hayes, actress, lives in a simple home in Nyack with her famous husband, Charles MacArthur. His collaborator, Ben Hecht, novelist and playwright, lives a few blocks away. The two men have worked together on such dramatic productions as "Twentieth Century" and "The Scoundrel." In New City lives Maxwell Anderson, poet and playwright, who has here a beautiful woodland home on the lower slopes of High Tor. Nearby are many artists, writers and patrons of the arts. Henry Varnum Poor, one of these, is a painter, sculptor and ceramist. Adolph Zukor, president of Paramount Pictures, is another near neighbor. Mary Mowbray-Clarke has developed, under county direction, the beautiful Dutch Gardens, in New City. Former Postmaster-General James A. Farley some years ago took up his home across High Tor from this community, residing at Grassy Point, near Haverstraw. Anthony H. G. Fokker, airplane designer, lives in the shadow of Hook Mountain, in Upper Nyack, where some years ago he took up experimenting with a revolutionary high-speed yacht. J. Du Pratt White, who was chairman of the Palisades Interstate Park Commission and chairman of the board of trustees of Cornell University, also chose Upper Nyack as his home. In South Nyack lives Stephen F. Voorhees, chairman of the board of design of the World's Fair 1939. Maurice Heaton, glass designer and colorist, lives in West Nyack, as does Chris E. Olsen, undersea painter, who executed the Hall of Ocean exhibits of the American Museum of Natural History. In Orangeburg resides John Costigan, etcher. At the Threefold Farm, near Spring Valley, the artist, Richard Kroth, spends his summers. Ralph Borsodi, statistician and economist, has headed a model housing development in this part of the county. From the Suffern area comes Gloria Hollister, who worked with Dr. William Beebe in studying undersea life. Daniel Carter Beard, Boy Scout founder and leader, chose Suffern as his home.

In Palisades, at that ancient ferrying-place, Sneden's Landing, live Katharine Cornell, actress, and her husband, Guthrie McClintic, producer. Other residents here are Orson Wells, actor and instigator a few years ago of that now historic radio nightmare remembered as the invasion from Mars, from a story by H. G. Wells. Also at Sneden's Landing lives Robert W. Bruere, adviser

to President Franklin D. Roosevelt on labor arbitration. Charles Nessler, inventor of the permanent wave, lives in Palisades, and so does Lemuel F. Parton, syndicated column writer. Lee Baker, actor, lives in nearby Sparkill. Peter Holden, boy actor, comes from Congers. At Sneden's Landing, Thomas W. Lamont, partner in the J. P. Morgan banking firm, has an estate. In South Nyack lives John C. Traphagen, head of the Bank of New York, one of the Nation's oldest financial houses. Leland Olds, executive secretary of the New York State Power Authority, is from



Houvenkopf Country Club, Suffern

Grand View, near Nyack. The Rev. Howard Chandler Robbins, Episcopal leader, lives in Palisades. Rockland has also produced its share of athletes, including the swimmers, Elizabeth Ryan, of Summit Park, and Gloria Callen, of Nyack. These are but a few of the names of people of accomplishment from Rockland.

The beauty of outdoor life and natural surroundings here has been mentioned. Reference has been made, too, to achievement in athletic sports, facilities for which unquestionably abound. The Hudson River is not only an historic stream of calm and majestic splendor, but is and for generations has been a center of boating, which remains one of the major recreations of residents of the waterfront communities. Sailing, so necessary in the old days as a

means of locomotion to New York and the other river communities, has become increasingly popular as a sport in recent years, and the river also boasts many motorboats. Rowing and even canoeing are other aquatic sports that the Hudson affords, though the special conditions of changing tide and flow make the canoeist's task one that requires some knowledge and experience. Camping, hiking, boating and tennis are other sports of Rockland County. Swimming is encouraged in the Bear Mountain Park area, and in winter the Bear Mountain ski hill brings great crowds for skiing, tobogganing and skating. A few miles inland from Bear Mountain is the Silver Mine ski tow, serving two ski trails, intermediate and novice. From fall to spring Bear Mountain also offers indoor skating. Many New Yorkers regularly swarm to the park areas, particularly to Bear Mountain, Hook Mountain and Tallman Mountain, where special regions have been developed for recreational purposes. Hikers appear in great numbers on summer weekends along the shorefront at the foot of the Palisades, and motorists take every occasion to betake themselves to the wildernesses of the Ramapos and Rockland's mountains. George Washington Bridge and Bear Mountain Bridge constantly carry swarms of automobilists from the eastern side of the river into the Rockland area.

Every kind of personality and talent seems represented in this part of New York State. As in other communities, the Daughters of the American Revolution, the Sons of the American Revolution and the Free and Accepted Masons have done much to preserve Revolutionary and other memories in the region. The Sons and Daughters have done much to bring to the fore persons whose ancestors served in the struggle for independence, and many honored Rockland names are found in the ancestral rolls of these organizations. As elsewhere, the Masons have preserved many historic shrines or at least participated in their preservation. Other fraternal and social organizations have had their rôle, too, in Rockland developments. The American Legion, the Sea Scouts, the Women's Civic League of Nyack and other groups have helped preserve memories that would otherwise be lost forever. And Mrs. Mary Mowbray-Clarke, as director of the Dutch Gardens, in New City, has even preserved a knowledge of Colonial gardens,

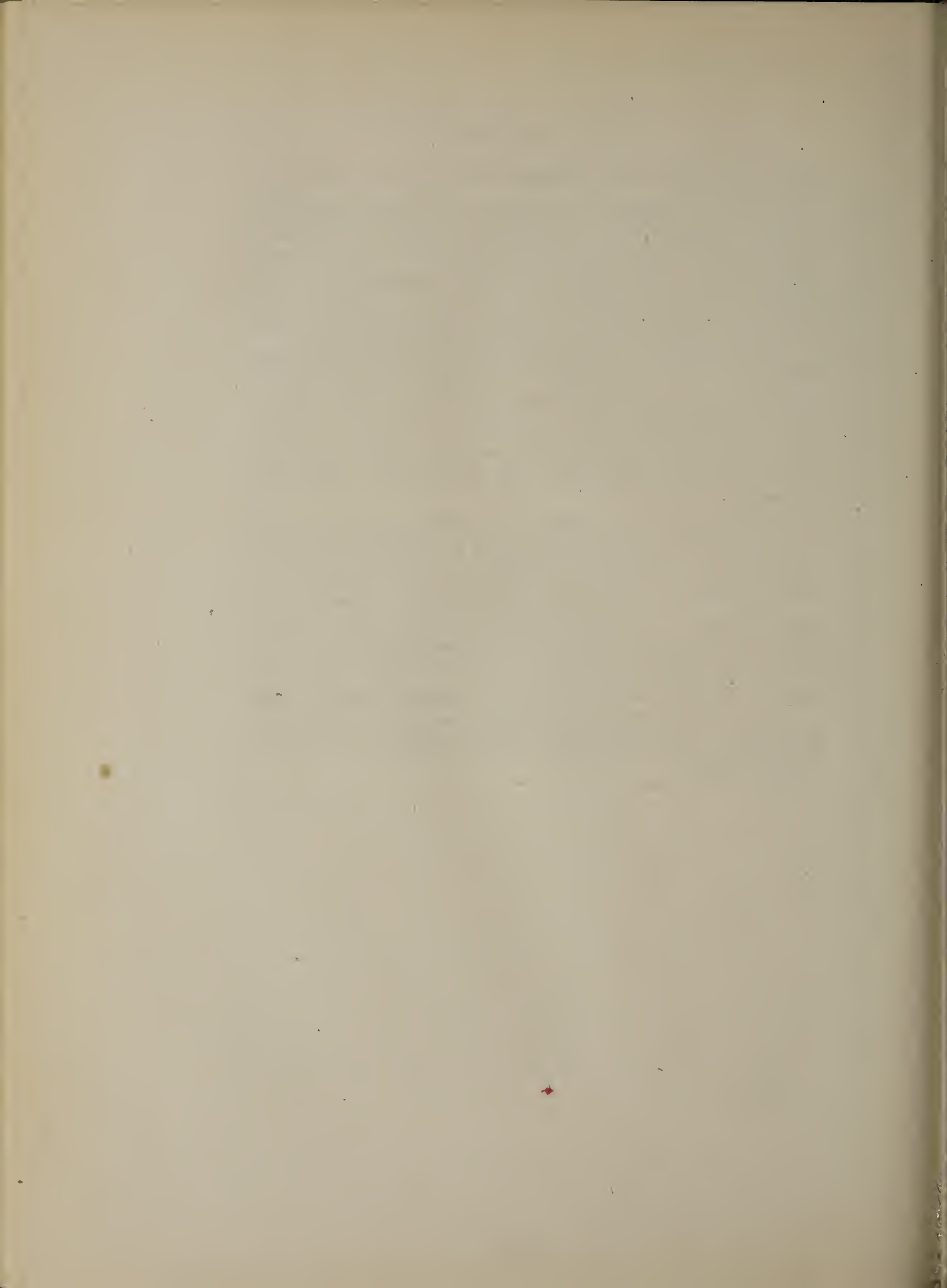
what flowers grew in them and how they were arranged and planted.

Among other historic developments in this region, the last trial for witchcraft in New York State was held in Rockland County. In 1816 Hannah, or Jane, known as Naut Kanniff, who lived west of the old Clarkstown Church, was tried for witchcraft, taken to Polhemus' gristmill, and subjected to rigorous "tests." Placed in one dish of the great flour scales there, she was weighed against the great wooden-covered iron-bound Holland Bible, with its carrying chain, which were placed in the other dish, and when she was found to outweigh the Book she was pronounced innocent and freed.

A form of "communism" was tried in Rockland, too, early in the nineteenth century. It was in 1824 that Robert Owen, celebrated freethinker on social issues, came to the United States and gave a series of lectures on "Communism." He had already founded his own colony, which eventually went to pieces because the qualities of the people chosen to constitute it never squared with his ideals. None the less, he found many supporters, and several communities were started in different places, among them one in Haverstraw, the so-called "Haverstraw Community," in 1826. The founders were: a Mr. Fay, an attorney; Jacob Peterson; George Houston, of New York; and Robert L. Jennings, of Philadelphia. The aims were "to better the condition of themselves and their fellowmen, which they believed could be done by living in community, having all things in common, giving equal rights to each, and abolishing the terms 'mine and thine.'" They purchased from John I. Suffern about 130 acres of land, on which were two houses, twelve or fourteen outbuildings, one sawmill and a rolling and slitting mill. The price was \$18,000. Of this sum, \$6,000 was paid and the rest was secured by mortgage. To raise the \$6,000 and defray other expenses, Jacob Peterson advanced \$7,000 and another individual advanced \$300, while other sums were subscribed to the enterprise, some as low as \$10. They declared money, land and everything as common stock for the society's benefit, and founded a "Church of Reason" where they held meetings every Sunday and heard lectures on morals, philosophy, agriculture and other topics, without ever subscribing to any religious

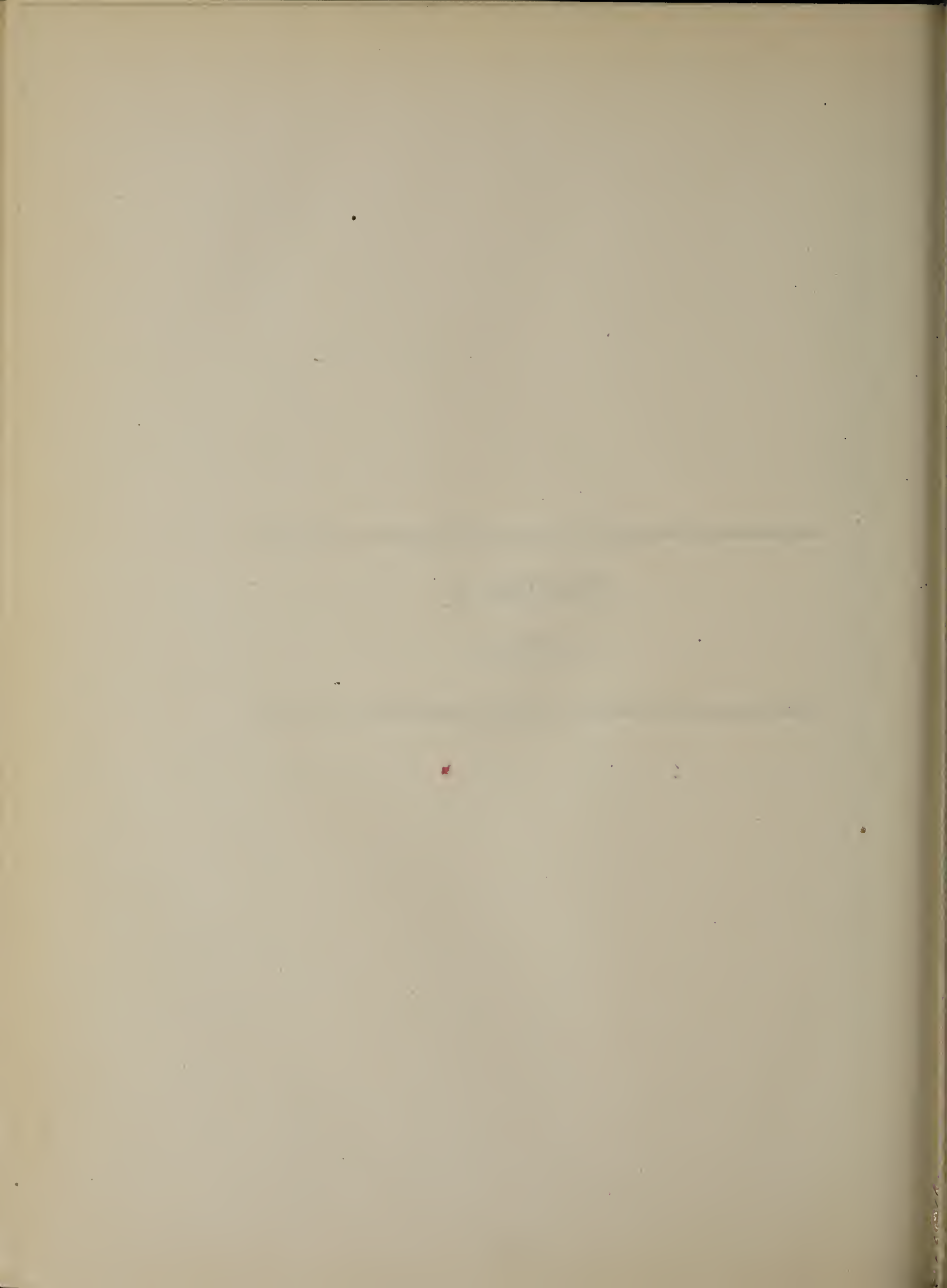
confession of faith. New members were admitted by ballot. No formal rules or regulations were ever written down, but unwritten by-laws and guides of conduct were framed, and, according to indications, were matters of frequent disagreement. The community eventually failed, whether from bad management or worse faults it is not clear; and the extent of the failure was indicated in the fact that Jacob Peterson, who had put \$7,000 into the project, recovered only \$300. One member of this community afterward commented: "We wanted men and women of skillful industry, sober and honest, with a knowledge of themselves, and a disposition to command, and to be commanded, and not men and women whose sole occupation was to parade and talk." Such a statement may or may not present a clue to the failure of the "Haverstraw Community."

Since then other "communities" have been established in Rockland, whether for economic purposes, or for the promotion of one or another way of thinking or living, or for the furtherance of political theories. But it is generally clear that "isolation" is no longer possible. No such community can successfully separate itself wholly from the outside world without running afoul of the fact that human beings live in what Wendell Willkie called "one world." No more than a nation can be separated from the family of nations can Rockland or any other county be insulated from neighboring counties and states and the influences of the great "outside world."



CHAPTER X

Conclusion



CHAPTER X

Conclusion

Rocklanders have fine reason to be proud of their county. George H. Budke, historian of the Rockland County Society, has written that the "most important contribution the inhabitants of this county ever made to the United States of America was the part they played in the war of the Revolution." As he added, "That part was not anything they took upon themselves, for our ancestors were not seeking martyrdom any more than ourselves." Yet individual Rockland people have, through the generations, during the Revolution and afterward, taken upon themselves many undertakings, works that have not merely been "thrust upon them" but which they have chosen out of their own initiative to perform. It is out of these individual efforts, contributions and achievements, freely initiated by the men and women themselves, as individual human beings, that the real history of Rockland is composed. Time was when the activities of leading families alone constituted history, and all else followed them. With the passage of time individual personalities have tended ever more and more to step out of the background of family and group and class and move into areas of individual accomplishment. Families whose members possessed particular and characteristic talents once conducted industries, or were perhaps famous through generations for attainment in certain crafts, as in the case of the families of shipbuilders, brewers, glassblowers and so on. Only a few purely family occupations persist as such today, as individual achievement in industry and elsewhere emerges. This change, basic and revolutionary in human nature, lighting and coloring external patterns of achievement, is seen to constitute the real history of a region if one carefully observes the biographies of men against the rich tapestry of family, group and organizational life that is their background, the individuals now merging with the general scene, now standing out in

vivid or even startling contrast. In this panoramic picture, passing before the "mind's eye," history is perceived.

The history of Rockland County thus takes on the character of its men and women, its families, its industrial, social and cultural organizations. In the villages and the rural communities this history is contained: Tappan, dating back to the seventeenth century, famed for the revolutionary declarations contained in the Orangetown Resolutions on July 4, 1774; Nyack, of similar age and antiquity, named after the Nyack Indian tribe who sold Coney



A Residential Section, Suffern

Island in 1659 for "fifteen fathoms of seawan, two guns, three pounds of black powder and some shot"; Spring Valley, the "Vale of Springs," which had no existence before the Erie Railroad came in 1841; Suffern, once called "Point of the Mountains" or "Sidman's Clove," purchased in 1773 by a young Irishman, John Suffern, whose efforts to have it renamed "New Antrim" were unsuccessful; Tomkins Cove, so named after Daniel Tomkins, of Newark, New Jersey, anchored his sloop in the cove in 1838 and purchased land from John Crom, who had been a lime kiln operator in the region from 1789; Sloatsburg, whose first white landowner was Wynant Van Gelder, buyer of property from the

Ramapo Indians in 1738; Haverstraw, including much more than the present village, purchased from the Indians by Belthaza De Harte and left by him in a will dated January 4, 1672, to his brother Jacobus; Pearl River, first settled by Louis Post, who received a grant from King George III of England; and many smaller communities and districts, each house and farm and factory with its special story.

People of many nations and cultures have come to Rockland and blended with this historic background, creating new life and new history. Systems of traffic, travel and communication have revolutionized the life of the county. Each innovation has brought its unavoidable disadvantages, and these in turn have had to be eliminated, as, for instance, grade-crossing dangers. Community planning organizations have taken steps to "zone" the different districts for building purposes and to provide, wherever possible, harmonious architectural schemes to meet the esthetic requirements of Rockland people. Civic centers, public buildings, parks and playgrounds have arisen. Schools have been expanded and improved. Sewers, water supply systems and street fixtures have been kept in good order and brought to the highest level of efficiency. Real estate interests have developed many special colonies and subdivisions in residential Rockland. And vacation regions have been appropriately developed and care for.

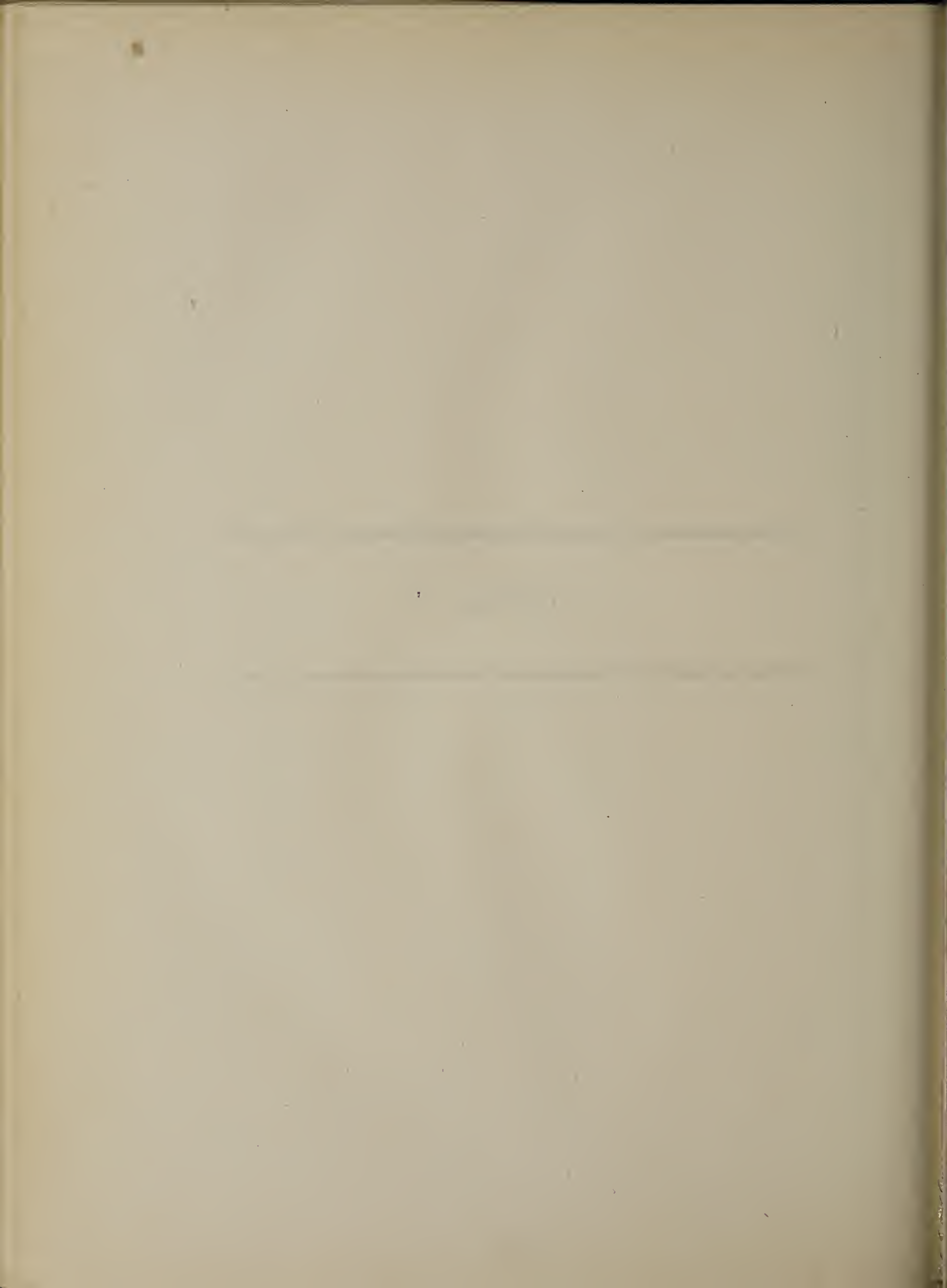
Rockland now looks forward, after sending many of its sons and daughters and putting much of its wealth into the service of the Nation in two world wars, to a hoped-for era of peace and productivity after the international holocaust has subsided. Plans are being laid by individual Rockland citizens and by organized groups to meet admittedly changing conditions and mould what is still a questionable future. With characteristic conviction and will, these leaders are laying the groundwork on which will be erected the edifice of the future. They are moulding the shape of things to come.

Southeastern New York

Putnam County

By Willitt C. Jewell

Preface



Preface

Putnam County, the picturesque section of New York State lying between the Hudson Highlands and the Connecticut State line, bounded on the south by Westchester County and the north by Dutchess, and frequently referred to as "the Switzerland of America," has as interesting an historical background as the service record of that illustrious general of the American Revolution, Israel Putnam, in whose memory the county was named.

The early history of the section now Putnam County, from the time the first white man gazed on its natural beauty in 1609, then unmarred by human hands, to 1886 was most completely covered by that renowned historian, William S. Pelletreau, in his history of Putnam County. Copies of this history are in the public libraries and it is the most prized volume in the collection of books that comprise the libraries of most of the older families of the county today. In concluding his preface Mr. Pelletreau says: "He ventures to hope that his labor will be appreciated long after he is dust, and that whosoever attempts a similar task, in the future, will accept his base although they may enlarge his building."

It is the purpose of this history to carry on from where Mr. Pelletreau concluded, to the present time, a period of nearly sixty years. During these three decades many physical changes have taken place, one generation has come and gone, our modes of travel and communication have advanced, our educational system has been completely revised and, lastly, our agricultural pursuits have given way to the development of a community of country homes, gentlemen's estates, country clubs and the suburban residential mecca for people of the metropolitan area, which is destined to become the playground of the metropolis in the not too distant future.

It is a genuine privilege and signal honor that has been given me to attempt to carry on the history of Putnam County from Mr. Pelletreau's day to the present time. The early history, therefore, will be reviewed only briefly in order to devote as much space as possible to the period since 1886. This work could not have been completed without the assistance of the members of the Advisory Council and several of the older residents of the county to whom acknowledgment and thanks are extended.

The writer has found the work enjoyable and fascinating and, if the material assembled proves of some value to the reader, to future generations and other historians, he will feel that the labor has been worth while and that the time consumed has not been in vain.

WILLITT C. JEWELL.

CHAPTER I

Early History

CHAPTER I

Early History

Early history records the fact that the land along the east side of the Hudson River, including the section that later became Putnam County, was inhabited by Indians when the first white man arrived. A numerous train of adventurers followed the trail the great Columbus had made to the New World, many failed and returned while others met disaster. After two unsuccessful expeditions financed by a London company had been made by Henry Hudson, he enlisted the support of the Amsterdam Directors in Holland, who fitted out a small vessel called the "Half-Moon," and placed Hudson in command. He sailed from Texel with a crew of twenty on May 6, 1609, and arrived upon our shores and entered the Bay of New York September 12, 1609, as a new discoverer. Continuing his voyage he sailed for 150 miles up the river that bears his name and as far as is known was the first white man to gaze upon the Highlands of the Hudson and mountain slopes of western Putnam County.

Hudson returned to Holland and several expeditions were made by others during the next decade. Forts and trading posts were established, first at New Amsterdam, now New York, and Fort Orange, now Albany. As the danger from the Indians decreased, tenants settled along the river between these points. The first step usually taken by a person who wished to procure a grant of land from the Colonial government was to obtain from the Governor a license to purchase the desired tract from the native occupants of the soil. The first persons who thus made application for the land now embraced within Putnam County were Lambert Dorlandt and Jan Sybrant and from the Indians they obtained a deed on

July 15, 1691, for the western part of the present Putnam County, the deed bearing the names of seven Indians.

In 1697 these men sold all their right to the premises to Adolph Philipse, a wealthy merchant of New York, and in this way began the ownership of all the land that now comprises Putnam County, by the famous family whose name and deeds form an important part of the early history of this county and State. Adolph Philipse



General Israel Putnam, After Whom the County was Named

obtained a patent for all the land embraced between the present Dutchess and Westchester counties from the east shore of the Hudson River to a point twenty miles east from the river and, in 1702, to confirm his title he procured an Indian release. This tract was known as the Highland Patent and remained in possession of Adolph Philipse until his death in 1749 and the estate descended to his nephew, Frederick Philipse, who died in 1751, and whose estate was afterward divided into three equal shares among his children. The deeds reserved all the mining and mineral rights.

The eastern boundary of the Philipse Patent adjoined the Oblong's western boundary, this line running nearly north and south, and passing through the center of Peach Pond.

Two of the children of Frederick Philipse married men who remained loyal to the British Crown. One was Susannah, who married Colonel Beverly Robinson. His estate in Philipstown was an object of interest and curiosity. He was implicated in the treason plans of Benedict Arnold and went to England after the Revolution, never to return. The other, Mary Philipse, according to tradition, was one of the most beautiful and fascinating women of her time and numbered among her worshiping adorers no less a personage than the illustrious Washington. At length she married Colonel Roger Morris, a man of social prominence, who also supported the efforts of the British Crown during the Revolution.

When final triumph came to the Colonists, the State passed an act of attainder confiscating the property of the most prominent of the loyalists. Under this Act the State took the property of Colonel Roger Morris and wife and Beverly Robinson and wife, had it surveyed and sold it. The report of the sale with the names of the purchasers was dated August 30, 1788. These sales carried the undivided shares of the mineral rights belonging to the loyalist owners, but did not include the outstanding one-third of the mineral rights belonging to Philip Philipse, who was not attainted. The two-thirds of the mineral rights which the State acquired in the lands of Philip Philipse were eventually released by the State to the several purchasers of the fee.

The children of Roger Morris petitioned the State Legislature in 1787, presenting their claims and praying for relief, as the title the State gave to the purchasers could not affect the title of the children of Morris. It was referred to a committee. In 1807 a petition was presented to the Legislature by Enoch Crosby and others, calling attention to this fact and praying that steps might be taken to quiet these claims, but no action was taken. In 1809 John Jacob Astor purchased from the children of Roger Morris all their right to the lands in question. After the death of Mary Morris in 1825, a suit was started in the United States Court by Mr. Astor. It came to trial November 7, 1827. The court found in favor of Astor. It was appealed to the United States Supreme

Court and judgment sustained. On April 5, 1832, an Act was passed "authorizing and directing the final settlement of the claim" by paying Astor \$450,000 with interest and thus ended the case that had troubled Putnam County and the State so long.

The eastern portion of Putnam County was the southern part of a strip of land known as the Oblong, one and three-fourths miles and twenty rods wide adjoining Connecticut. This was also known as the "equivalent lands." It appears that the English Colony of Connecticut kept pushing its settlements along the shore of the Sound, encroaching, so to speak, upon the Dutch Colony of New Amsterdam. With the establishment of English rule in the Province of New York, a controversy arose as to boundary lines between New York and Connecticut. In 1683 delegates from Connecticut conferred with Governor Dongan and the New York Council relative to settling the boundary. The New York Council insisted on the New York-Connecticut boundary being twenty miles east of the Hudson, parallel with the river to the Massachusetts line. All that the Connecticut representatives could obtain was permission to retain the settlements they had made on the Sound in exchange for an equal tract further north. This plan was approved and when the equivalent areas were eventually agreed upon, after overcoming many "Yankee tricks" and controversies, the equivalent lands were a strip one and three-fourths miles and twenty rods wide taken from the west side of Connecticut to its northern boundary. Thus the eastern boundary of Dutchess County, and the line between New York and Connecticut was established and mapped in 1732. The equivalent lands lying east of the Philipse Patent became known as the Southeast Precinct and were rapidly settled. The eastern line of the equivalent lands was marked every two miles and, in 1860, New York commissioners surveyed and marked the line as fixed by the survey of 1731, with posts. In 1879 commissioners of New York and Connecticut finally agreed upon this boundary, which is the boundary today between Putnam County and Connecticut.

The line between Dutchess and Putnam counties was not fixed when Putnam County became a separate county in 1812, but in 1832 an Act was passed for the Surveyor-General to survey and mark the boundary. Three lines were proposed, one of which was

the line due east from the mouth of the Fishkill Creek to the Connecticut line. A resolution of the board of supervisors of Dutchess County a little later states that the line is generally known and there was no need of voting any money to locate it. Consequently it was never marked by monuments.

The boundary between Westchester and Putnam was the previous boundary line between Dutchess and Westchester. This line appears to be somewhat confused at the present date and in recent years attempts have been made by the board of supervisors to have it surveyed at the joint expense of the two counties.

March 14, 1806, an Act of the Legislature became law annexing all that part of Philipstown north of the west line beginning by the north river at the southwesterly end of Breakneck Hill and running north fifty-two degrees east to the dividing line between Philipstown and Fishkill, to the town of Fishkill. It is this change that causes the northwest corner of Putnam County to appear to be cut off as it really is.

Indian Inhabitants—As previously stated when the first white man arrived, he found the land that comprises Putnam County inhabited by Indians, a race whose origin is wrapped in utter obscurity. Varied speculations as to their origin have been advanced, but for us it is sufficient to record that the red man did live here and was in absolute possession of the land. They have long since passed away. As late as 1811 a small band had their dwelling place on a low tract of land by the side of a brook under a high hill in the northern part of the town of Kent near the site of Shaft 8 of the present Delaware Aqueduct, but they, too, smoked their last pipe of peace over a century ago, leaving with us only the shadow of a name and a few buried relics that have been and are still occasionally found in excavations up to the present time, to attest to their one time existence.

The Indians in this section were members of the Wappingers tribe, a division of the Mohicans. They were divided into chief-taincies and one of their principal villages was Canopus, located in a valley in the present town of Putnam Valley and known as Canopus Hollow. They also had other settlements, one of which was at Lake Mahopac. As the white man secured grants of land,

the Indians were gradually driven from the fertile soil of the valleys and upon their return after the Revolution, in which they fought on the side of the Colonists, there was no place in which they could stay in peace and they were elbowed out of all except the rocks and morasses. They were destitute and aided by sympathizing whites, and controversies arose that long disturbed the frontiers of Putnam County.

The Indians sought relief in the courts to regain their title and finally a group headed by that notable Indian sachem, Chief Daniel Nimham, went to England, but without success.

Chief Nimham and sixty of his warriors joined the American forces in the Revolution and fought with a bravery and valor worthy of their ancient race in the days of their glory. They made their last stand against the British in one of the most hotly contested struggles of the war at Tibbets Brook near Kings Bridge. The battle took place in August, 1778, and after being greatly outnumbered and all hope of further successful resistance gone, Chief Nimham called out to his people to flee, but as for himself said: "I am an aged tree, I will die here."

From the aircraft observation tower situated on the land of Drew Seminary south of Carmel village, used by the Aircraft Warning Service of the Army during 1942-43, a panorama of the surrounding countryside discloses three lofty mountains to the northwest. The middle peak, the highest in Putnam County with an elevation of 1,426 feet, upon which a ninety-foot fire tower was erected by the State Conservation Commission in 1940, and commonly known as Smalley Mountain and Zachariah's Lookout, was given the name of the last sachem of the tribe that once ruled all the land that can be seen from its summit and we renew here the trust of the historian Pelletreau "that in honor of his valor, and of the faith sealed with his blood, on the field where he fought for the liberty of America, it will bear to all future time the name of Mount Nimham."

Early Settlement and Population—Individuals began to settle on the land now embraced in Putnam County about 1720 according to two reliable authorities. A report of the assessors in 1723, lists the inhabitants, residents and freeholders together with the

assessment of each in pounds. There are only fifty persons listed. In the statement of Daniel Nimham, an Indian sachem, presented to the Governor and Council, in 1765, it is stated that about forty years before, sundry persons began to settle upon the land as tenants of Adolph Philipse, and it also seems that some whites were settlers on the land as tenants of the Indians themselves. It seems to be well established that as early as 1740 there were quite a number of inhabitants. The fact that when the survey and division of the patent were made in 1754 an "old meeting house" was mentioned as a landmark, would indicate a population sufficiently large to establish a church. This church stood opposite the Ellis cemetery, a short distance west of the point where Route 6 at the present time crosses the Tilly Foster Reservoir. Later this church society built a church near the Gilead burying ground south of Carmel and it is mentioned in the survey of 1762. In 1835 this society purchased the site for a new church in the village of Carmel and in 1836 dedicated a new church which stood on the site of the present Gilead Presbyterian Church.

Probably the first church of the Presbyterian Society was about one mile east of Dykemans Station. It was a small log building and Rev. Elisha Kent was installed as pastor in 1743 and it soon gained the name of "Kent's Parish." Previous to 1761 this church was abandoned and another church had been erected near the site of the present one known today as the Old Southeast Church at Doanesburgh.

The inhabitants were Englishmen who came from Connecticut and Long Island, while about 1740 a large number of families emigrated to this region from Cape Cod. It appears from early records that the rugged and mountainous nature of the western part of the county did not attract settlers as readily as the fertile valleys of the eastern section and it was, therefore, some years later before the population of the present town of Philipstown showed any great number.

Lands in the tract called the Oblong next to the Connecticut line were speedily settled, it is said, because lands could be purchased with an indisputable title. An affidavit of Timothy Shaw, in 1767, who lived at the north end of Lake Gleneida, then known as Shaw's Pond, stated that there were upwards of three hundred

settlers as tenants of the Philipse family before 1756. Among those listed are many old and well known family names, descendants of some of whom are residents here now, nearly two hundred years later. The family names listed in 1756 include the following: Tompkins, Townsend, Dickenson, Sprague, Hill, Hughson, Fields, Wright, Paddock, Robinson, Smith, Crosby, Crane, Foster, Ryder, Kelley, Fowler, Hopkins, Barnum, Ludington, Cole, Hazen, Hamlin and many others.

It is evident that the county grew rapidly during the last half of the eighteenth century and continued its growth during the next seventy-five years as will be seen from the following census records. The population of Putnam County in 1790 was listed as 8,932; 1800, 9,896; 1810, 10,293; 1820, 11,268; 1830, 12,638; 1840, 12,825; 1850, 14,138; 1860, 14,001; 1875, 15,799.

About 1860 the City of New York began the acquisition of land for its extensive Croton Water Supply System in the eastern part of the county. This continued until 1910, during which period the city acquired by purchase and condemnation nearly six thousand acres of the choice farm land lying for varying distances on both sides of the three main natural streams of water in the townships of Carmel, Kent and Southeast.

As these lands were to be flooded by the waters of the reservoirs, the farmers had to secure new farms in sections of the townships not taken by the city, or perhaps move to more elevated parts of their farms that were not acquired. The number of good farms remaining were limited and many of the agriculturists retired and built homes in the nearby villages and in some cases engaged in other lines of business. It might be said here that as the white man elbowed the Indians from their wigwam homes in Putnam County, so the City of New York, through necessity of providing the growing metropolis with an ample supply of pure water, drove the white men from the fertile valleys upon which their cattle grazed, fields of produce were raised and their homes located, to the more elevated and rocky hillsides in the vicinity.

It requires some stretch of the imagination for the present generation, who live by turning a switch, moving a lever or pushing a button, to visualize the hardships their ancestors endured as they pioneered in settling Putnam County. However, all of these

modern conveniences, including the telephone, automobiles, electric lights, radio, etc., have come to Putnam County since the start of the twentieth century.

Early settlers first began tilling the soil and agriculture continued as the chief occupation, with milk production for the New York market taking the lead up to about 1930. Cattle raising for the market preceded the milk production era and continued for a century from the time Daniel Drew made it famous in 1820. A small number of cattle, however, are still shipped from this county, particularly calves. So extensive was the milk production in Putnam in the early part of this century that there were six milk receiving plants serving the eastern half of the county. Milk from the farms in Putnam Valley and Philipstown was and still is collected by truck and taken to receiving depots in Peekskill or north into Dutchess County. In 1931 there were about five thousand six hundred head of cattle on Putnam County farms producing about forty-five thousand quarts of milk a day.

With ample water-power available along the main streams, many mills were erected during the early days. One of the first was the Ludington mill at Ludingtonville, which was said to have been built in 1776, and where grain was prepared for the use of the soldiers of the Revolution. However, on the map of Benjamin Morgan, survey of 1762, a mill at this point is listed as the mill of T. H. Carter. Of the many mills, most of which are mentioned in the chapters which follow, the Ludington mill alone remains today as evidence of an industry in the county that is only a memory.

Mining gave employment to many people in Philipstown, Putnam Valley, Kent and Southeast during a part of the last half of the nineteenth century, but was discontinued some years before 1900.

Other localized industries, past and present, are noted in the industry chapter.

Establishment of Putnam County—Putnam was the forty-sixth county to be erected in the Empire State and was established by an Act of the Legislature on May 29, 1812, by passage of an "Act to divide the County of Dutchess." The vote was: Yeas, 62;

nays, 34. An attempt to divide Dutchess county in March, 1807, failed. The bill was passed by the Senate by a vote of sixteen to thirteen, but was lost in the Assembly by a vote of forty-eight to forty-seven.

On March 9, 1812, a petition of inhabitants of the southern part of Dutchess County comprised in the towns of Philipstown, Carmel, Frederick, Southeast and Patterson, praying for the erection of the southern part of Dutchess into a new county was read in the Assembly and within less than three months Putnam County became a separate county.

The Act defined the boundaries as east by Connecticut, south by Westchester County, west by the Hudson River and north by the towns of Fishkill and Pawling, and fixed the name Putnam. It further provided for courts, to sit at the Baptist meetinghouse in Carmel until a courthouse shall have been built; to elect one member of Assembly and that the inhabitants shall have and enjoy all and every the same rights, powers and privileges as those of any other county in this State; for the adjustment of public moneys between the two counties and authorizing the supervisors to raise by tax a sum not exceeding \$6,000 for a courthouse and jail.

On September 7, 1812, Dr. Robert Weeks, who was a member of the Legislature when the Act was passed, sold to the supervisors a lot of land of about one-half acre on the Main Street of Carmel for the purpose of erecting a courthouse and jail and other buildings as may be necessary for the accommodation of said county and no others. The county office building today stands on the original lot and also on part of the tract bought in 1927. On May 21, 1927, the county added to the original lot by purchasing for \$2,000, from Clayton and Hillyer Ryder, a tract formerly part of the Ludington property. This tract ran the width of the original county property and east one hundred feet from the rear and contained thirteen thousand two hundred square feet. About three-fourths of an acre of land to the east of the above-mentioned and south was purchased from Samuel G. and Mary E. Cornish in April and May, 1936. This was formerly a part of the Ludington property. This is used for the large parking space at the rear of the county buildings. A disposal field for sewerage was previously acquired from the Ludington estate. On October 21, 1938,

a right of way from this newly acquired property north to Fair Street was purchased from Hillyer and Clayton Ryder.

The courthouse was built in 1814 and the first court held in it February 15, 1815. In 1842 the Legislature passed an Act authorizing the county officers to sell the courthouse and grounds, as a change of site was strongly urged, one party being in favor of Cold Spring as the county seat while another favored Brewster. When it was found the deed did not permit the erection of any other than county buildings on the lot in Carmel owned by the county, the subject was dropped. A small jail was erected at the north side of the courthouse. In 1822 the Legislature authorized the building of a fireproof county clerk's office for \$750, and a



Courthouse, Built in 1814, and Modern County Office Building at Carmel

small one-story brick building was erected south of the courthouse. Before that time the office of the county clerk was wherever he resided.

The courthouse was repaired and improved about 1840, at which time the portico and pillars and a belfry were added. The courthouse was again repaired and enlarged in 1855 and a jail built at the rear. The present jail, which is an addition to the one built in 1855, was built in 1906 and was completely equipped with cells of a type up-to-date at that time. The cost was about \$20,000. The courthouse was partially destroyed by fire in November, 1924,

and was repaired and rebuilt exactly as before the fire. A new judges' bench and stationary seats were installed to replace the portable long benches used heretofore.

In 1871 the supervisors gave Thaddeus R. Ganong, of Mahopac, the contract to build a new fireproof building for the county clerk's and surrogate's offices for \$10,000. This was a three-story structure of stone quarried north of Lake Gilead. The county clerk occupied the ground floor, the surrogate the second floor and the supervisors the third floor.

The front section of the present three-story modern county office building was built of brick and trimmed with Indiana limestone in 1911. It was slightly larger than the one built in 1871, which it replaced on the same site, and cost \$30,000. It provided committee rooms on the third floor for the supervisors as well as a large meeting room and offices for the newly-created county election commissioners. Creation of additional county offices made it necessary to again enlarge this building in 1925, when a three-story addition the full width and thirty feet long was built at the rear. In 1936 another addition of two stories was built, extending the rear of the building fifty feet further to the east, and another stairway to the third floor added where the new addition began. At the same time the building was widened a few feet at the front on the south side, while the additional width along the north side for two stories provided a long hallway from the front to the rear.

In this new addition on the ground floor are the offices of the county clerk, motor vehicle bureau and county highway department. On the second floor are the county alcoholic beverage commission and the suite of the county judge and surrogate, a children's court room and the county library. The top floor is occupied by the county welfare department, children's agent, county superintendent of schools, election commissioners and the board of supervisors.

Up to the year 1830, persons dependent upon public charity were supported by the barbarous practice of farming out by which they were sold to the lowest bidder and their style of support corresponded to the small sums received for their maintenance. In 1830, the superintendents of the poor purchased about 180 acres of land in Kent on the road from Carmel to Farmers Mills with a large house for the care and maintenance of indigent persons. In 1856

the office of the county superintendent of poor was abolished and the supervisors authorized to employ a keeper of the poorhouse. The old house and buildings becoming dilapidated and entirely unfit for the purpose intended, an effort was made by some ladies connected with the State Board of Charities to have more suitable accommodations provided for the poor. In 1879 the supervisors erected the present buildings. Improvements have been made from time to time since then, including iron fire escapes, and about 1915 a large reservoir was built on the hill east of the almshouse and an artesian well drilled to supply water. Standpipes were installed in the building with hose lines attached and hydrants around the grounds and ample pressure is maintained in the event of fire. The number of inmates at the almshouse average about forty in the winter and thirty or less during the summer. Keepers at the county farm since 1886 have been: Charles E. Nichols, who served until April 1, 1898; Nathan B. Smith, who served until April 1, 1910; Wallace C. Carver, until April 1, 1918; Russell B. Wixom, who left the county farm about January 1, 1930, when Mrs. Eliza W. Dean was appointed county welfare commissioner and took over the management of the county farm.

During the early part of the present century great progress was made in this State along the lines of public welfare and with the enactment of the Public Welfare Law in 1929, all public relief was taken from the control of the supervisors and town overseers of the poor and placed under the jurisdiction of the county welfare department. Mrs. Eliza W. Dean was appointed commissioner on January 2, 1930, and served seven years, being twice elected to three-year terms. She organized the department which during the depression years of the early 1930s was fairly swamped with requests for food, clothing, medicine, hospital care and housing. As commissioner she moved to the county house and cared for the inmates there also, as well as having entire charge of the operation of the farm.

Aid to dependent children was placed in this department as well as old age relief of persons over seventy in their homes.

For twenty years before the new public welfare law was enacted, the law provided for a board of child welfare which cared for widows and children with funds provided by the county. A

committee of local people interested in the care of dependent children, became a Putnam County Committee of the State Charities Aid Association about 1915 and employed a children's agent at the joint expense of the committee and county and carried on the work of caring for dependent children, investigating homes, etc., until 1930, when all of this was taken in as the work of the public welfare department. During the latter years the county financed the children's agent work entirely.

Mrs. Dean was succeeded by Ralph S. Palmer as commissioner of public welfare in 1937. He served until his death in December, 1943, and this vacancy was filled by the supervisors by the appointment of Ralph A. Smith, of Nelsonville, who had served as supervising clerk in the department for seven years.

With the enlarging of the county road system during the 1930-1940 period and the acquisition of road machinery necessary to carry on construction and maintenance, it was deemed advisable for the county to have a county garage large enough for the storage of its road machinery, which represented a large financial investment as well as for the repair of the machinery. In 1938 the supervisors purchased of Stewart Reynolds for \$12,500 the large garage and 0.738 acre of land at Mahopac Falls. This has been improved and modernized, new equipment added and has contributed to the efficiency of the county highway department.

Townships Formed—After the Revolution and upon the adoption of the State Constitution an Act was passed dividing the State into counties and on March 7, 1780, another Act divided the counties into towns. While Putnam had not become a separate county at that time, the part of Dutchess that later became Putnam was divided into three towns: Philipstown, which included substantially land that today comprises both the towns of Philipstown and Putnam Valley; Frederickstown, bounded west by Philipstown as constituted in 1780, south by Westchester County; north by north bounds of Adolph Philipse land, the present Dutchess-Putnam border, and east by the east bounds of the Philipse Patent. The balance between Frederickstown and Connecticut and from the Westchester County line to the north boundary of the Philipse line continued to Connecticut and known as the Oblong or Equivalent

Lands, was called, in 1772, Southeast Precinct, and in 1780 Southeast town. The disproportion, in the geographical extent of Frederickstown and Southeast, was so apparent and the inconveniences arising from it were so manifest, that the proposal to divide these towns met with great favor, and in accordance with this general desire the Legislature, on March 17, 1795, passed an Act dividing Frederickstown into four towns, as follows: Carmel, Southeast, Franklin and Frederick, the boundaries of which are the same as of the four towns today, with the exception of two slight changes mentioned below.

All that part of Frederickstown, lying west of the east line of Philipse long lot, and south of a line to begin at a point in the west bounds of Frederickstown, six miles north of the north bounds of the county of Westchester, and running north eighty-seven degrees and thirty minutes east to the State of Connecticut, shall be erected into a separate town, by the name of Carmel, and the first town meeting in the said town of Carmel, shall be held at the dwelling house of John Crane, Esq., in said town. All those parts of Frederickstown and Southeast town, lying east of the said east line of Philipse long lot, and south of the above-mentioned line, beginning at a point in the west bounds of said Frederickstown, six miles from the north bounds of the county of Westchester, and running north eighty-seven degrees and thirty minutes east, and continued to the State of Connecticut, shall be erected into a separate town by the name of Southeast, and the first meeting in the said town of Southeast shall be held at the dwelling house of Zalman Sanford in the said town. All those parts of Frederickstown and Southeast town lying east of the said east line of Philipse long lot, and north of the above-mentioned line six miles north of the county of Westchester, continued to Connecticut, shall be erected into a separate town, by the name of Franklin, and the first town meeting in said town shall be held at the dwelling house of James Philips. All the remaining part of the town of Frederickstown shall remain and continue a separate town, by the name of Frederick, and the first town meeting shall be held at the dwelling house of Widow Boyd, in the said town.

By an Act of the Legislature, April 6, 1808, the name of the town of Franklin was changed to Patterson, after Matthew Patter-

son, who settled on a farm in the township in 1770 and was one of its most important residents, founding a family that retained ownership of the home until early in the 1900s.

On April 15, 1817, an Act of the Legislature changed the name of the town of Frederick to the town of Kent, presumably after the family of that name who were early residents and prominent in the business and political life.

Putnam Valley was the last of the six townships and was established November 14, 1839, by an Act of the Legislature which set it off from Philipstown. It comprises the part of Philipse Lot 4 south of the cross county road, about half of the original town of Philipstown, and a small tract taken from the town of Carmel in 1861. It is bounded on the south by Westchester County, and west by Philipstown and on the east by Carmel.

Residents of the extreme northeastern section of the town of Philipstown found it more convenient to transact business in the town of Kent and upon their petition an Act of the Legislature, March 11, 1879, took from the town of Philipstown that part of the town between the then westerly boundary of the town of Kent and running westerly to the point where the Sunk Mine Brook crosses the cross county road, and from the cross county road to the Dutchess County line, adding it to the town of Kent. No change has been made in the Kent boundaries since that time.

Villages—While there were several hundred residents within the boundaries of what later became Putnam County, before the Revolution, there were no groups settled closely enough together to constitute what one might term a village.

Milltown in Southeast and Farmers Mills in Kent, which by the way was also called Milltown previous to 1838, were both thriving milling communities about the time of the Revolution. There were no railroads and produce had to be carried by wagon to one of the river towns. From Farmers Mills wagons took the produce to Peekskill, while those from Milltown in Southeast went to Sing Sing with their produce. Both of these places were materially changed and nearly disappeared when New York City acquired lands for its watershed near the close of the nineteenth century, but perhaps to them go the distinction of being the first

settlements in Putnam County that approach village rank. Southeast Center, sometimes called Sodom, was another early community as was also Red Mills in the town of Carmel.

From the best historical records it appears that Carmel, Cold Spring and Nelsonville were the first villages to be settled.

Previous to the Revolution there were four or five houses in what now comprises the village of Carmel. With the establishment of the county seat and erection of the county buildings in 1814, the business incident to it caused the population to increase and the village grew rapidly.

Cold Spring and Nelsonville had no existence as villages until 1818, when the West Point Foundry was established. The villages grew rapidly after that and at the height of its industry during the Civil War days employed from eight hundred to one thousand men. These villages became the largest in the county.

Garrison was originally known as Nelson's Landing previous to the Revolution and was used as a sloop landing. It was used for the shipment of produce from the farms in Canopus Hollow. It derived its name from Henry Garrison, who bought the tract of 125 acres along the Hudson River in 1803.

Mahopac and Mahopac Falls, while having many inhabitants previous to 1800 settled on farms, were not villages and the romantic beauty of Mahopac was little known to the outside world before 1834, when Stephen Monk built a hotel. With the completion of the Harlem Railroad to Croton Falls in 1849, summer residents flocked to the hotels, other hotels were built and gradually the community grew as a summer resort.

Brewster village was originally a farm of 134 acres and was sold February 17, 1848, to James and Walter Brewster, from whom it derived its name. Their residence was built about 1850 opposite the present Methodist Church. A store was opened May 29, 1850, opposite the present Brewster House, which was built in 1860. When the Harlem Railroad was built to Brewster, in 1849, the main street was laid out for stages to Danbury. Five or six houses a year were built and, in 1865, there was quite a village.

A few years before the Revolution a number of Scotch families settled in what is now the village of Patterson. Other settlers came

from New England and Westchester County, and Fredericksburg village (now Patterson) was considered a place of some importance during the Revolution, though there were but a few houses. This was situated about a half mile west of the present village of Patterson and known as "The City."

Other small settlements that flourished for a period have come and gone during the last 150 years, although settled communities with a population of from fifty to one hundred remain. These include Towners, Dykemans, Tilly Foster, Ludingtonville, Tompkins Corners, Oregon, Farmers Mills, Kent Cliffs and Baldwin Place, each of which had a post office at one time, but are largely served by the rural free delivery now. Towners, Tilly Foster, Baldwin Place and Tompkins Corners still have post offices.

CHAPTER II

Military Services

CHAPTER II

Military Services

Revolutionary War—While Putnam County was sparsely settled when the American Revolution started and, although no major battles were fought within its boundaries, it nevertheless played an important part in the war, only meagre accounts of which were recorded by early historians. It, therefore, seems proper here to give historical recognition to some of the exploits that contributed to the great struggle for the birth of a nation of liberty and freedom, which have since been successfully defended and which are today being defended by American boys on the battlefields throughout the world and on the seven seas, in order that these possessions so highly prized by our forefathers and ourselves may bring a new vision to all the peoples of this world.

Putnam County was a part of the disputed country between the British lines in New York City and the Americans in the Hudson Highlands. Also through it passed the highway of travel and communication from Hartford, Connecticut, to Fishkill and West Point, one of the most important and over which General Washington and other high ranking officials frequently traveled and on one occasion, Lafayette.

General Israel Putnam, for whom the county was named, was in command of the defense of this section. Henry Ludington, who later became a colonel, enlisted in the 2d Connecticut Regiment at the age of seventeen and saw service in the campaigns against the French at Lake George. An uncle and cousin were killed at his side in this battle. He continued in the military service some time and about 1762 settled on a farm in Dutchess County, at a place that later was named Ludingtonville, in the northern part of what became Putnam County. His military service was well known and

being a man of importance in the vicinity he became connected with the Committee of Safety at the start of the Revolution, assisted in the secret service and was an officer of the 2d Regiment of Dutchess County. He was promoted until, in June, 1776, he became a colonel and his regiment, known as Colonel Ludington's regiment, covered all the territory in the present Putnam County from Connecticut to the Hudson River with the exception of the present town of Patterson and a small portion of Southeast.

The members of this regiment totaled 421 men and officers according to a report of Colonel Ludington filed with Governor Clinton on March 23, 1778. Their parade or drill grounds were opposite the home of Colonel Ludington on his farm. His regiment served in the defense of the Hudson Highlands near Tarrytown, Peekskill and at Fishkill and assisted in driving the British from Danbury after they had looted and burned that city. The members of the regiment came from the farms in the area now included in the towns of Carmel, Kent, Putnam Valley, and East Fishkill in Dutchess County.

According to excerpts from the diaries of Revolutionary officers published in "A Memoir of Col. Henry Ludington" by members of his family, many high ranking Colonial officers stopped at the Ludington home, including Generals Washington and Rochambeau, William Ellery, of Massachusetts, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and others, and from these diaries the author of the book says "it is probable, indeed, that for a time Washington himself made Col. Ludington's house his headquarters in the late summer and fall of 1778."

His house was located where the present residence of Mrs. Benjamin Stitch is situated at Ludingtonville, just west of the road that runs to Holmes.

Sybil Ludington, the Paul Revere of Putnam County—An episode of the Revolution that parallels the midnight ride of Paul Revere, took place in Putnam County. The British, two thousand strong, landed at Compo, near Fairfield, Connecticut, on April 25, 1777, and marching inland reached Danbury on April 26, where there were large stores of provisions, tents, etc., for the American Army. These and many private homes were set afire and the sol-

diers became drunk with looted spirits. Destruction of the stores and Danbury was apparently the only object, for as soon as the soldiers could be sobered up a retreat toward the Sound began. When the British approached Danbury, messengers rode at top speed in three directions to secure aid. One came to Colonel Ludington to enlist the aid of his regiment and arrived about eight o'clock that night. Colonel Ludington's regiment was disbanded, its members scattered at their homes, many at considerable distances. He must stay there to muster in all who came. There was no neighbor within call. In this emergency he turned to his daughter, Sybil, who, a few days before, had passed her sixteenth birthday, and bade her take a horse, ride for the men and tell them to be at his home by daybreak.

One who even now rides from Ludingtonville to Carmel, Mahopac and across to the Peekskill Hollow Road, to Tompkins Corners, then up the Wicopee Road, which ran through the present Fahnestock Park to the Stormville Road, and thence back to Ludingtonville, even now in the middle of the twentieth century, will find lonely stretches. Imagination only can picture what it was like over a century and a half ago, on a dark night, with reckless bands of "cowboys" and "skinners" abroad in the land. But the child performed her task, clinging to a man's saddle, and guiding her steed with only a hempen halter, as she rode through the night bearing the news of the sack of Danbury. There is no extravagance in comparing her ride with that of Paul Revere and his midnight message. Nor was her errand less efficient than his. By daybreak nearly the whole regiment was mustered before her father's house at Fredericksburgh, now Ludingtonville, and an hour or two later was on the march for vengeance on the raiders. That night they reached Redding and joined other regiments and the next morning harassed the British sorely and made their retreat to their ships resemble a rout.

There was other activity in the Revolution in Philipstown along the Hudson River and opposite West Point. There were encampments of a large number of soldiers a few miles east of Garrison near the main road from Peekskill to Fishkill. These were partly in the present town of Philipstown and partly in Canopus Hollow in Putnam Valley. There were troops on Constitution Island and

others northeast of Cold Spring, while a row of tents along the present Chestnut Street and Morris Avenue in Cold Spring are shown on Erskine's military map (1780).

Continental Village in the southern part of Philipstown was located near the entrance to the Highlands which was a point of great military importance during the Revolution, and before the Revolution was known as Robinson's Mill. A large amount of military stores and many cattle were collected there. Redoubts were built and barracks for two thousand men. On October 9,

1777, General Tryon with a body of troops destroyed the settlement, the inhabitants fled to the hills and the American troops to Fishkill, leaving that part of Canopus Valley a scene of desolation. Later it was recaptured and used for storage of supplies. Only a few years ago some of the redoubts and ovens were still visible.



Enoch Crosby

Pen Sketch of Enoch Crosby, Patriot Spy of the Revolution, made from an old photograph in the possession of Miss Marilla Foster of Carmel.

It was at Beverly House, the former home of Beverly Robinson, near Garrison, that Benedict Arnold, at the time of his treason, had his headquarters. It was here that André was brought after his capture and Washington notified that the papers

were concealed in the boots of André. Washington and Lafayette were en route to Beverly House when Arnold, receiving a message that his treason plans had failed, left the military post he had plotted to betray.

Enoch Crosby, Patriot Spy—Enoch Crosby, one of the patriot spies of the Revolution, and who was the original of "Harvey Birch," the hero of Cooper's famous novel "The Spy," was practically a lifelong resident of Putnam County. While born in Harwich, Massachusetts, in 1750, he came to the Philipse Patent at the age of three with his parents, Thomas and Elizabeth Crosby, and they resided on a farm in Carmel on land now a part of the Drew

Seminary grounds which then extended to and included the present Gilead Cemetery. At the age of sixteen Enoch became an apprentice to a man in Kent and learned the art of shoemaker. After hearing of the battle of Lexington he was one of the first to enlist and saw some real service. When his enlistment expired, he returned home, but later decided to reënlist. On a warm day in September, 1776, he fell in with a man who was a Tory on his way to join the British. It was here that Crosby began his career as a "spy." Continuing with this man he learned of a meeting place of Tories. Leaving his Tory pal he went to the Committee of Safety and reported and the whole gang was captured. Judge John Jay urged Crosby to serve his country as a secret agent. He agreed, stipulating that in the event of his death they should do justice to his memory.

Crosby continued to serve as a spy in the vicinity between White Plains and Fishkill till the close of the war, effecting the capture of many companies that were organizing to join the British and, likewise, he had many close escapes from death. While spending two nights at the home of his brother-in-law, Solomon Hopkins, near the watering trough on the Carmel-Kent Road, the house was surrounded and a bullet grazed his neck and later the house was plundered and Crosby severely beaten and left for dead. After his recovery he continued his service.

After the war Crosby with his brother purchased a farm on the shore of the present Middle Branch Reservoir, where he lived the remainder of his life. A part of this farm was taken for the reservoir and is now covered with water. This farm with the build-



Monument at Grave of Enoch Crosby, Patriot Spy of the Revolution, in the Gilead Cemetery at Carmel. This monument was erected early in the 1900s to replace the original white slab marker that had been half chipped away by souvenir hunters.

ings modernized was known as the Hartwell farm at the turn of the century and for several years was owned by Howard Hartwell, who today resides in Carmel and has just passed his ninety-first birthday. The farm is now owned by Dr. A. J. Irving. Crosby held various offices in Southeast and was a deacon of the old Gilead Church in Carmel. He died June 26, 1835, in his eighty-sixth year, and is buried in the Gilead Cemetery. The original white slab marker on his grave was partly chipped away by souvenir

hunters and about 1920 a new monument was erected by the late F. T. Hopkins, a descendant of the spy.



Monument of Crosby Post, G.A.R., at Brewster

Civil War—While there is no accurate record of all those who served in the Civil War from Putnam County, the credits in the provost marshal's office at Tarrytown shortly after the war listed 850 as follows: Philipstown, 294; Putnam Valley, 104; Carmel, 137; Southeast, 147; Kent, 80; Patterson, 88. On the bronze plaques in the Putnam County Memorial Building are the names of 728 from Putnam County who served in the Civil War. These men served in various regiments of the New York State Volunteers.

Mass meetings were held in all the townships and each was alive with patriotism during the war and many volunteers from each town joined the ranks. There were several local companies formed, such as Putnam Guards, Putnam Rifles, Weeks Guards, etc. When it became necessary to invoke the draft, funds were raised and varying amounts offered volunteers as well as a bounty for those entering the services.

Many of those killed during the war were sent home for burial, while others who escaped serious injury returned to the native soil and continued a life of usefulness in the community. The last Civil War veteran living in Putnam County was Emerson Clark, of Mahopac. He conducted the Thompson House, popular summer hotel, for many years until he retired and sold the property before 1930. It is now known as the Hotel Mahopac. Mr. Clark served the town of Carmel as supervisor for eighteen years and was chairman of the board of supervisors for several years. He died at Mahopac November 24, 1940, aged ninety-two years, and is buried in the Raymond Hill Cemetery at Carmel, where lie the remains of many other Civil War veterans.

Crosby Post, No. 302, Department of New York, Grand Army of the Republic, was chartered with seventeen members on October 19, 1882. Major Frank Wells, of Brewster, was the first commander and continued as the head of the post until his death on December 17, 1919. Samuel A. Coe, of Ridgebury, Connecticut, succeeded Major Wells as commander, and when he died there were no members of the post left to carry on. This post conducted the exercises and parade on Memorial Day in Brewster from the time of its organization until this work was taken over by the veterans of the First World War.

There were very few volunteers from Putnam County for the Spanish-American War, but thirty-seven names are listed on the bronze tablets in the Putnam County Memorial Building.

World War No. 1, 1917-18—When the war in Europe started in 1914, several from Putnam County enlisted in the armies of the British and French Allies before the United States became a participant on the Allied side. With the declaration of war by this country against Germany, Putnam County along with the rest of the country girded itself for the struggle.

With the adoption of the draft law, there were 937 men between the ages of twenty-one and thirty-one registered as eligible for service. The law provided for a draft board to be composed of the sheriff and county clerk, and Sheriff Charles E. Nichols and County Clerk William H. Weeks, who were in office at the time, organized as the draft board of Putnam County and carried out the provisions of

the law. They appointed Dr. James Wiltse, of Brewster, as examining physician and he was assisted by Dr. Francis J. McKown, a well-known physician of Carmel. The board of supervisors graciously gave their suite of rooms on the top floor of the county office building at Carmel to the draft board and here the registered men were classified, physical examinations made and all records kept. Registration of other age groups than the twenty-one to thirty-one group brought the total number of men on the files of the draft board to about two thousand five hundred, of whom a complete record was kept. Raymond E. Weeks, of Carmel, was appointed clerk of the draft board and served until he sealed the records and shipped them to Washington after the close of the war.

William H. Weeks resigned as a member of the draft board during 1918 and Lewis E. Cole, of Carmel, was appointed to fill the vacancy. Later Sheriff Nichols resigned and Watson D. Robinson, of Kent, was appointed. Mr. Cole and Mr. Robinson served until the draft boards were discharged.

As draft calls came to the draft board for Putnam County to furnish men for the army, the draft board would summon the required number of men from the eligible list of those previously examined and accepted. They reported to the board at Carmel the afternoon of the day previous to the day of departure for camp and were housed at either the historic Smalley Inn or Lakeside Inn, hotels at Carmel. A special dinner was served on each occasion and hundreds of relatives and friends gathered on each evening. The Carmel Band usually gave a concert and on many occasions the Putnam Fife and Drum Corps of Brewster was present to add to the martial music.

The draftees left Carmel on the seven o'clock train in the morning each time a contingent departed. They assembled at the draft board office for roll call and then, accompanied by the Carmel Band, paraded down the main street to the railroad station. Many relatives and friends were on hand at this early hour to join in the parade. Before the group boarded the train, a short program was held with an address, prayer and a song. The draftees were sent to Camp Upton on Long Island.

Such was the manner of selecting the draftees from Putnam County and the ceremonies that marked their departure for training camps during the First World War.

As the men left, service flags appeared in the windows of their homes, while churches and other organizations of which they were members, displayed service flags with a star for each member and each community proudly displayed a service flag or an honor roll.

The Red Cross was active knitting and making surgical dressings, etc., much the same as in the present World War of 1945, and active local campaigns were waged in all the Liberty Loan drives, and let it be recorded here to the credit of Putnam County that its quota was oversubscribed in each drive. Meetings were held in the churches, town halls and other places of assembly in the villages and on many occasions wounded heroes of the battles, who had returned, were the speakers.

A careful watch for sabotage or enemy alien activity was maintained. This was under the supervision of Sheriff Charles E. Nichols and a secret committee investigated all suspicious activity or persons. Guards were stationed at all the dams of the Croton Watershed and along the Catskill Aqueduct throughout the twenty-four-hour period of each day.

Home Guard units were organized in all the townships. They drilled regularly and were sworn in by the State and were ready at all times to cope with any local situation that might arise.

While the draft board had a record of all drafted men in service, there was no central registration of those who enlisted. Various efforts were made during the war and immediately after its close to compile a complete and accurate record of all who served, for the archives of the county. Much time and effort were devoted to this task and the list of 571 on the bronze tablets in the County Memorial Building at Carmel is believed by all to be the most accurate record that could be obtained from all sources.

Putnam County Memorial Building—In 1919, after the close of the World War, when towns and cities throughout the country were endeavoring to give some concrete expression of their feelings of obligation and gratitude, a group of Carmel residents met on the initiative of Mrs. Stephen Ryder, in the Reed Memorial Library, and on June 3 appointed a committee of eight (later increased to seventeen) to be called the War Service Memorial Committee, for the purpose of preparing plans by which to commemorate the services of their local soldiers and sailors in the great conflict just ended.

All summer the committee received and weighed the relative advantages of the various suggestions presented. Finally, a clearly defined policy of coöperation with the several townships of the county was promulgated to the end that a dignified and enduring tribute to all participants in war activities in the county from its foundation might be secured and appropriately located among the county buildings at the county seat.

At a public meeting at the courthouse on November 14, 1919, this recommendation of the committee was accepted and the Putnam County Memorial Association organized. A constitution was adopted and on January 19, 1920, the following officers were elected: President, Edgar L. Hoag, of Carmel; vice-president, Mrs. Stephen Ryder; secretary, Rev. A. I. Ehle; treasurer, Thomas Manning. The certificate of incorporation was approved by the Supreme Court January 29, 1920, and the first meeting was held November 11, 1920. Directors elected were: Henry R. Caraway, Stanley D. Cornish, John W. Donegan, Walter C. Gilbert, Edgar L. Hoag, Thomas Manning, Clarence P. McClelland, George McGarry, W. Rutger J. Planten, Annie C. Ryder, Clayton Ryder and John Smith.

A letter was sent to the public setting forth the real significance of the proposed memorial as a general meeting place, quarters for county patriotic organizations and repository of priceless authentic records of patriotic service. An appeal for \$5,000 was made and \$7,000 was received from county-wide subscriptions. In August, 1921, Frederick Osborn, Alice Paulding Haldane and John P. Donohoe were added to the board of trustees representing the western part of the county and the board personnel remained unchanged until the success of the memorial was assured.

The vacant lot on the main street, formerly occupied by the three-story building that housed Bumford's store, Cornish's drug store, the "Putnam County Republican" printing office and grange hall, that had been destroyed by fire in 1922, was purchased for \$3,500. The building, a pure example of early American architecture, was designed by Alfred Busselle, a specialist in types of that period. The corner stone was laid August 25, 1925, and the box sealed by General James G. Harbord, in the presence of two thousand five hundred people. An interesting program was carried out, preceded by a parade. Music was furnished by the United States

Army Band from Governor's Island. On the program were: Major General John F. O'Ryan, commander of the 27th Division, American Expeditionary Forces, in France; General Harbord; Major General Eli K. Cole, a native of Carmel and Marine Corps commander at Quantico, Virginia, during the World War; and Brigadier General A. L. Smith, a resident north of Carmel. A committee of ladies served a luncheon on the lake shore across the main street from the Memorial Building site and the proceeds were used for furnishing the reception rooms.



Putnam County Memorial Building, at Carmel, Erected in Memory of Putnam Residents who Served in Revolutionary, Civil, Spanish-American and World Wars. Now the Headquarters of the Putnam County War Council, Rationing Board, Red Cross and County Report Center for Air Raid Alarm

On July 2, 1927, two days before the one hundred fifty-first anniversary of the signing of the Declaration of Independence, the building was dedicated with impressive exercises in the assembly hall, the address being given by Clayton Ryder for the directors. Music on this occasion was furnished by the West Point Military Band. The building was accepted on behalf of the war veterans by Representative in Congress Hamilton Fish, Jr.

On Sunday, July 3, a dedicatory service was held in the Memo-

rial Hall, at which time Dr. Herbert E. Wright, president of Drew Seminary for Young Women, spoke.

The building cost \$40,150, of which \$21,987 was acquired through general subscriptions; \$11,172 by bequests, and \$7,000 by mortgage. Maintenance was to be provided by \$1 annual memberships in the Memorial Association, but this has long since failed to provide the needed funds. Mrs. Mary D. Cole, of Carmel, who died January 2, 1932, bequeathed \$3,000 to the Memorial Association in memory of her son, George Cole, who died in service in the World War. This bequest was used to reduce the mortgage to \$4,000. The Memorial Association was also allotted a part of the interest on the William A. Ferris fund of \$45,581.38 left to the town of Carmel in 1930. This interest is used to reduce the mortgage each year, which in 1944 was reduced to \$2,100.

On the side walls of the auditorium are ten bronze tablets containing the names of all Putnam County residents who served their country in all wars, including the World War of 1917-18. They cost \$3,600. These tablets list the following number of men:

World War, 1917-18, twenty-three of whom died in service.	571
Spanish-American War, 1898.....	37
Civil War, 1861-65.....	728
Mexican War, 1846.....	8
War of 1812.....	27
Revolutionary War, 1775-83.....	112

Those who are listed as "Died in Service" in the World War follow: Roy E. Adams, Percy W. Arnold, Edward Burns, Clarence B. Carver, George A. Casey, George T. Cole, Walter H. Croft, Charles deRham, Jr., Walter DeForest, Harold Ett, Clarence Fahnestock, Abraham Fineberg, Edward F. Finnerty, John R. Fisher, George Hall, Randolph Head, Ira A. Horton, J. Harvey Hustis, George E. J. Koch, Howard T. Mathews, J. Paulding Murdock, William H. Pope, Alan Seeger.

There were many gifts in memoriam, the largest of which was \$11,172.82, a legacy of Ida A. Brown, in memory of her daughter, Julia A. Brown, of Carmel.

The building has been used extensively since its dedication seventeen years ago. It contains the headquarters of the Marne Post, American Legion; the Enoch Crosby Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution; and has been used for many public and

patriotic purposes, meetings, suppers and entertainments by churches and other organizations.

During the present World War II, the entire Memorial Building is being used exclusively by the Putnam County War Council, Putnam County Chapter American Red Cross, and County Rationing Board, while in the basement is the county control center for air raid alerts and blackouts, as well as the air raid alert report center for the Carmel-Kent district. Major Chalmers Dale, director of the Putnam County War Council, also has his office in the building. It should be noted that Major Dale, a retired army man, has been on duty practically twenty-four hours a day since his appointment, serving without pay. During the daytime he is either in his office or about the county on War Council business and sleeps at night in the Memorial Hall, where he has fitted up a room for his convenience.

County Awards Medals to Veterans—On October 25, 1919, the county of Putnam awarded medals to all those from Putnam County who served in the war. These awards were sponsored by the board of supervisors when the idea was fathered by Supervisor



Medal Presented by Putnam County to All of Its Residents who Served in the First World War, 1917-18. Front and reverse sides shown.

George E. Jennings, of Patterson, whose resolution fixed October 25 as the date for presentation and he was appointed and served as chairman of the commission in charge. Supervisor Harry G. Silleck, of Putnam Valley, sponsored a motion providing that the medal contain a *facsimile* of the seal of Putnam County, but the county clerk refused to give an impression of the seal for the purpose, so an Indian head in the center, with the wording "The County of Putnam, New York," around it, was used on one side. On the reverse side was the wording "Presented by the Citizens for Service in the World War." The medal was suspended by a red, white and blue ribbon.

The presentation was made by Clayton Ryder, as chairman of the exercises, assisted by Red Cross workers. A parade preceded the ceremonies and about two thousand people assembled around the decorated porch of the courthouse, which was the official reviewing stand and on which were the county officials and speakers. Of the 550 service men in the county, about 200 veterans in khaki and blue were present to receive their medals.

World War No. 2, 1941-?—In the present World War, still in progress as this history is written, Putnam County had furnished about one thousand five hundred men to the armed services and indications are that nearly two hundred more will be called. This total includes both the enlisted and drafted. Several have been killed in action on the varied battlefronts of the world, some wounded and others in the air arm that has carried on extensive bombing operations have been reported missing. Some of these are known to be prisoners of war in Germany. There are also several young women of the county in the WACs, WAVEs and SPARs and three of the pastors of churches in the county are serving as chaplains.

With the need for military training evident more than a year before the Pearl Harbor attack on December 7, 1941, the United States enacted the Selective Service Act and in accordance with this law County Judge James W. Bailey on September 26, 1940, appointed as members of the Selective Service Board for Putnam County, Henry H. Wells, of Brewster; Carll I. Kellogg, of Mahopac, and Vincent A. Murray, of Cold Spring. They were given

the jury rooms in the county courthouse for offices and after organizing by choosing Mr. Wells chairman and Mr. Kellogg secretary, proceeded to set in operation the activities to carry out the provisions of this law. Registration of men between the ages of twenty-one and thirty-five took place on October 16, 1940, at designated places in each election district. The election inspectors in each district gave their services for this registration. The cards were filed with the Selective Service Board and showed a total of 2,077 registered. The cards were numbered preparatory to the national draft lottery after which classification of the men was made preparatory to filling the draft calls. Registrations of other age groups followed later. On July 1, 1941, those who had become twenty-one since the first registration, registered. These totaled 107. Those between thirty-five and forty-five and the twenty-year-olds registered February 14, 15 and 16, 1942, and totaled 1,127. Then came the registration of boys in the eighteen-twenty age group. There were 307 listed at this registration on June 30, 1942. From then on boys registered upon reaching their eighteenth birthday. These totaled 462 up to February 1, 1944. On April 25, 26 and 27, 1942, the men in the forty-five to sixty-five age group registered, later to be classified from occupational questionnaires. There were 2,177 registered in this group.

An advisory committee to aid registrants subject to the draft in filling out their questionnaires was named by County Judge Bailey on October 1, 1940, as follows: Rev. H. P. Simpson, Carmel, chairman; J. Bennett Southard, Cold Spring, and Daniel B. Brandon, Brewster. Theodore K. Schaefer, an attorney of Brewster, was appointed appeal agent. When Rev. H. P. Simpson became an army chaplain on January 1, 1943, his place as chairman of the advisory board was filled by the appointment of Michael C. Fischer, school principal of Carmel. As the need for more members on the draft board became apparent, Major Carmi L. Williams, a retired army man, living near Ludingtonville, and Albert G. Roberts, of Kent Cliffs, were named, the latter resigning after serving a short time, due to his removal to New York. Mr. Murray served until his death on March 20, 1944. Robert Grindrod, of Putnam Valley, was named by Judge Bailey to fill this vacancy.

The Appeal Draft Board for the district of which Putnam is a part is composed of Hon. John E. Mack and Theodore H. Miller, of Dutchess; John J. Brennan, of Putnam; Dr. M. J. Sullivan, of Rockland, and Alfred J. L'Heureux, of Orange County.

The first draft group to leave Putnam County left on November 25, 1940, at 7:15 a. m. The five draftees were: John A. MacIntyre, Garrison, leader; James L. Rutherford, Stanley C. Budjeski and Luigi A. Freda, all of Brewster, and Wallace S. Lyon, of Mahopac.

Simple exercises were held at the courthouse before seven o'clock and at the railroad station one of the canteen units of the Red Cross served the men with coffee and doughnuts. Since that eventful morning groups of young men have been sent regularly to training camps to prepare for their duties in the armed forces of the country on the far-flung battlefields of the world. During the early part of the war groups of draftees left every two weeks, but later the calls came only once a month. The calls ranged from two to three men at a time to one hundred. With few exceptions the draftees were ordered to leave Carmel on the 7:15 a. m. train, and report at the courthouse at 6:30 a. m. for roll call.

Coming from all sections of Putnam County, some a distance of twenty miles to reach the courthouse by 6:30, necessitated draftees' rising by 4:00 a. m. During the fall and winter months, particularly with highway travel difficult at times, and at times the mercury at the zero mark, it was an inspiring sight to see these draftees assemble in the darkness, an hour or two before dawn. Often they were accompanied by parents, brothers, sisters, sweethearts, and frequently the wife and child of a married man.

After assembling in the courtroom, Chairman Wells would call the roll, appoint a leader and state the purpose for which they had been called. Short addresses would be made by a member of the draft board, county official, or some other member of the Selective Service personnel. A representative of the American Red Cross would extend to these draftees an invitation to use the Red Cross service and a representative of the American Legion would recall his service in the last World War and give each draftee a Legion booklet of information useful to men in the service. Sometimes a father or mother would speak and one of the ministers in the vicinity would conclude the ceremonies with a prayer.

There was no band music or parade to the railroad station, where one of the Red Cross canteen units served hot coffee and doughnuts. The American Flag was carried to the railroad station with each group and from the station platform made a striking picture as the headlight of the approaching engine clearly defined it in the early morning darkness. It continued to wave in the breeze as the draftees boarded the train.

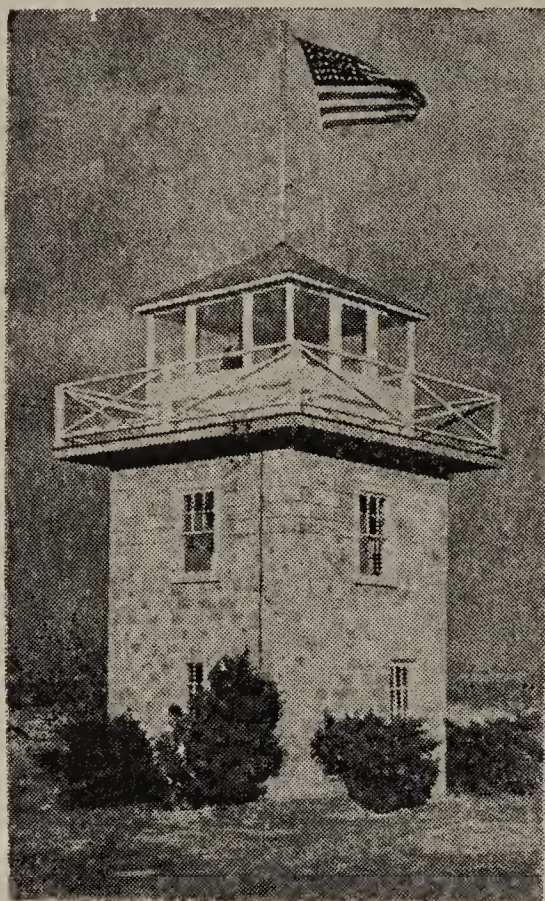
This ceremony was carried out for each group of draftees since November 25, 1940, and will be continued for each group that leaves in the future. The author of this history has been present at the departure of each group of draftees and taken a photograph of each group, which he trusts will be of value in the archives of the county and of interest to present and future generations.

Aircraft Warning Service—Upon receipt of word of the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941, the army ordered the volunteer air observation posts to be manned twenty-four hours a day. These posts had previously been set up in various sections of the county and a few weeks' training given so that on December 8 all posts were manned and continued to be manned until the army deemed it unnecessary in August, 1943. Volunteer watchers served on two-hour shifts as a rule throughout the twenty-four-hour day, excepting in some cases where longer shifts were adopted at night for reasons of convenience. Every airplane within hearing or sight of the observers was reported to the army at Mitchel Field. Women, school teachers and pupils served on most of the daytime watches with the men taking the watches during the night.

At the start of the war there were three posts near Carmel: Joseph Troxell farm at Lake Gilead, Lake Carmel Police Booth, and the roof of the Carmel Country Club; Frank Reed Garage on Route 22, near Doanesburgh; Stephens' farm in Patterson, on Route 22 south of Penny's Corners; Highland Country Club grounds, Garrison; Rolling Greens, Mahopac; top of St. Anthony's Shrine at Graymoor in Philipstown.

The Patterson post was later moved to an elevated spot in Patterson south of the town hall; the Southeast post to the roof of the Brewster High School; a new post was built on the Rolling Greens at Mahopac south of the Dean House corner, and the three posts

at Carmel were combined and a model observation tower built by the observers on the Drew Seminary land at the top of Seminary Hill near the Pugsley Exerda, a picture of which appears in this history. Frank Reed, of Southeast, served as county director of the Aircraft Warning Service for a time and was succeeded by



Aircraft Observation Tower at Carmel. One of Six in Putnam County Used by the Army Aircraft Warning Service During 1942-43.

Henry deRham, of Philipstown. Chief Observers of the posts were: Carmel, Thomas M. Townsend; Brewster, J. Ralph Truran; Mahopac, Louis Paul Jonas; Patterson, Robert Segelken; Philipstown, Robert Joyce; Graymoor, Father January Martinelli.

Herbert H. Colwell, of Carmel, made an exceptional record as an observer, perhaps topping the list of those throughout the country. He served on the 8:00 to 10:00 a. m. watch and did not miss a day from December 8, 1941, until the army discontinued the twenty-four-hour observation in August, 1943, with the exception of ten days when he went South to visit his son in an army camp. He walked the two miles from his home to the post and back daily in all kinds of weather with the ex-

ception of a few mornings when he used his car. It was his custom to arrive about 7:00 a. m., although not due until 8:00, and on many days covered the next two-hour watch until noon when his relief did not report. He had two thousand seven hundred hours of service to his credit and was awarded a merit medal with a two thousand-hour bar attached, by the Army Aircraft Warning Service from Mitchel Field. He was referred to by the army as the "Iron Man."

Putnam War Council—As the need for a civilian defense organization became apparent in connection with the war effort in

1941, Putnam County was thoroughly and efficiently organized. On July 24, 1941, the board of supervisors appointed Rev. H. P. Simpson as civilian defense commissioner and on September 22, 1941, he resigned and Major Chalmers Dale, of Cold Spring, succeeded him. Offices for the Civilian Defense and Putnam County Red Cross Chapter were opened in the County Office Building and moved about January 1, 1942, to the County Memorial Building, where the County Rationing Board office was opened at the same time. Legislation in 1942 changed the civilian defense in the State to a war council status and on April 20, 1942, the supervisors named Major Dale chairman of the Putnam County War Council, and he served throughout the war without pay. Other members of the war council were the supervisors, J. Henry Ekstrom, Arthur L. Newcomb, Alpha R. Whiton, Orson Lyon, Gilbert Forman and Harry G. Silleck. Also on the council were Sheriff Percy L. Barker, Welfare Commissioner Ralph S. Palmer, Lucien C. Hold, chairman of the Putnam County Red Cross; Mrs. Ernest Hamlin Baker, director of Civilian Mobilization; Captain Francis C. Dale, director of Civilian War Service, and Fire Chief John D. Morehouse, of Brewster, representing the fire departments of the county.

In December, 1941, as a precaution to possible bombing by the enemy, the council divided the county into seven air raid warning districts and organized report centers in each, provided training courses for air raid wardens, auxiliary police and personnel to man the report centers twenty-four hours a day. The Red Cross conducted first aid classes and trained many men and women, had improvised ambulances on call and equipped first aid centers and were ready for any emergency. Practice air raids and blackouts were held frequently during 1942 and until the danger of bombing was considered remote by the army and the continual twenty-four-hour alert system discontinued about August, 1943. An efficient organization for both the War Council and Red Cross was effected with the county report center in the Memorial Hall at Carmel, where telephone service connected this center with each of the seven districts for instant coöperation for coverage of the whole county.

District report centers with the chief air raid warden of each follows: Carmel-Kent, Memorial Hall, Mrs. Henry Bedford;

Brewster, Town Hall, H. B. Williams; Mahopac, Town Hall, John W. Dain; Patterson, O'Hara Building, Main Street, Mrs. Mary Gronke; Putnam Valley, Oregon, Bruce Adams; Philipstown, Main Street, Cold Spring, Colonel Benjamin Arnold; Putnam Lake, Henry Dale.

With the inauguration of rationing of food, clothing, fuel and other articles to an extent never before known, the supervisors on January 1, 1942, appointed Major Dale, Stanley D. Cornish, of Carmel, and Roy L. Blake, of Brewster, as a county rationing board. Their office was in the County Memorial Building. Others named during the period to fill vacancies were Ruth Brechler, Adrian Haar, Samuel J. Hickman and Alex Limbach. Before May 1, 1944, the only executive member remaining was Mr. Hickman, who was assisted in the work by many volunteers from various sections of the county, to pass on applications. A paid office force of three girls was maintained for the filing of records, correspondence and tailoring of rations.

Enoch Crosby Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution—Through the efforts of Mrs. Anderson H. Travis, of Mahopac, and Mrs. Fannie B. Hughson, of Carmel, Enoch Crosby Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, was organized April 8, 1926, at Brewster. The following officers were elected: Regent, Mrs. Fannie B. Hughson; vice-regent, Mrs. Louise P. Townsend; recording secretary, Mrs. May B. O'Connor; registrar, Mrs. Arlene S. Fischer; treasurer, Mrs. Myra S. Tuttle; and historian, Mrs. Emma E. Stannard. At the end of the first year there were fifty-two members.

The chapter has since its organization held regular monthly meetings with the exception of July and August. It has contributed to the State organization and the national society. The projects of the national society have been sponsored as much as finances and individual effort would permit. Most important of these was giving one-half scholarship to a student at Tamassee School, South Carolina, for many years. Tamassee is one of the schools entirely sponsored by the national society.

Other work of a benevolent nature has included the following: American Indians, occupational therapy program at Ellis Island,

Southern Mountain schools, compiling genealogical records for State and national libraries, prizes for Americanism in local high schools, flags and manuals of citizenship given at naturalization court in Carmel, national defense, historical research, contributions to national museum, encouraging motion pictures and historical magazine. During 1943-44 cash contributions of \$130.28 were made toward war activities, while thirty-six members reported 4,451 hours' service for national defense. Thirty-one members reported 7,505 hours' service for the Red Cross.

The chapter was named after Enoch Crosby, a lifelong resident of Putnam County, who was a patriot spy of the Revolution and whose activity during the war appears elsewhere. While its membership is composed principally of residents of Putnam County, there are also several members of this chapter from southern Dutchess and northern Westchester.

Mrs. Hughson was regent until 1929 and Mrs. J. Bennett Southard, Cold Spring, became the second regent. She served until 1932. Her genuine interest in the chapter, her kindly manner and loyal friendliness endeared her to officers and members throughout the county, State and Nation. She took part in many Daughters of the American Revolution functions and was a member of the State Officers' Club. She was the widow of the Hon. J. Bennett Southard, who served as county judge and surrogate of Putnam County from 1901 until his death in 1928.

Mrs. Stephen Ryder, Carmel, served as regent from 1932 to 1934 and the chapter grew in membership and distinction. Mrs. George J. Purdy, Carmel, followed as regent in 1936 and the chapter enjoyed its largest number of members. Many noted speakers visited the meetings. Mrs. Walter H. Howe, North Salem, became regent in 1938. Three years of important patriotic activities ensued and the chapter became well known throughout the State organization and in the national society. In 1941 Mrs. Fred C. Daniels, Pawling, became regent. She has since become a member of the State Officers' Club and, in 1943, was elected State librarian for three years.

Members have contributed largely to the success of the chapter and among them Ida Blake and Corinne Blake, publishers of the "Putnam County Republican" for many years, were outstanding.

Historical research and important publicity came frequently from their pens and their historical knowledge was priceless. Their interest in the chapter was very keen and apparently they discussed with their sister, Adelaide Blake, their desire to establish a building fund for the chapter. Neither Ida Blake nor Corinne Blake made any will, but the last surviving sister, Adelaide, did, and in it she carried out the wishes of her sisters and bequeathed \$4,000 to the Enoch Crosby Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, for a building fund.

Roadside Markers at Historical Sites—The American Scenic and Historical Preservation Society interested the Daughters of the American Revolution Chapter in 1934 to erect roadside markers at historic sites in Putnam and southern Dutchess counties. The secretary, Raymond H. Torrey, assisted to sponsor them and it was during the regency of Mrs. Peter O'Hara, of Patterson, that more than twenty-five were dedicated. The list follows, with the dates of dedication:

1. Sybil Ludington Birthplace, Ludingtonville. September 10, 1934.
2. Ludington Mill, Ludingtonville. September 10, 1934.
3. Enoch Crosby, County Office Building, Carmel, September 10, 1934.
4. Red Mills, Mahopac Falls. September 10, 1934.
5. Site of Colonel Roger Morris' Home.
6. Colonel Henry Ludington's Grave, Patterson. October 8, 1934.
7. Morehouse Tavern, Wingdale. October 8, 1934.
8. Hoag House, Wingdale. October 8, 1934.
9. Fanny Crosby Birthplace, Doanesburg. October 8, 1934.
9. Fanny Crosby Birthplace, Doanesburgh. October 8, 1934.
10. Chancellor Kent Birthplace, Doanesburgh. October 10, 1934.
12. John Kane's Home, Pawling. November 12, 1934.
13. Quaker Hill, Pawling. November 12, 1934.
14. Spring Used in War of Revolution, Pawling. November 12, 1934.
15. Route of Colonel Henry Ludington's Militia to Danbury, April 26, 1777, and Ludingtonville Parsonage, June 10, 1935.
16. Mooney Hill, West Patterson, June 10, 1935.
17. Triangle Inn, Patterson. June 10, 1935.
18. Cole's Corners, Patterson. June 10, 1935.

19. Tavern at DeForest Corners. June 10, 1935.
20. Two markers at Putnam Lake. June 10, 1935.
21. Connecticut-New York Boundary Line. June 10, 1935.
22. Home of Solomon Hopkins, Carmel-Kent Road. 1935.
23. Mount Nimham, Gipsy Trail Club Road. 1935.
24. Daniel Nimham, Last Sachem of Wappingers Indians. At foot of Mount Nimham on Carmel-Kent Cliffs Road. 1935. Sybil Ludington's Ride During Revolution. Several markers along the road of supposed route.

American Legion Posts—Shortly after the return of the veterans from overseas and camps in this country in 1919, American Legion Posts were organized and also the Putnam County American Legion as the parent organization.

Argonne Post, No. 71, of Brewster, was the first in the county. It was organized July 16, 1919, at the Brewster Firehouse and William A. Shepard was elected president.

Marne Post, No. 270, at Carmel, was organized September 25, 1919, at a meeting at the Carmel Firehouse. There were thirty-two charter members and Ray Townsend was chosen president. The charter, however, was not received until August 10, 1920. The post met at various places until it settled in the rooms in the Smalley Inn Hotel, formerly occupied by the Putnam County National Bank. When the Putnam County Memorial Building was completed in 1927 Marne Post was provided with permanent quarters.

Putnam Post, No. 201, at Patterson, was organized September 6, 1919. Ten veterans attended the meeting and Daniel Brandon was elected president. Records of the post indicate that activities ceased early in 1933, and this post disbanded. The last meeting recorded was February 3, 1933.

George A. Casey Post, No. 275, was organized at Cold Spring about October 1, 1919. The charter granted a year later, October 1, 1920, lists thirty-three members and the first commander was Douglas Campbell.

Mahopac Post, No. 1080, was the last to be organized, on October 26, 1932. There were twenty charter members and Rocco Failace was chosen commander.

Auxiliary units were organized by eligible women relatives of the service men. Mahopac Auxiliary was organized October 18,

1933, and the officers installed by Mrs. Sarah Adams, county auxiliary chairman, and Mrs. Dorothy Beal, vice-chairman of the ninth district. There were sixteen charter members and Mrs. Rocco Faillace was the first president. Much of the work of this auxiliary has been for the benefit of the veterans at Castle Point Hospital near Beacon.

Membership of all the posts has varied from year to year. In all of the organization meetings the head officer was listed as president. This title was soon changed to commander.

Duncan Campbell, of Cold Spring, who served as commander of the Putnam County Legion in 1928-29, prepared a history from meagre threads of information. In his foreword he says: "Strange as it may seem there are no records prior to 1926 and it was with some difficulty that I assembled the material for the period 1918 to 1938." However, he states "for the year 1918-19, the Putnam County Commander was Hamilton Fish, Jr., who was one of the original Paris organizers of the American Legion and co-author of its constitution. He was a moving spirit in the organization of posts and appointed county commanders in at least ten counties in this section of the State.

During the twenty-five years that have since elapsed members of the posts in Putnam County have been honored by serving as officers of the ninth district. These include Raymond L. Cole, Fred C. Selleck and Daniel B. Brandon as district commanders; Rev. H. Pierce Simpson as district chaplain, and Mrs. Dorothy Beal as district auxiliary president. Ralph A. Smith, of Nelsonville, has the distinction of having served as treasurer of the Putnam County American Legion from the date of its organization to the present time.

The membership of the Putnam County American Legion at the start was 137 and the membership has varied since then from year to year from 100 to 300. In 1925-26 the Putnam County Legion had the greatest increase in membership of any in the State and had the honor of leading the parade at the State Convention at Schenectady.

CHAPTER III

New York City Watershed

CHAPTER III

New York City Watershed

One of the greatest physical changes in the landscape of Putnam County and probably the first since the white man first settled and cleared the land for farming, began in 1866 when the City of New York started the construction of Boyd's Dam in Kent and impounded the waters of a natural stream as the first step in an extensive program to erect a series of dams on the three main streams of the Croton River and impound millions of gallons of water on thousands of acres of land to supply the growing demands of the great metropolis with water. During the forty-four-year period from 1866 to 1910, the city acquired 8,371 acres of land in the eastern half of Putnam County in the towns of Carmel, Kent, Patterson and Southeast for this purpose.

With the completion of the last of its dams, the Hemlock, about 1911, in the town of Carmel near the Westchester County line at Croton Falls, the city had a storage capacity in Putnam County of 42,549,000,000 gallons at the spillway elevations of the dams, representing forty-three per cent. of the entire Croton supply in Putnam and Westchester counties. Water supplying this series of storage reservoirs is collected on a catchment area of 168.54 square miles, of which 145 square miles are in Putnam County.

In addition to the reservoirs in which water is impounded by dams, the city also secures the overflow of all the natural lakes, three of which the city owns—Lakes Gleneida and Gilead in the town of Carmel and White Pond in the town of Kent. It has the right to draw on some of the others within fixed limits.

Construction of these dams and reservoirs made necessary the acquisition of numerous farms and residential sections and necessitated the movement of a large population and construction of many

miles of new highways on more elevated land above the water line and also the building of many bridges to carry these highways over the flooded sections and streams. The land needed for this extensive water system was condemned under authority of Acts of the Legislature. The first legislation providing for the condemnation of land for the Croton system in Westchester County was passed in 1833, and the first legislation empowering the aqueduct board to acquire lands in the county of Putnam was Chapter 285 of the Laws of 1865 and the proceeding was then started to acquire the land



View of Village of Carmel, with the buildings along the shore of Lake Gleneida, as it appeared in 1890 before the City of New York condemned the property and lake for its watershed. All of these buildings were moved in 1895. To the right is shown the original building of the Raymond Collegiate Institute which later became Drew Seminary. This building was destroyed by fire in 1903.

for Boyd's Reservoir in Kent. Other legislative acts were passed as the need for additional land and water became evident. Under Chapter 445 of the Laws of 1877 proceedings were instituted for the right to draw the storage of water from Lakes Kirk and Mahopac. Many amendments were made during subsequent years as conditions changed. In some cases the city obtained water rights

to draw a certain number of feet from the natural lakes and later by authority of legislation acquired the lakes and the land surrounding. Under Chapter 189 of the Laws of 1893, White Pond and Lake Gleneida were acquired. More detailed description of the property acquired and buildings moved at Carmel, Mahopac, Mahopac Falls and Brewster are given in the following chapters of the townships.

Residents of the communities affected by the plan of the city were opposed to what they termed the confiscation of their property. They held indignation meetings and sent memorials to the Legislature in opposition, but to no avail.

Many mills were being operated on the three main streams known as the West, Middle and East Branches and practically all of these were condemned and removed, thus causing the discontinuance of a profitable industry that had been in operation for the previous century and was closely linked to the history of Putnam County from the pioneer days of the early settlers. For many years past the picturesque overshot wheels, which provided power to meet the many needs of the pioneers, alongside which many a romance started and about which poets have written and artists recorded in color on the canvas, have ceased to turn and today are only a pleasant memory of the past. Lands needed and acquired for the bed of the reservoirs naturally were the lowlands that sloped gently upward from both sides of the streams to a point of elevation slightly above the contemplated spillway elevation of the dams. These elevations vary from about forty-five feet from the natural stream level to the spillway of Boyd's Dam, to ninety-five feet from the stream level to the spillway of the Hemlock Dam at Croton Falls.

Upon this property were the choice farm lands of eastern Putnam County which had been first cleared by the pioneer settlers and cultivated by them and succeeding generations for more than a century and a half. Farm homes, some dating back one hundred years or more, together with the barns and other outbuildings, were removed. As a rule the city offered these buildings for sale and in many cases they were purchased by the occupant-owners and removed, some intact, while others were torn down and rebuilt,

either on more elevated sections of the farms not condemned for the watershed or on newly acquired land where farming operations were again started. Some abandoned farming and moved into the villages engaging in other business. A few buildings which were not sold, were burned. Only the foundations of the buildings were left.

Within the vast area of land taken by the city were several old family burying grounds and from these many bodies were removed for reinterment in other cemeteries.

Through these valleys passing near the farm houses with others leading up over the hillsides, was a great network of country roads developed from the Indian trails and laid out and improved by the early settlers for their oxcarts and horse-drawn vehicles. With the flooding of these roads an almost complete new system of highways had to be built by the city. Most of the mileage was over entirely new land and in most instances followed reasonably close to the shore and high water line of the reservoirs and cut in the sides of the sloping hills. Where the original roads crossed the valleys that were flooded, it was necessary for the city to build fills across these valleys to carry the new roads. Archways or large pipes under these fills permit the free flow of the water while for narrow channels reinforced concrete bridges were built to carry the highways. Over many of these roads the picturesque stage-coaches of the nineteenth century rumbled with their cargos of passengers, packages and the mail.

During dry seasons each year since the water supply system was completed, when it has been necessary for the city to draw on their storage supply, sometimes lowering the water level to within a few feet of the original stream, great areas of the bottom of the reservoirs become dry land and one can see many of the foundations of old homesteads, mills and the early roads still lined by the stone walls, which are monuments to the labor of the early settlers, landmarks peculiar to New York and New England.

Along the shore line of the reservoirs millions of pine trees were planted by the city years ago and today have attained considerable growth, obstructing the view of the reservoirs in some places, but said to be beneficial to the watershed.

One who rides through the watershed in Putnam County today is treated to a panorama of ever-changing scenic beauty. With the great bodies of crystal-like water nestled among the wooded hills, sparkling brooks that flow down the hillsides, vines creeping over the stone walls, moss covered rocks that dot the fields and in numerous places roads running beneath great natural archways of green foliage from the stately trees, a picture is presented of a natural fairyland. While a few of the older residents can recall the great transformation that the watershed has made, it is the consensus of opinion that the watershed has generally improved the scenic beauty. The city lands are all well maintained and a force of inspectors daily patrol the property to maintain a strict observance of sanitary regulations.

With the inauguration of the hard-surfaced roads at the start of the present century, many of the roads built by the city when the reservoirs were constructed, were rebuilt by the State, county or town and with the adoption of the State and county road system outlined elsewhere in this history, some of the roads built by the city were abandoned and rebuilt on new rights-of-way in order to eliminate curves and shorten the mileage between given points.

The cost of constructing these various dams and reservoirs was several million dollars, including the thousands of dollars paid property owners for the land and buildings condemned. With the acquisition of such a large acreage for watershed purposes, the question of taxation became one of vital importance. The law under which the property was condemned provided that it should not be tax exempt. All concerned realized that if it was exempt, the tax burden on the remaining property privately owned in the townships would be ruinous. Various attempts that have been made through the years to exempt the watershed from taxation have been defeated in the Legislature. Many actions have been instituted in the courts as *certiorari* proceedings in which the city has sought to have the assessed valuations of its watershed property reduced on the grounds that the watershed property was assessed at a higher rate than other property. In most of these proceedings the city has been defeated and the assessments as made, sustained, while in some others slight reductions have been made by agreement between the city and the local officials. At present

the assessed value of the watershed property in Putnam County is \$5,650,171, thus making the city the largest single taxpayer in the towns of Carmel, Kent and Southeast.

Alvah P. French and Charles Wesley, in their history of the Croton watershed in 1924, state that all of the present reservoirs in Putnam County are built substantially on the sites indicated on the general topographical plan made in 1858. Boyd's Dam in Kent was under construction when the water famine of 1870 occurred. The storage of the old Croton Reservoir was exhausted and the flow of the Croton River was extremely low, so that the city officials were compelled to immediately purchase water upon the best terms obtainable. At this time the city drew Lakes Mahopac, Kirk, Gilead, Gleneida in the town of Carmel and Barrett and White ponds in Kent. In 1880 and 1881, another dry period, the city made agreements to draw water from Peach Lake, China Pond, Lake Tonetta and Haines Pond, all in Putnam County. From these the city estimated to obtain 545,000,000 gallons. The total available water storage of the other lakes used are cited by Messrs. French and Wesley as follows:

Lake Mahopac	575,000,000 gallons
Kirk Lake	565,000,000 gallons
Lake Gilead	380,000,000 gallons
Barrett Pond	170,000,000 gallons
White Pond	200,000,000 gallons
Lake Gleneida	165,000,000 gallons

Boyd's Dam in Kent was the first one built in Putnam County, as well as in the entire Croton watershed, to supplement the old Croton Dam. Construction was commenced in 1866 and completed in 1873. It is located at Kent Cliffs and extends from Boyd's Corners to Foshay's Corners. It was built under authority of Chapter 285 of the Laws of 1865. It is on the West Branch of the Croton System and took the name of Boyd's from a family of that name whose property was located in the vicinity.

Middle Branch or Tilly Foster Reservoir in Southeast was the second one to be built in Putnam County. The dam was built near the Drewville section of the township. Construction was started in 1874 and completed in 1879. The dam impounds water of the Middle Branch stream that originates in Dutchess County. It was

built under authority of Chapter 56 of the Laws of 1871 as amended by Chapter 335 of the Laws of 1873.

The third reservoir to be built here was the East Branch or Sodom. This is a double reservoir on the East Branch of the Croton and on the Bog Brook, all in the town of Southeast. A tunnel 1,178 feet long connects the two reservoirs. The dams were built and the lands acquired under Chapter 490 of the Laws of 1883. Construction was started in 1888 and finished in 1893, at a cost of \$1,981,658. Construction of this reservoir required the relocation of a part of the line of the New York & New England Railroad. In 1896 further proceedings were had under the same law by which the city acquired an additional strip of land around the reservoirs.

Reservoir D, located on the West Branch of the Croton in the towns of Carmel and Kent, was the fourth to be built. The dam was built just south of Carmel village and cost \$1,666,873. Construction was commenced in 1890 and completed in 1898. Its capacity was next largest to the original Croton Dam. It was necessary to build an auxiliary dam about two miles south, near Crafts Station, across a valley, to impound the waters of this reservoir. This is the longest and in places the widest of all the subsidiary reservoirs in the Croton System, being about nine miles long from the northern end near Boyd's Dam in Kent. Two causeways of considerable length were built across this reservoir, one on the road leading west from Carmel and another just below the Whang Valley section. This reservoir was built under authority of Chapter 490 of the Laws of 1883 and the amendatory acts.

The Hemlock and Deans Corners Reservoir, sometimes called the Croton Falls Reservoir, was the last to be built. The dam is located in the town of Carmel a short distance north of the Westchester County line. The main dam impounds water from the Middle and West Branches, while a connecting channel from the Dean's Corners Dam provides for utilizing the surplus flow from the East Branch. This reservoir has the largest storage capacity of any of the reservoirs in Putnam County. Construction was under Chapter 490 of the Laws of 1883 and amendatory acts.

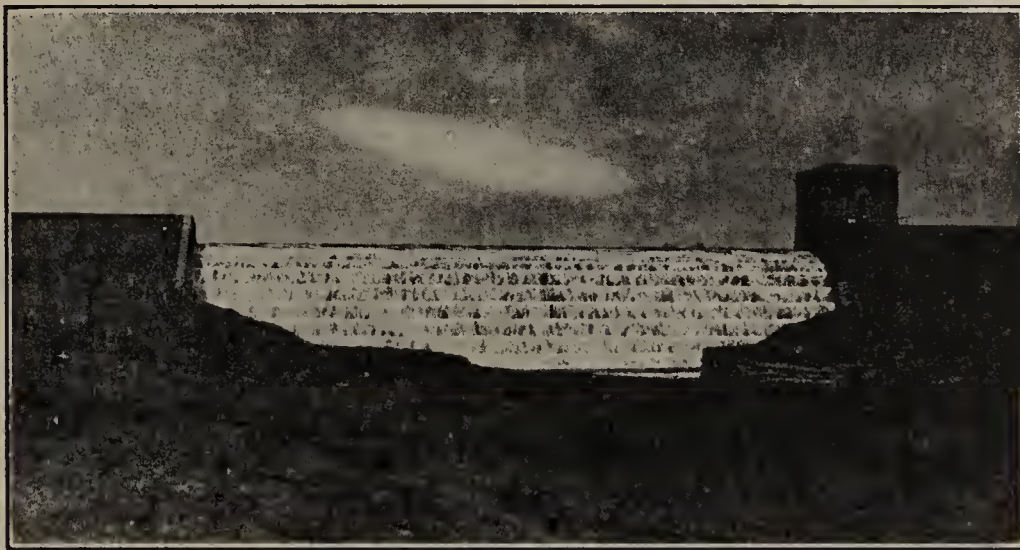
To further supplement the Croton System, the city, in June, 1907, began the construction of the Catskill Aqueduct System, esti-

imated to yield over five hundred million gallons a day and sufficient to meet the demands of the growing city for thirty-five years. The aqueduct from the Ashokan Dam in the Catskills to the Hillview Reservoir in New York is ninety-two and five-tenths miles long. This aqueduct enters Putnam County in the northwestern corner of the county under Breakneck Mountain north of Cold Spring and passes diagonally across the town of Philipstown entering Westchester County near the boundary of the towns of Philipstown and Putnam Valley. The aqueduct crosses the Hudson River at a depth of 1,250 feet and in Philipstown rises near the surface, following the surface topography and land just under the surface. The aqueduct is horseshoe in shape, seventeen feet by seventeen feet six inches. The formal celebration of the commencement of construction was held on the Newell property on the line of the aqueduct east of Garrison and Cold Spring in Putnam County in a manner befitting the magnitude of the projected work on June 20, 1907. The first soil was turned over by Mayor George B. McClellan with a long silver spade in the presence of a large number of distinguished officials and citizens of New York City. The city condemned a strip of land about one hundred feet wide through the town of Philipstown within the boundaries of which the aqueduct was built. It was all graded and seeded after completion and the grass cut yearly so that it presents a pleasant appearance. Condemnation proceedings were started for this property on December 7, 1906, by the posting of notices on the line of the property or its immediate vicinity by James E. Towner, afterwards a State Senator, Charles Wesley, Raymond E. Weeks and Frederick B. Van Kleeck, Jr. Water flowed through this aqueduct for the first time in 1917.

With the daily demand for water by New York approaching the dependable supply, the city, in 1921, began studies for an additional supply and these resulted in the Delaware Aqueduct System that was partially completed in 1943 with the exception of the dams and reservoirs in the Catskill Mountain area. In 1939 the daily consumption in the city was thirty-six million gallons in excess of the dependable supply. Work on the Delaware Aqueduct System to supply an additional four hundred and forty million gallons daily started in 1937. This aqueduct, eighty-five miles long, passes

through Putnam County and Reservoir D in Carmel and Kent and plays an important part in the new system.

Three shafts were excavated in Putnam County: Shaft 10 alongside the Carmel-Mahopac Road near the southern end of Reservoir D; Shaft 9 on the west side of Reservoir D in Kent, a half mile south of Boyd's dam, and Shaft 8 in the Hortontown section of Kent, just south of the cross county highway. Each shaft was excavated to nearly sea level as the aqueduct was to be an underground tunnel, unlike the surface Catskill Aqueduct. Shafts 9 and 10 go down about four hundred feet, while Shaft 8, due to the higher elevation, went down about nine hundred feet. From the bottom of these shafts the tunnel was cut through solid



Dam and Overflow of West Branch Reservoir of New York City's System at Carmel. Typical of Several City Reservoirs in Putnam County

rock. Drilling was in operation in both directions from the bottom of the shafts and when the drillers from any two shafts met, hundreds of feet below the surface, they were in line within a fraction of an inch, so accurate was the engineering. The section under Putnam County was completed in 1943. The tunnel is circular, about 15 feet in diameter, and is lined with concrete. Shaft 8 was closed and sealed upon completion. Gatehouses were constructed at Shafts 9 and 10 for regulation of the flow of water. Water from the aqueduct is discharged into Reservoir D at Shaft 9 and retaken from the reservoir into the aqueduct at Shaft 10. The reservoir can also be by-passed, if necessary, allowing the water to flow directly through the tunnel under the reservoir.

Construction work continued for nearly six years from 1938 to 1944, hundreds of men were employed, coming from all parts of the country, a labor union dispute stopped the work for a few days, and extra deputies patrolled the shaft properties as riots were feared. A dozen workmen lost their lives due to accidents during the construction in Putnam County. Work continued on a twenty-four-hour basis with three shifts without any confusion. Every available house in the eastern part of the county was occupied, while many lived in trailers while the work was in progress. The entire cost of the project was estimated at \$173,000,000.

The entire Delaware Aqueduct Project was one of great magnitude, equal perhaps to that of the Panama Canal, and upon completion all that will be visible in Putnam County will be the two brick gatehouses on the shores of Reservoir D. Space does not permit in this history a detailed description that the project deserves. Further information may be obtained from the Board of Water Supply of the City of New York.



One of the Picturesque Reservoirs of Croton Water System, West Branch near Carmel, with Mt. Nimham, Highest Point in Putnam County, in Center Background.

In 1904 a study was made of additional available sites for storage reservoirs for the Croton System. One of these was on the upper part of the East Branch, the proposed dam to be located about a mile above DeForest Corners in the town of Patterson. This would have impounded twenty billion gallons. This would have necessitated the relocation of eight and one-half miles of the Har-

lem Railroad tracks. Due to the fact that the borings showed the underlying rock to be ninety feet below the surface and not of good quality, and the fact that the reservoir would be shallow with considerable loss by evaporation, the plan was abandoned.

Improved rail service and the tremendous increase of New York City in population and wealth, had built up a demand for great numbers of county properties and this made it desirable that the takings by the city should cease and thus not disturb this growing demand. So by Chapter 738 of the Laws of 1905 the Legislature amended Chapter 685 of the Laws of 1892 (The General Municipal Law) by adding a new section, which prohibited the City of New York from acquiring any further lands in Westchester or Putnam counties with certain specified exceptions. This section was further amended by Chapter 259 of the Laws of 1908.

The Croton watershed has so materially changed the eastern half of Putnam County and is such an important part of its history that the following table of statistics of all of the lakes and reservoirs, furnished by the board of water supply, should be of interest to all residents for all time:

DATA PERTAINING TO STORAGE RESERVOIRS OF NEW YORK CITY'S
CROTON SYSTEM IN PUTNAM COUNTY

Items	Name of Lake or Reservoir	Location Town	Tributary Area Square Miles	Tributary Area Includes Items	Date Placed in Service	Available Capacity in Million Gallons at Spillway Elevation	Area of Water Surface at Spillway Sq. Mi. Acres	Length of Shore Line Miles	Elevation of Spillway Sandy Hook Datum Feet	Available Bottom Below Spillway Feet	Length of Spillway Feet	Height of Main Dam Above Natural Surface Feet	Total Length of Dam Feet
1	White Pond	Kent	0.97	1	1896	200	0.180	115.2	2.0	829.56	7.0	57.0	670.00
2	Boyd's Corners	"	22.49	1 & 2	1873	1,696	0.464	296.9	6.2	579.56	43.4		
3	Barrett Pond*	"	0.57	3	1870	170	0.108	69.1	1.4	778.06	10.0		
4	Lake Gleneida	Carmel	0.68	4	1870	165	0.264	168.9	2.2	504.06	5.0	62.0	1794.5
5	West Branch	"	42.87	1 to 5	1895	10,070	1.692	1,082.8	15.6	502.06	47.0		615.0
6	Middle Branch	Southeast	21.31	6	1878	4,005	0.669	428.2	6.82	371.06	61.1		1956.0
7	Bog Brook	"	3.67	7	1891	4,400	0.640	399.0	4.9	416.06	51.5	47.0	1340.0
8	East Branch	"	80.28	7 & 8	1891	5,243	0.898	556.8	10.5	416.06	65.0	78.0	1100.0
9	Croton Falls (Diverting) ..	"	87.58	7 to 9	1911	888	0.240	153.6	4.2	309.06	33.8	45.0	2190.0
10	Lake Gilead	Carmel	0.62	10	1870	380	0.191	122.2	2.1	496.06	16.0		
11	Croton Falls	"	168.64	6 to 11	1911	14,192	1.660	1,062.4	18.0	309.05	95.0	113.0	1100.0
12	Kirk Lake*	"	2.84	12	1870	565	0.158	101.1	3.1	582.06	18.0		
13	Lake Mahopac*	"	2.36	13	1870	575	0.875	560.0	6.4	659.06	5.0		
Totals.....						42,549	8.039	5,116.2	83.42				

*The outlet only is controlled by the Department of Water Supply. Other lakes and reservoirs are owned and controlled by department.

CHAPTER IV

Residential—Resorts

CHAPTER IV

Residential—Resorts

Near the close of the nineteenth century, a few men of wealth with business interests in New York City, purchased tracts of land of varying acreage in Putnam County for country estates, while a few other tracts that had been assembled after the Civil War had descended to succeeding generations of families of some of the early settlers. Many of these were in Philipstown and from which was afforded a commanding view of the majestic Hudson and the Highlands. A few others were located in the central and eastern sections of the county. These estates were established by the purchase of one or more farms according to the amount of land desired. Thus began the transition of Putnam from a county of farms to one of country estates, suburban homes and soon to be followed by the promotion of realty developments for people of moderate means and finally by country clubs with land available for members to purchase or lease upon which homes could be erected.

Improved railroad service made its contribution in bringing new people to the villages, and the improvement of highways which followed soon after 1900 made many rural sections accessible, particularly as the motor cars increased. This influx of residents from the growing metropolis, first into Westchester and then into Putnam, with an accompanying demand for real estate, was one of the contributing factors that caused the City of New York to abandon plans for further extension of its watershed and the passing of legislation prohibiting the city from acquiring any additional land in Putnam and Westchester counties.

While it is now quite impossible to list with any degree of accuracy the many smaller developments throughout the county in chronological order, they are mentioned to show the extent of the

growth of this type of summer colonies varying from the small camp type structures that resemble the now popular tourists' over-night cabins to those more substantial summer cottages and finally the larger developments of the past fifteen years, each of which has hundreds of new residences, many of which are year 'round homes with every modern convenience and occupied throughout the year by people who are permanent residents and active in the life of their respective communities. Each of these larger developments is centered around a lake, either natural or made by the construction of a dam on a stream of sizable flow. Not being controlled by the City of New York, swimming, boating, fishing and all water sports are available in these lakes.

It might be noted here that land speculation in Putnam County for development dates back to the 1870s, when companies were organized and stock subscribed for substantial amounts. However, most of these failed and the large tracts eventually became the possession of the mortgagees.

Realty developments of the past forty years have been more conservative and successful, due probably to their creation when the natural movement of population was into Putnam County, providing a larger number of buyers.

Lands acquired for all developments had previously been used as farms sometime during the years past, but were in a varied degree of operation or use at the time of purchase for this new purpose. Many of the farms in the county were still occupied by elderly owners who had no children to carry on the agricultural pursuits, while in numerous other cases the succeeding generations of these farmers had found other lines of business more acceptable and probably more remunerative with less labor and shorter hours.

Many of the farm homes were in a varied degree of repair, while outbuildings ranged from fair condition to those which showed evidence of neglect or abandonment for farm purposes for some years. Milk production had been the chief remunerative product of the farms and as the transportation facilities improved, new methods of handling milk developed and the large corporations fixed the price, it was possible for milk to be produced more economically by farmers in sections further from the metropolitan area and on farms that were not so hilly or rocky as those of Put-

nam. Land values in Putnam were dropping for farm purposes, but attained a new value for country estates and developments.

As one today rides along many of the roads in the rural areas of the county numerous dirt cellars that for years held the winter's supply of the harvest, but long since abandoned, and occasionally foundations are all that remains as evidence of a one time thriving farm and the home of hard working men and women of the past, and are mute testimony of generations long since gone and whose remains rest in family cemeteries on the ivy-covered hillsides.

Religious organizations have also acquired large tracts of land in the county since the turn of the century upon which they have established schools for religious training, homes for the aged and recreational camps, described in detail in other chapters of this history.

About 1900 marked the beginning of the first realty developments, which have successfully expanded during the years, while many others of varying size and nature have been started at various times since then and continued to enjoy a prosperous growth. There has also been a constant change of property throughout the county in individual parcels for summer homes and estates. The first developments were at Lake Mahopac and in Putnam Valley.

When the City of New York, in 1895, condemned the old village of Mahopac, which was situated around the Putnam Railroad Station, about thirty buildings, including stores, saloons, the public school, Catholic Church and residences were removed. Just when it seemed as if the residents would have to emigrate as the red-skinned proprietors of these lands had done in other days, General Edwin A. McAlpin, of tobacco fame, purchased a large tract of land to the south and financed a new village. This tract was mapped into building lots, streets cut through, a water system and electric lights provided, and a new village sprang up which contained stores, the post office, several residences, the town hall and later the grange hall.

While the charm of Mahopac was practically unknown to the outside world before 1834, several wealthy families settled there before the Civil War and it was destined to become a community of wealthy estates. About 1834 Stephen Monk built a boarding

house to start the hotel business that has prospered during the following century. In the early 1850s Dr. Lewis Horton Gregory bought the famed Gregory House, which in its day was equaled by few and excelled by none of its kind anywhere. It gave character and dignity to the hotel business and promised to make Mahopac a rival to Saratoga. The Gregory House was destroyed by fire October 2, 1878, and some of the property between the boulevard and the lake, together with the Baldwin and Ballard lake shore tracts along the boulevard to the north became picnic grounds and for years until the early 1920s were the scene almost daily during the summer months of picnics of large and small organizations, some New York groups arriving by special train.

Gradually this property was sold for residential purposes and during the past quarter century has developed into a combination business and residential section. Part of it housed a new high school for several years, until replaced by the present half-million-dollar central school, and the school site now houses the Mahopac Hospital.

About 1921 Hoguet Point, a tract of land extending into the lake at the south end, was divided into building lots, roadways cut through, and became known as Mahopac Point. It now contains about eighty homes, many of which are occupied the year 'round. In 1925, the same promoters started the bungalow colony on property a short distance north of the Dean House on the west side of the boulevard. This later became known as Mahopac Hills and has about eighty fine residences, most of which are occupied by year 'round residents.

With Mahopac Point growing, a new business block along the boulevard opposite the Point was started with the erection of a garage by Raymond Hill in 1923. Other buildings for stores and one with apartments were erected soon afterwards and this became the new business section. Relocation of Route 6 and the laying of a three-strip concrete highway from the old route near the Samuel B. Crane residence north of Mahopac to the Westchester County line opened up additional territory for business. Passing at the rear of the Hotel Mahopac it completely removed two residences and continuing through what was then a swamp at the rear of the new business block not only provided this group of buildings with a

paved street on each side but made possible further development and enlargement of the new business block as well as new business enterprises to the south. A few years ago the Harlem Railroad Station was moved up alongside the Putnam tracks and the present large parking plaza was provided.

Other realty developments that followed later include: Mahopac Ridge, about 1930, with fifteen residences; Lake Gardens, northeast of Kirk Lake, in 1935, with twenty-five houses; Rolling Greens, south of the Dean House corner, in 1937, and Lake View Park, in 1939, which contains about forty houses.

While these developments were in progress, individual plots were sold along the entire boulevard around the lake and many fine residences erected.

Putnam Valley, while one of the most rural sections of the county, having no railroads and like the rest of the county only dirt highways until some years after the start of the twentieth century, was devoted to farming. Lake Oscawana provided its one attraction for summer vacationists and on its southwest shore was located for some years the Lee House, a hotel that accommodated three hundred guests. The large structure was destroyed by fire in 1924. There were a few other smaller hotels, but before 1900 activity was limited to the short summer season. One of the oldest buildings still standing at the south end of Lake Oscawana is the building occupied by Alex Thomsen's bar and grill.

Probably the first development in Putnam Valley was that promoted by Rev. O. Y. Ladd, about 1900, on the east side of the lake, when a number of lots in a subdivision were sold. Rev. Ladd was one of the prime movers in the promotion of a trolley line from Peekskill to Oregon Corners in Putnam Valley at the Putnam-Westchester County line. The line operated for five or ten years and was then abandoned. Shortly after 1900 Charles Abele built a restaurant and bar at the south end of Lake Oscawana and with the swimming and boating facilities which he developed it enjoyed a liberal patronage and during the following years he developed Abele Park until it contained about fifty houses. Fire destroyed the main restaurant and bar sometime after 1920. F. K. James came to Putnam Valley soon after the turn of the century and

developed Wildwood Knolls and Hilltop Estates on the south and east sides of the lake and each contained about fifty homes at the time of his death in 1940. Oscawana Lake East is another development with about one hundred homes and there have sprung up during the 1900-25 period many others of varying degree, including Camp Oregon, Camp Sunnyfield and Camp Lookout. These camps are now located in various parts of the town. Expansion of the improved road system and installation of electric and telephone lines aided all these developments and today Putnam Valley has the largest number of developments of any town in the county. Most of these are primarily used during the summer season, while there are families who remain the year 'round in some of them.

In Southeast, Peach Lake, through which the Putnam-Westchester County line passes, had long been attractive to picnic parties. On the Putnam County side, the Vail family owned about a mile of the shore line on the east. The property had been in the Vail family since 1825. As early as 1878 Fred Purdy, of Croton Falls, spent a vacation on the shore, living in a tent, later erecting a cottage. This was the start of the Vail development, which now contains 156 homes. The Vail family retains the ownership of the property and all of the homes are on leased ground. The roadways and water and electric systems are owned and maintained by the Vails, although they purchase the electricity from the public utility company. In 1921 a large dancing pavilion and bathing houses were erected and, in 1928, a nine-hole golf course opened. They also cater to picnics. It is one of the thriving summer colonies today.

In 1925 Frank C. Smith, John Smith and Claude Parker formed the Tonetta Lake Corporation and purchased the George Hine farm on the west shore of Tonetta Lake northeast of Brewster. The 110-acre tract was subdivided into building lots along a horse-shoe shape road in the property. They erected a recreation center near the beach and today there are about eighty summer homes and it has been a popular summer resort since it started, with boating, bathing and water sports available.

In 1929 the four largest developments in the county were started, which have doubled the summer population, added materially to the year 'round residents, and during the years since then

added over three thousand homes, which range from the summer camp type to substantial year 'round residences with all modern conveniences. Each development is built around a lake providing water sports, boating and swimming for the development residents. These are known as Lake Carmel in the town of Kent, Lake Putnam in the town of Patterson and a small portion in Connecticut, Lake Peekskill in Putnam Valley, and Lake Secor in the town of Carmel. All are similar in character with miles of roadways, electric and telephone service, community or clubhouse and each has a property owners' association which directs the general interests of the people of the development.

The largest of these developments is Lake Carmel, all in the town of Kent with the exception of a small part in the town of Patterson. In 1929 the Home Guardian Company of New York, parent company of the Smadbeck interests purchased 1,385 acres, including the main stream that feeds the Middle Branch Reservoir of the Croton System. The acreage included the following farms: The Chester W. Chapin farm of 778 acres and the Keogh and Townsend farm of 156 acres purchased of Marie K. Hilbert; John E. Beacom farm of 66 acres and Henry E. Beacom tract of 12 acres, both purchased of Thomas T. Law; Mary E. Holmes farm of 120 acres; Rebecca Moscow farm of 80 acres; Orville Townsend farm of 100 acres, purchased of Charles E. Nichols; Eddie Moscow, 53 acres; Austin R. Nickerson, 10 acres; George Austin, 6 acres, and Floyd Knapp, 4 acres. This tract was mapped into 18,000 building lots each 20 x 100 feet. A dam was built across the Middle Branch stream just north of the Moscow farm, flooding 180 acres for the lake. The lake flooded a half mile section of the main Carmel-Patterson Road and a new road a short distance to the west replaced it, crossing the lake on a fill. On the peak of one of the hills, formerly the Keogh and Townsend farm, the clubhouse was erected.

Lake Putnam in the town of Patterson is the second largest development in Putnam County. It was started about 1930 with the purchase of five farms and a small parcel of land in the southeastern part of the town of Patterson and some adjoining acreage over the State line in the town of New Fairfield, Connecticut. The property was purchased by the State Line Golf and Country Club,

Incorporated, for the Smadbeck interests, owners and developers of the property. The total acreage acquired in Putnam County was 1,111 and included the following parcels: Margaret A. Hance farm of 123 acres; Andy Johnson farm, 261 acres; George C. Winship farm, 300 acres; Howard E. White farm, 362 acres; Howard J. Kline farm, 60 acres; Ottilie Amend plot of 5 acres. A dam was built across the Morlock Brook which flowed through the property and a lake of 200 acres made. The property around the lake was mapped into 11,000 building lots each 20 x 100 feet, roads laid out providing access to all lots, and about 75 per cent. of the lots sold within a year. Construction of bungalows began at once and continued yearly until in 1944 there were 880 buildings in the development. There were also three or four general stores, gas stations, dance pavilions and several places of refreshment.

Prior to 1929 the McGolrick Realty Company of New York assembled 545 acres in Putnam Valley for the development known as Lake Peekskill. This tract included the following farms: Tompkins, 58 acres; George Horton, 88 acres; Paff, 70 acres; Douglas, 160 acres; Hyde, 47 acres; Gale, 82 acres, and Lent, 40 acres. This tract is located west of the Oregon-Lake Oscawana Road and a small part of it extends over into the town of Philipstown. A lake of 62 acres was built and the tract cut into 7,000 building lots each 20 x 100 feet. A log cabin clubhouse was built on an elevated site, but after a few years, due to termite destruction, it was torn down. At the present time there are 670 cottages on these lots.

In 1929 the Lake Secor Development Corporation, composed of R. R. Rogette, Joseph A. Fenninger and M. Snedden, purchased 136 acres in the town of Carmel, a short distance west of Mahopac Falls, including a natural body of water known as Lake Secor. This property was the former Sherman Russell farm and formerly known as a part of the Levi H. Cole farm. In this development are 2,200 lots, each 20 x 100 feet, and at the present time 410 houses have been erected. Roadways cut through provide access to all the lots.

Two privately owned colonies of small size in Carmel and Kent were started about 1920. Joseph Troxell purchased the Allotson Dean farm of eighteen acres on the shore of Lake Gilead about 1920 and a few years later added thirty-six acres which he pur-

chased from the Abram Wright farm. Here he erected several cottages for summer use. About 1938 he purchased forty-five acres of the Calvary Episcopal Church of New York which adjoined his property. This latter tract already had several buildings on it and more were built until Mr. Troxell now has twenty-one cottages and practically all are built and equipped for year 'round use. They are offered for rent only.

The last-named parcel has an interesting history. It was known as the Wixon farm and before 1900 was purchased by a member of Calvary Church, who gave it to the trustees of the church for a recreation center. A large dormitory was erected near the shore of the lake and provided a summer outing for hundreds of children and mothers of New York City each season until discontinued and sold in 1938. It had accommodations for one hundred at first and could care for two hundred at a time during its latter years. Each group was privileged to remain two weeks, the only two weeks these people would be away from the city tenements during the year.

In 1929 Albert G. Roberts, of New York, purchased sixty-three acres of John A. Bennett at Kent Cliffs. Here he erected a comfortable home with other cottages for his children. It was known as the Dixie Villa Home and Club Development. Erection of cottages for year 'round occupancy continued until seventeen had been built and these are rented by Mr. Roberts, who retains absolute ownership. He also erected a clubhouse as a recreational center for those living in the cottages and built a small lake for swimming as well as a swimming pool with shower houses.

During the past year the Leslie Sutherland estate in Kent has been acquired and is in the process of development now.

Country Club Developments—While social and golf clubs were organized in the county long before 1900, the country club with its vast acreage and with facilities for water sports, together with sleeping accommodations and dining service, made its début in Putnam County about 1925. The first of this kind was the Gipsy Trail Club. Carl Anderson, an experienced promoter, acquired about one thousand acres on the slopes of a narrow closed in valley near the base of Mount Nimham in the town of Kent. The

tract included several farms which had been purchased by a group of New York business men and held for more than twenty years under the title of the Kentwold Company. Included in the tract was Pine Pond, a natural lake a half mile long. One of the largest log cabin clubhouses ever built was erected, as well as a large office and lodge. Plots of ground were leased to club members who desired to erect homes and over seventy fine cottages have been erected during the years. The membership was limited to 350 and among the members are many well known in the business and professional life of the metropolis.

About 1929, after Mr. Anderson had sold all of his interest in the Gipsy Trail Club to the club membership corporation, he promoted the Carmel Country Club as a membership corporation. For this club the extensive estate of B. R. Kittredge in Kent was acquired. The property included about one thousand eight hundred acres of land that had been assembled by Mr. Kittredge at the turn of the century and included several farms on the ridge west of Mt. Nimham. The property had within its borders three natural lakes known as China, Barrett and Lockwood ponds. The Georgian manor house of thirty rooms on the most elevated point of the property, 1,040 feet above sea level, which had been the residence of Mr. and Mrs. Kittredge, was converted into the clubhouse and an annex of thirty rooms later added. The club sports were made complete with a golf course, boathouse on the shore of China Pond where all water events were held, trails developed for horseback riding, and the membership grew rapidly. The China Lake Corporation was formed to handle the real estate sales and many plots for residences were sold and homes erected and at present there are about seventy residences within the club property.

In the 1920s Ralph S. Palmer, member of one of Putnam County's old families, started a realty club development on property in the town of Kent just north of Carmel village. The three hundred-acre tract had been in the Palmer family for some years and was known as the Alvah Hyatt farm after the previous owner. Mr. Palmer, by constructing a dam on the brook through the property, made a lake of twenty acres, known as Palmer Lake, and cut part of the acreage into building sites. These sold rapidly and there were soon fifty cottages erected and occupied. Roadways

were cut through, a water system for summer use provided and a clubhouse erected as a community center for the club members. Across the road from the clubhouse an excellent nine-hole golf course was laid out, which opened a new sport for many residents of Carmel as well as the Hill and Dale Club members. At the present time there are seventy cottages at Hill and Dale.

In 1929 Carl Anderson, after leaving the Carmel Country Club, formed the Cabin Campfire Club at Towners. This was located on the Deacon Smith farm of two hundred acres and was intended to be a dude ranch, featuring horseback riding with simplicity of dress. Sites were available for purchase or lease by members who desired to erect cabins.

A large number of private estates of extensive acreage in Philipstown that were developed in the nineteenth century by people of wealth are gradually disappearing. These estates were the center of social activities for years, perhaps the most notable being that of Stuyvesant Fish, whose wife was noted as a leader of society in New York and Newport. This estate was sold after Mr. Fish's death to the Order of Friars Minor Capuchin, a Catholic order, in 1923, and now contains the Monastery of Mary Immaculate. The Jacob Ruppert estate, in 1943, a few years after the death of Mr. Ruppert, was sold to the Greek Orthodox Church as a recreational center. Other well-known estates that once added to the social life include the Hamilton Fish, Rubins, Glover, Sloan, deRham, Ware and Undercliff. The Osborn estates are still actively maintained and include those of William Church Osborn, whose Graymoor farm is noted for its milk production; the Professor Henry Fairfield Osborn castle, which stands as a beacon at the peak of a hill overlooking the lordly Hudson for miles to the north and south; Brigadier General Frederick Osborn's estate and that of Mr. and Mrs. Vanderbilt Webb. North of Cold Spring was the estate of Edward J. Cornish and following the death of Mr. Cornish and Mrs. Cornish this has passed into other hands. Cragside, the home of General and Mrs. Daniel Butterfield in Cold Spring, entertained many distinguished visitors during the years and about 1930 part of the estate was sold for the new Haldane Central School.

George W. Perkins has extensive holdings in Philipstown today and his Glynwood Farm is known far and wide through its turkey production each year.

In the Drewville section of Carmel were the estates of the Everetts, Drews, Cozzens and others which were active during the latter part of the nineteenth century, but these were acquired for the Croton Falls Reservoir shortly after 1900.

Demand for these large estates by private individuals for homes is now at a low ebb in Putnam County as well as in other sections of the Hudson River Valley and, if experience in the past is to govern the future, many more of them may fall into the hands of charitable organizations as summer camps or recreational centers.

Dr. Clarence Fahnestock assembled a large estate of nearly four thousand acres in the towns of Putnam Valley, Kent and Philipstown in the early 1900s and began improvements on it shortly before he entered the service of the United States in the First World War. He died of pneumonia in France and in the 1920s members of his family who inherited the estate gave two thousand four hundred acres of the large tract to the State of New York for a park, which was named the "Clarence Fahnestock Memorial Park." In Southeast Erastus T. Tefft acquired several hundred acres early in the 1900s on Starr Ridge. Mr. Tefft, a member of the New York Stock Exchange, was a sportsman who delighted in the famed English sport of riding to hounds. He imported from Wales a pack of pure bred Welsh foxhounds and with several mounts in his stables, many friends were privileged to enjoy the sport with him. Mr. Tefft enjoyed the good will of farmers throughout eastern Putnam County upon whose land he frequently hunted. For several years he held a barbacue at his estate at which hundreds of residents were his guests. For two years he revived the ancient English custom of a plowing contest for farmers, offering cash prizes to the winners. He also maintained a breeding pen for pheasants and at one time had nine hundred adult birds within the large wire enclosure. After his death in 1935 the estate was sold.

Many other estates of varying size have been acquired, improved and changed ownership several times since the turn of the century.

CHAPTER V

Transportation and Communication

CHAPTER V

Transportation and Communication

For long years after the early settlement of Putnam County the lack of suitable roads was a great hindrance to the spread of population and it is probable that many of the traveled roads followed the trails made by the Indians. For all purposes of trade between New York and Albany, the Hudson River was the great highway and these boats served the western section of Putnam County. In 1703, the Provincial Legislature passed an Act laying out and regulating public common highways throughout the Colony. One of these was the King's Bridge to Albany Road on the east side of the Hudson. This road passed through the western side of what later became Putnam County and being made in the reign of Queen Anne were at first called the Queen's roads, but was later and still is better known as the Albany Post Road.

With the exception of the Albany Post Road the first highways in this county were laid out in 1744 by David Hustis and Francis Nelson, two commissioners appointed for that purpose. Seven roads were designated. In 1745 the commissioners were Adolph Philipse, Thomas Davenport and James Dickenson and sixteen more roads were laid out, some extending to the Connecticut line. Others were laid out in 1747, 1748, 1752 and 1755. These roads were identified generally as starting at the home of a certain named resident and ending at the home of another, while in other cases mills were mentioned as the terminus or en route. In most cases the routes of the roads were designated by marked trees.

While many of the names of residents mentioned give a clue to early landmarks, the memory of these has long since passed away, but others such as Peekskill Hollow, West Branch of the Croton, Horse Pound, Joe's Hills and a few more are still familiar today.

In 1785 a legislative Act established a stage route on the Albany Post Road to make a trip at least once a week from New York to Albany. It is probable that in Putnam County this stage stopped at Warren's Tavern in Philipstown, in recent years remodeled and revived as the Bird and Bottle Inn. Another Post Road in the eastern end of the county passed over Dingle Ridge and Joe's Hills and north through the eastern part of the town of Patterson.

A few years after the Revolution the State government and the people gave their attention to the need of better communication. Acts were passed for the improvement of certain highways and for laying out new ones. Many turnpike companies were formed and funds raised by lotteries. Provision was made for residents along the routes to work out their tax and this produced a manifest improvement in the roads. The first turnpike company within the bounds of Putnam County was the Highland Turnpike Company, in 1804. This road ran through Philipstown and the Act provided that milestones be erected at every mile giving the distance from New York.

While milestones were set up in 1769 on the Post Road from the City Hall to King's Bridge, the others, including those in Putnam County, were set in accordance with a legislative Act of March 21, 1797. There were originally twelve of these milestones in Putnam County and credit goes to the Putnam County Historical Society for its work, directed by Rev. Elbert Floyd-Jones, of Cold Spring, for locating ten of the original stones and furnishing two to replace the two that were missing, so that today Putnam County has its full quota of milestones, all securely set, and is probably the only county in the State to still have its full quota of these sentinels of the highway standing where they were originally set a century and a half ago.

The Rev. Elbert Floyd-Jones, rector of St. Mary's Church-in-the-Highlands, and chairman of the committee on milestones of the Putnam County Historical Society, wrote an interesting history in 1923, entitled: "A Relic of the Highway, the Origin and Use of Milestones." From this book, with the permission of the author, we quote a part relative to the milestones in Putnam County as follows:

"When the Putnam County Historical Society undertook the task of examining the mile-stones left in the county, and making such restoration as should be found necessary, only eight of the original twelve could be discovered, a large number compared with the other counties. Some of these bore evidence of indifference and neglect. Many were obscured with overgrowing vegetation. Some were barely standing. The inscriptions of several were almost illegible. Through the efforts of the committee the existing mile-stones were given the attention each one required, and, so far as possible, were restored to their original condition.

"Since the committee completed this work, two very felicitous and accidental discoveries were made in the finding of some pieces of two of the lost stones. One, the central piece of No. 58, was discovered in a stone wall being demolished to furnish material for the State road. This piece has been placed in a concrete base and put in its proper location. The base of the other stone, No. 56, was discovered by Mr. Griffen emerging from the bank on the side of the road at its proper location. This fragment, two feet long, twelve inches wide and eight inches in thickness, has also been set in concrete, relettered and renumbered.

"A few months ago the committee on mile-stones felt it would add very much to the efforts of the society, already accomplished, if the two stones Nos. 62 and 63 that were missing could be reproduced, and thus the whole original number be found in their places. The idea conceived was speedily developed. The committee having been informed that there was some well seasoned brownstone at the West Point Military Academy, as part of a demolished building, negotiations were immediately opened with the Quartermaster at West Point for the securing of this stone. . . .

"The stones thus presented were obtained and after suitable preparation and treatment by Mr. George A. Logan of Cold Spring, were inscribed with the exact copy of the lettering upon the original stones.

"On the afternoon of October 11, 1921, the committee on milestones went with Mr. Logan to the proper places,

and assisted by Mrs. C. Seton Lindsay, a member of the Putnam County Historical Society, who turned the sod in the digging of the holes, the reproduced milestones were erected where they belong.

"This gives to Putnam County the distinction of being the only county in the State that possesses the original quota of milestones in its territory."

By an Act passed April 14, 1815, the Philipstown Turnpike Company was incorporated for the purpose of making a good and sufficient road from Cold Spring running easterly to the Connecticut line. This road ran through the Cold Spring woods to Farmers Mills, on the west side of White Pond into Dutchess County at Peckslip and back into Putnam at Ludingtonville and continued through the village of Patterson to the Connecticut line. Parts of this road were later abandoned and finally the turnpike company abandoned the entire road to the towns and legislation in 1879 provided for the board of supervisors to appoint three commissioners to keep it in repair and \$500 was appropriated annually for this purpose. It continued under the direction of the supervisors until 1930, when the Putnam County Planning and Development Commission's highway program built the macadam pavement from Mead's Corners to the Albany Post Road. This provided the first road across the county that could be traveled the year 'round.

Most of the present highways, with the exception of those relocated due to the vast watershed changes, follow nearly the general course of those originally laid out, but practically all of the improved roads have been slightly altered by the State and county in their reconstruction programs since 1900, to eliminate curves and grades to meet the demands of the motor car era. Sections of some of the old roads have been abandoned and closed while in the construction of modern concrete pavements, during the past ten years, some of the present roads are on entirely new locations.

While the dirt and gravel roads appeared adequate for the oxcarts, stagecoaches and horse-drawn vehicles of the nineteenth century, although causing delay and inconvenience during the spring muds, they were not suited for the motor car that appeared at the start of the twentieth century. The Legislature recognized

the need of providing a better pavement and several Acts were passed early in the 1900s for reconstruction work. A State road system was mapped and provision made for construction at the joint expense of the State and county in which any road to be improved was constructed. Legislation in later years provided for the State to pay the entire cost of construction, the county continuing to purchase the right-of-way. Road improvement in Putnam County began at State and county expense about 1904 and has continued with a limited mileage being constructed yearly and in most cases the earliest improved roads have been reconstructed since then.

The townships, realizing that the need for improved roads was far too urgent to await a State program which would never improve many of the town highways, began the construction of stone based and macadam surfaced roads, which greatly aided the residents of the sections through which they passed as well as the public generally. Many of these town improvements were financed by bond issues.

In 1925 the Putnam County Chamber of Commerce recommended to the board of supervisors the appointment of a County Planning and Development Commission. Legislation authorizing the appointment of this commission and generally describing its duties was passed March 16, 1927, and on April 11, 1927, the supervisors appointed Leslie Sutherland, of Kent; Edward J. Cornish and Seward Jaycox, of Philipstown; James E. Towner, of Patterson; James A. Zickler, of Carmel; Martin Stryker, of Putnam Valley, and Benjamin O. Nichols, of Southeast. Mr. Jaycox and Mr. Nichols declined to serve and these vacancies were filled by the appointment of Frederick Osborn, of Philipstown, and Erastus T. Tefft, of Southeast. The commission organized and its work was devoted to further road improvement. A county system of roads was mapped for improvement, including the main cross county road through the Cold Spring woods, originally laid out in 1815 by the Philipstown Turnpike Company.

Work was soon started on the construction of this road system and from 1929 to 1932 49.72 miles of macadam surfaced stone based roads were completed in all six townships at a cost of \$2,054,-810. Funds to meet the cost of construction were obtained by

bond issues of the county. These roads aided very materially the transportation of residents of all sections of the county and particularly gave relief to the winter and spring daily hauling problems of many farmers.

There have been additional highways constructed since then, and the county highway department has carried on the maintenance of the county system of roads in a creditable manner.

There are today in Putnam County 101.16 miles of improved roads built and maintained by the State; 108.60 miles of improved county roads; 135.63 miles of improved town roads and 209.24 miles of unimproved town roads. There are also forty miles of semi-public improved roads in developments in Putnam Valley.

In addition to the above highways the Taconic State Parkway passes through the center of the county adding a third artery for north and south bound traffic to augment the Albany Post Road on the western side and Route 22 on the eastern side of the county. This parkway is a part of the State system and connects with the Westchester Parkway System at the county line. The State obtained a right-of-way four hundred feet wide through the county and built a forty-foot strip concrete highway in the center, landscaping the sides in a manner pleasing to the eye. Work on the construction of the parkway was officially started April 28, 1931, when Governor Franklin D. Roosevelt, who less than two years later became President of the United States, turned the first sod and addressed a great crowd that gathered on that sunny afternoon, on the parkway plan and its value to the public when completed. This ground breaking took place near the spot where the Bryant Pond Road crosses the parkway in Putnam Valley. The parkway was built through a virgin wooded rural section over which no highway had previously passed and unfolds to the motorist twelve miles of scenic marvels in the roughest section of the county, inhabited only by wildlife. It passes through the Fahnestock Memorial Park, connects with the Peekskill Hollow Road and the main cross county road and leaves Putnam County and enters Dutchess County in the vicinity of Hortontown.

After the importance of West Point as a military academy became evident, it seemed advisable to have some communication across the river and by a legislative Act, March 16, 1821, Henry

Garrison, of the town of Philips, now Philipstown, was authorized to set up and maintain a ferry. By another Act, April 12, 1830, John Garrison, also of the town of Philips, was authorized to maintain a ferry from Constitution Island off the Putnam County shore to the Orange County side of the Hudson. In 1833 rates of ferriage were established by the county court. Several others were authorized to maintain ferry service, until in 1863 a grant was made to the Garrison & West Point Ferry Company, which organization was composed of Henry W. Belcher, Harry E. Belcher, George E. Belcher, Charles D. Hoffman, Ethan D. Griswold and Frank D. Griswold. This company had several ferry boats during the years which continued to operate until November, 1928, when the service was discontinued. During the last years of the ferry operation Minnie Belcher was the operating head. Construction of the Bear Mountain Bridge a few miles to the south about 1920 took much of the patronage away from the ferry. For some years before the West Shore Railroad was built, most of the supplies for West Point came to Garrison by train and were shipped across the river by ferry.

Railroad service entered both the western and eastern sides of the county about the middle of the nineteenth century. The Hudson River Line of the New York Central reached Cold Spring from New York in 1848 and the Harlem Line from New York was extended from Croton Falls to Brewster and through Putnam into Dutchess in 1849. Previous to the extension of the railroad from Croton Falls, stagecoaches carried passengers, mail and express from Croton Falls to Mahopac and Carmel, while another stagecoach operated between Carmel and Peekskill.

The project of more direct communication by railroad from Carmel and Mahopac had long been agitated and in 1870 the scheme seemed likely to be fulfilled. On February 13, 1870, ground for the new railroad was broken, the first shovelful of earth being turned by Rev. William S. Clapp. It was a great day for Carmel and a large crowd assembled for the ceremonies. The bridge over the railroad near the depot was built in 1871. It was a wooden structure and was replaced about 1900 by the present one. However, Carmel had to wait several years before the railroad was

completed as the work was hindered by constant delays. The first train from Carmel was on December 23, 1880, and carried six passengers and thirty-nine cans of milk.

When the agitation for the construction of the Putnam began, the directors of the Harlem road, at that time a competitive company, hurriedly planned to build a branch from Goldens Bridge to Lake Mahopac. Work was started at once and the first train ran from New York to Mahopac on July 4, 1871. A great celebration was held and Mahopac was in all its glory.

About 1882 the Central New England Railroad was extended west from Connecticut through northeastern Putnam County into Dutchess. This road paralleled very nearly the main highway from Brewster to Danbury and after leaving Brewster turned northwest through Dykemans, Towners and West Patterson. This provided cross country rail service to Poughkeepsie to the west and as far as Boston to the east. Passenger service was discontinued on this line before 1920 and it has since been used entirely for freight and many long freights pass daily carrying supplies from the west into New England.

Putnam County had no wire communication with any section before the middle of the nineteenth century, but with the extension of the two railroad lines through Cold Spring and Brewster, telegraph lines followed and a wire was extended to Carmel some years before the Putnam Railroad was built.

Telephone service in Putnam County was first introduced at Cold Spring in 1882, when a crude central office was operated by the late Vincent A. Murray, to which were connected several telephones. The office was in the W. A. Murray & Sons' plumbing shop on Main Street. It was later operated by Mr. Murray under a sub-license agreement with the Hudson River Telephone Company. In 1910 the property was acquired by the New York Telephone Company and a new two-position switchboard installed at the corner of Roe and Main streets. It was serving more than five hundred telephones in April, 1940, when a new dial central office was opened. On January 1, 1944, there were 629 telephones being served.

The first telephone user in Brewster was Mills Reynolds, proprietor of the Southeast House on Main Street. His telephone was

installed in 1897 and was then served from the central office in Bedford Hills. The first central office in Brewster, serving five wall-type "crank-handle" telephones, was opened in 1898 by the Hudson River Telephone Company, in the livery stable of L. A. Shove on Main Street. He was the first operator. The line came to Brewster from Mt. Kisco. The equipment was enlarged during the years as more telephones were installed and in 1909 there was a three-position switchboard located in the Ryder Building on Main Street, serving two hundred telephones, when the New York Telephone Company acquired the property. Fire destroyed the central office in November, 1918. A new one was promptly installed in the Roberts Building on Main and Park streets. Alice Ryan was the chief operator for several years until May, 1938, when a new dial central office was opened. At that time there were 955 telephones being served. On January 1, 1944, the dial office was serving 1,127 telephones.

Work on the extension of the telephone system to Carmel and Mahopac was started in 1900, the line being run from Croton Falls. It was completed to Carmel in August and a pay station and the central office installed in the "Putnam County Courier" office. The line was connected at 4:00 p. m., August 16, 1900, and the first Carmelite to talk out of town was L. E. Cole, of the Smalley Hotel, who spoke to the wire chief in New York. The first paid call to Carmel was that of John A. Connolly from Cold Spring, fifteen minutes after the line was in service. Then came several political calls concerning the Republican caucus in Kent. It took one-half hour to tell the news over the county. In the night Dr. McKown found it convenient to talk to New York. Previous to the installation of the long distance telephone line, there was a private telephone system in the village installed by a few interested persons, all on one line. These included the "Courier" office, the railroad station, City of New York Water Supply office at the residence of Thomas Manning, the residence of James A. Zickler and the office of Dr. J. B. Merritt.

J. M. Wiltse, of Mt. Kisco, was the wire chief who superintended the installation of the long distance line and the hand-cranked magneto switchboard that was bolted to the wall in the "Courier" office. It contained three lines on which were fourteen

subscribers with rings of from two to six. The central was open from 8:00 a. m. to 9:00 p. m., but there was no operator at night.

After a year or so the central office was moved to the J. N. Walker drug store, where it remained until September, 1905, when it was moved to the residence of W. F. Jewell and all night service became an added convenience. In July, 1905, the line was extended to Kent Cliffs to connect with a system installed by A. C. Townsend to serve Kent Cliffs and Farmers Mills and a small switchboard was later installed in the store of Mr. Townsend. With the increase of subscribers a large one-position switchboard was installed at Carmel and during the years enlarged to a two and then a three-position switchboard, which contained about three hundred lines in March, 1939, when a new dial office was installed, serving more than five hundred telephones. On January 1, 1944, it was serving 764 telephones in the Carmel-Kent area. The equipment was purchased by the New York Telephone Company in 1909.

In 1907 fire destroyed the residence in which the central was located. The switchboard was moved before the flames reached it and was set up in the rear of the Schumann barber shop and a few days later moved to Brewster Avenue. In 1916 it was moved into part of the new residence built by Dr. Austin LaMonte on Church Street, where it remained until March, 1939, when replaced by the dial system. Mrs. W. F. Jewell continued as the operating agent from September, 1905, until March, 1939, with the exception of two years.

At Mahopac a telephone was installed in the Thompson House shortly before 1900 and was connected with the Bedford Hills toll center. About November 1, 1901, the Hudson River Telephone Company completed its toll line from Croton Falls to Mahopac, after being delayed nearly a year due to right-of-way for its poles on the property of two individuals en route. The central office was placed in the Thompson House, now the Hotel Mahopac. There were nine subscribers at the time listed as Thompson House, Dean House, Forest House, Shove's Livery and the residences of A. B. See, DeWitt Smith, Mrs. Hoguet, Norman Merritt and Dr. Card. The office was later moved to the home of Charles Lee, which stood next to the present Mahopac National Bank. The property was acquired by the New York Telephone Company in 1909 and in

1912 the office was moved to the new village on Alpine Street and a larger switchboard installed. Mrs. Helen King was the chief operator for several years until 1932, when a new dial central office was opened on Bucks Hollow Road serving 636 telephones. On January 1, 1944, the office was serving 1,006 telephones in the Mahopac area.

In Patterson, George S. Williams, whose newspaper office of the "Patterson Weekly News" was on Railroad Avenue or Front Street, maintained a private telephone system about 1900, serving only a few telephone users. In 1903 the Hudson River Telephone Company extended its lines to Patterson and bought out Mr. Williams and the new company central office was located in his newspaper office. It was later moved and for many years Mrs. James Johnston was the agent. The New York Telephone Company acquired the property about 1910 and in 1940 opened a new dial central office which on January 1, 1944, was serving 383 telephones.

Until about 1895 there were no electric street lighting systems in any of the villages of the county and lanterns were generally used by those who traveled after dark. Many residents maintained a kerosene lamp, on a pole at the sidewalk in front of their entrance gate, which burned from dusk until the bedtime of the owner. In Carmel, Cold Spring and some of the other villages the efforts of groups of residents to provide street lights resulted in setting a number of kerosene lamps on posts at stated distances along the main street and the appointment of one person to light and extinguish them as well as keep them filled with kerosene.

Acetylene gas lighting equipment became popular before 1900 and several residences as well as business places installed plants and this improved their lighting facilities until electric service was available.

George Juengst & Sons, of Croton Falls, built an electric plant on the east branch of the Croton and generated electricity with water power for their machine shop shortly before 1890 and soon afterwards supplied Croton Falls with electric lights and in 1894 extended their lines to Brewster for street lighting. Later the power lines were extended to other communities, including Lake Mahopac in 1924. In Carmel, Ellsworth Fowler installed an electric plant in 1906, and in June of that year the streets of the village

were lighted. Electricity came to Patterson in 1915 from Pawling. A franchise was given Ralph Griffing, who operated the system for a few years, obtaining the power from a company in Connecticut. In 1920 the New York State Electric & Gas Corporation acquired all of the electric lines and franchises in eastern Putnam and the power lines were rapidly extended to serve residents in practically every section.

Cold Spring was the first settled community in the county to have any public lighting facilities. A gas company was early incorporated and had storage tanks near the present Cold Spring Lumber Company yards. The main street was piped and some of the old residences still contain the piping used for residential lighting. Kerosene lamps lighted the village streets until about 1900, when fifty-four gasoline street lights were installed. Joseph Immorlica was employed to light and maintain these from 1905 until 1913, at which time there were sixty-four.

On October 11, 1899, the Cold Spring Light, Heat & Power Company was formed. While it is said that J. Bennett Southard and Gerald Grace were financially interested, the certificate of incorporation lists only the names of Samuel L. Barriett, James F. Ferris and Arthur S. Hughson. Mr. Barriett was the electrician at the West Point Foundry and installed the steam powered electric plant about 1900 at the corner of Main Street and Morris Avenue. From this plant electricity was furnished residences in Cold Spring and in 1913 electricity replaced the gas lamps for street lighting. In 1925 a franchise was obtained in Nelsonville and electricity extended to the residences and for street lights. A few years later the Associated Gas & Electric Company purchased the franchise and equipment and the villages and entire township have since been supplied with electric power by the Central Hudson Electric Company.

CHAPTER VI

The Professional Aspect

CHAPTER VI

The Professional Aspect

Bench and Bar—While the bench and bar roster of Putnam County contains the names of many native sons of distinguished families, including in some cases several generations of pioneer settlers, it is generally acknowledged that Hon. James Kent, the famous lawyer and Chancellor of the State of New York from 1814 to 1823 heads the list, for what Blackstone was to England, Chancellor Kent has been to America. He was the son of Moss Kent and grandson of Rev. Elisha Kent, and was born July 31, 1763, in Doanesburgh, near the present residence of William H. Baker, in the town of Southeast. After being admitted to the bar he returned to Southeast with the intention of commencing the practice of his profession, but this secluded place furnished no proper field for his talents and he went to Poughkeepsie. He held various places of honor and distinction before becoming Chancellor.

Pelletreau's history of Putnam County, of 1886, gives brief biographical sketches of the well-known members of the bar up to that time and the active life work of many of them continued for some years later. Of this group Clayton Ryder, of Carmel, is the only one surviving at this time. He is still active in his law office, dean of the Putnam County Bar, president of the Putnam County National Bank and a director in many business and social organizations, and to him, as a member of the advisory council of this history, the writer desires to express his thanks and appreciation for the painstaking assistance and valuable help rendered.

This sketch will, therefore, list the lawyers who have carried on their profession in Putnam County since 1886, many of whom have answered the final summons of the highest court from which there is no appeal.

Abram J. Miller, who maintained an office in Brewster from 1869 until his death in 1908, was a son of John G. and Phebe A. Miller and was born in Somers, but spent his boyhood in Carmel. He had an extensive practice in eastern Putnam and served as district attorney from 1885 to 1896.

Ambrose Ryder, member of one of the oldest and best known families of Putnam County, practiced law at Carmel for forty-three years, until his death in 1892. He served as county judge from 1851 to 1862, county treasurer in 1873 and supervisor of Carmel in 1882. He was the first trained lawyer to become county judge and surrogate and his administration marked the beginning of a new era in the county's jurisprudence. He was connected with nearly every case of importance in the county after leaving the bench and represented many local property owners in the proceedings relating to the condemnation of lands by the City of New York for its water supply here. He was a founder of the Putnam County National Bank, an officer until his death, a trustee of Drew Female College, officer of the Putnam County Agricultural Society and first president of the Carmel Club.

Edward Wright, who was born in Union Valley in 1826, began active life as a teacher, but after holding various appointive and elective offices, it was while serving as county clerk, 1860 to 1863, that he engaged in the study of law and previous to his admission to the bar was elected county judge, taking office in January, 1864. He served until 1884, after which he devoted his time to the practice of law until his death in 1911.

William Wood, of Cold Spring, served as county judge and surrogate from 1884 to 1902. He was a native of Ireland, but came to Cold Spring with his parents when a child and worked as an iron moulder in the West Point Foundry. He began the study of law in the office of Samuel Owen, then district attorney, was admitted to the bar in 1876, served three terms as district attorney before entering upon the duties as county judge. He was connected with the Presbyterian Church. He was distinguished for ready eloquence as a political speaker, had few superiors and was engaged by the State Committee in two political campaigns. His death occurred January 16, 1911.

J. Bennett Southard, who was born in Nelsonville, August 15, 1874, succeeded Judge Wood as county judge and surrogate in 1902 and his long tenure in this office until his death on November 17, 1928, made him the best known of the jurists of the present century. His biography appears elsewhere in this history.

James W. Bailey, of Cold Spring, the present county judge, has served in that office since 1930 and his biography also appears in this history.

Joseph P. Shea, born in Cold Spring, January 11, 1886, maintained law offices there and in New York for several years. He served as county judge from November, 1928, until January 1, 1930, by appointment of Governor Smith, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Judge Southard. He taught school before taking up the study of law and was a graduate of New York University Law School and was admitted to the bar in 1908. He was counsel to the village of Cold Spring several years, president of the Haldane School Board at one time and a member of several fraternal and social organizations. He was attorney for the State Tax Commission in Putnam County for several years and twice a candidate for county judge. He was long active in the councils of the Democratic party.

George E. Anderson practiced law in Carmel for more than a half century until his death December 30, 1930. Born at Mahopac Mines in 1853, he attended the State Normal School and after teaching one year, in 1874, studied law. He was admitted to the bar in 1876 and located at Carmel, occupying an office with Hon. Ambrose Ryder, and after the latter's death continued his office with Clayton Ryder. He was a candidate of the Democratic party for Member of Assembly, district attorney and county judge and served as clerk of the board of supervisors for three years. He enjoyed an extensive law practice and was counsel for many residents in the New York City condemnation proceedings.

Frederic S. Barnum, who was born in Southeast in 1858, was admitted to the bar in 1881 and a year later opened an office in Brewster and in 1884 was appointed district attorney of Putnam County. During his term two important criminal trials were successfully conducted. One was *The People against James H. Riley* for the murder of Hannah Sunderlin, of Patterson. Riley was

convicted and sentenced to life in Sing Sing. Mr. Barnum died about 1928.

Clayton Ryder, following in the footsteps of his father in the legal profession, was admitted to the bar in 1881 and began the practice of law in his father's office in Carmel. He has enjoyed an extensive practice, appeared for many clients in the city watershed proceedings for a quarter of a century, as counsel for the towns of Carmel and Kent in *certiorari* actions brought by the city for reduction in the watershed assessments, and settled estates for many of the families of the county. He has been president of the Putnam County National Bank since 1892 and is the author of the banking history of Putnam County herein. He is a director of many associations and has been active in many social organizations during the past half century. His hobby is horticulture.

Seymour B. Nelson, a native of Cold Spring, opened an office in Cold Spring in 1874 and continued the law practice until his death. He held the office of justice of the peace several years in Philipstown.

James Gardiner was born in Cold Spring, admitted to the bar in 1877 and practiced law until his death.

William H. Haldane was a member of a prominent Putnam County family. He was born at Cold Spring and after admission to the bar, in 1874, opened an office in New York, but was at his Cold Spring office at stated times.

Ward B. Yeomans was born in Philipstown in 1856 and was admitted to the bar in 1880 and opened an office in Cold Spring, where he continued the law practice until he removed to Brooklyn.

Hamilton Fish, member of an old Putnam County family, was born at the State capital in 1849, while his father was Governor. He graduated from law school in 1873 and practiced law in New York for a few years until entering upon a political career, during which time he held many offices, both appointive and elective. He died January 15, 1936.

Hon. Robert A. Livingston, who was a resident of Garrison, was a lawyer of remarkable ability. He was a member of the firm of Livingston and Olcott in New York. He was Member of Assembly from Putnam County in 1882 and 1885.

Henry J. Rusk practiced law at Cold Spring for several years and served as district attorney of Putnam County from 1910 to 1917. He also served in the World War, 1917-18. His father, Elisha N. Rusk, also served as district attorney in 1897, dying during the first year of his term.

William H. Weeks, member of a family which was among the early settlers of the county, practiced law at Carmel and Brewster for several years. He was a graduate of New York University Law School and admitted to the bar in the nineties. He served as district attorney from 1901 to 1909 and again in 1918 to fill the vacancy caused by District Attorney Henry J. Rusk entering the military service during the First World War. He was a member of the County Board of Elections for a few years and county clerk from 1915 to 1918. He was active in Masonic circles and noted for his ability as an orator. Mr. Weeks defended Samuel Haynes, Negro farm hand, for the murder of Mrs. John Harrison in Patterson in 1914. Haynes was convicted and Mr. Weeks carried the appeal to the Court of Appeals. The conviction was sustained and his efforts for clemency by the Governor failed. At the request of Haynes, Mr. Weeks witnessed his execution in Sing Sing on June 30, 1915. Mr. Weeks was a candidate for the Assembly in 1913. He was also a member of the draft board in Putnam County for a short time during the First World War.

Peter A. Anderson, who was born at Mahopac Mines in 1878, was a graduate of the Syracuse Law School. He had an office in Yonkers early in his career, but also carried on much legal business from his home at Mahopac Falls until moving to Peekskill some years before his death on October 5, 1940. He served a short time as district attorney of Putnam County and was once a candidate for county judge. He was a member of the Masonic Order and other fraternal organizations.

Thomas T. Hill, member of a family that settled at Red Mills in 1763, was born July 1, 1849. He graduated from Princeton in 1871 and taught school several years. Later he took up the study of law at the Albany Law School and graduated, 1910, and was admitted to the bar in the same year. He then came to Carmel and opened a law office in the house south of the county building and continued until 1927, when he retired, due to ill health. He was a

candidate for district attorney and active in the Presbyterian Church, being a delegate to the Presbytery, State Synod and General Assembly on several occasions. He died August 6, 1929.

Robert Shadbolt came to Brewster in the 1920s and opened a law office and practiced for about ten years, when due to illness, he closed his office and moved away.

Towner Kent, of Patterson, was a lawyer, but never maintained an office nor engaged actively in the practice of his profession there. He was employed at various times in the legal department of one of the Westchester title companies.

Alvin D. Pond was a lawyer in the office of the late J. Bennett Southard at Cold Spring for several years and served as district attorney of Putnam County from 1930 to 1933. Some years ago he moved to Dutchess County.

Robert T. Wood, of Cold Spring, a son of the late Judge William Wood, followed in the footsteps of his father as a lawyer and while residing in Cold Spring maintained a law office in New York. He has appeared occasionally in cases in the courts in Putnam County. Some years ago he moved to Westchester County.

Ray S. Barnum, son of Frederick S. Barnum, while maintaining a law office in White Plains, appeared frequently in the various courts in Putnam County.

Other members of the legal profession who maintain offices or now reside in Putnam County or who have appeared in the courts during the past decade, include William Church Osborn, Vanderbilt Webb, Samuel Duryee, John P. Donohoe, the present district attorney, all of Garrison; Joseph F. Greene, Francis C. Dale, J. Rolland Stevenson, J. Bennett Southard, Jr., and James W. Bailey, all of Cold Spring; Willis H. Ryder, Raymond B. Costello, Bradford Klock, all of Carmel; William C. Godsen, Joseph Sullivan, of Mahopac; James E. Towner, Jr., of Patterson; Henry H. Wells, Joseph C. Genovese, Theodore Schaefer, Doane Comstock, all of Brewster; Howard Thomsen, of Putnam Valley, now in the military service. Biographical sketches of most of these lawyers appear in this history.

During the past thirty years many men of the legal profession have purchased homes in Putnam County, but maintain offices elsewhere.

Physicians and Medical Society—Putnam County, while having only a limited number of physicians practicing within the county at any one time, the number ranging from fifteen to twenty, it has been fortunate from its earliest days to have general practitioners of keen ability and during some periods men whose reputations as consultants and surgeons extended far beyond the borders of the county.

Very few of the physicians who have practiced in Putnam were native sons, but through long years in a village as the custodian of the health of the people of the community, the country doctor, who shared the joys and sorrows of nearly every family, became so completely absorbed that in many cases he was considered an old resident.

Dr. John Quincy Adams, a widely-known physician, who practiced in Carmel before and after the Civil War, prepared an interesting chapter on the medical history of Putnam County for Pelletreau in 1886. In his introduction he relates that in the past only limited facilities were available for the study of medicine with few medical colleges, a scarcity of medical books and with but few hospitals or opportunities for clinical study, while the false delicacy of the people allowed no advantages from dissection. Then a physician received a preparation that would now be thought insufficient to admit one to practice, for his medical education was such as he could pick up while serving an apprenticeship to some noted practitioner, during which he combined the duties of a student with many of the menial offices of a servant.

In the early days, when there were but few roads, the doctor rode horseback to visit his patients, and as the roads improved, a carriage made the frequent trips of ten to fifteen miles easier, with sleighs available for the winter. To those physicians who served during the days before improved highways or the advent of the motor car about 1906, humanity owes an everlasting tribute for their indomitable courage in traveling over these hills in sunshine and rain, in darkness and snow-filled roads to bring medical relief to those stricken with illness.

Dr. Adams summarizes the life of the physician of the early days in this interesting sentence: "For his services he seldom received money. He was glad to get corn, oats, potatoes, a few hoop poles, a jag of wood for his fireplace, or the thanks of his

patrons. He was present at every birth, he attended every burial, he sat with the minister at every death-bed, and put his name with the lawyer to every will."

There were no hospitals in Putnam County until 1925, when the Butterfield Memorial Hospital at Cold Spring with twenty-five beds was completed. For years patients were removed to hospitals in Danbury, Peekskill, Beacon, Poughkeepsie or New York for major operations, with the Northern Westchester Hospital in Mt. Kisco being made available by its construction in 1916. In 1929 the Mahopac Emergency Hospital was opened for such cases, as the name implies, during the day only. In 1939 its service was enlarged with the purchase of a building on the former schoolhouse site and it now has twelve beds and is principally used for maternity cases, giving twenty-four-hour service.

However, transportation to hospitals before 1910 was a long and tedious trip for accident cases and many operations, including the amputation of limbs, were performed by the skilled surgeons of the community perhaps in the kitchen, living room or bedroom of the patients' home by the light of a kerosene lamp.

Ambulance service became available for all sections of Putnam County shortly before 1930 with the gift of an ambulance to the Mahopac Fire Department by Michael J. Meehan. Money for the first ambulance of the Julia L. Butterfield Memorial Hospital was raised by popular subscription through the individual effort of Charles Fullaway, soon after the hospital was completed. The Brewster Fire Department also secured an ambulance about 1935. These have been of inestimable value and answered hundreds of calls during the years.

Very little information is recorded of the old Medical Society of Putnam County. The earliest positive date is 1828, when Dr. Aaron Carman, of Mahopac, became a member. It is said that Dr. Ebenezer Fletcher, of Patterson, was the last president, and he died in 1852. Another medical society was formed July 28, 1874, at a meeting in the Gleneida Hotel in Carmel. There were nine present and Joseph H. Bailey, of Kent Cliffs, was chosen president. On July 27, 1880, a meeting was held at the courthouse and the society incorporated. Officers elected were: President, Dr. N. W. Wheeler; vice-president, Dr. George W. Murdock;

secretary, Dr. N. B. Bailey; treasurer, Dr. A. LaMonte; censors, J. H. Smith, Edward Crosby and J. Q. Adams.

Many of the physicians who practiced in Putnam County previous to the Civil War served sometime as surgeons of various regiments in the Union Army during the war. Others served their country in a similar capacity during the First World War in 1917-1918 and in the present World War Dr. John T. Jenkin, of Mahopac, has served in Hawaii and on various islands in the Pacific and Dr. Alexander Vanderburg, of Brewster, is serving in India. Dr. George H. Steacy, of Mahopac, also served as an army physician for a year or more until honorably discharged.



Reed Convalescent Home in Southeast

An organization of the physicians of eastern Putnam County preceded that of the present county society. In November, 1933, doctors of the eastern part of the county met at the home of Dr. Richie in Brewster and formed the Eastern Putnam Medical Society. At that time it was found inconvenient for the doctors of the western end of the county to meet. This group met once a month at the home of a member and had a program at each meeting. This eastern society was the start of the present county medical society, which was organized two years later.

Only a few of the physicians mentioned in Pelletreau's history continued active during the fore part of the present century. Among these were Dr. Austin LaMonte, of Carmel, and Dr. Lewis H. Miller, who practiced in Brewster for several years after 1881

and came to Carmel in the 1920s, and Dr. John A. Card, whose office was at Mahopac for some years after 1882 until he moved to White Plains.

There is no record of the length of time that this society was active; however, its activity ceased after a few years and the Putnam County physicians joined with those of Dutchess in the Dutchess-Putnam Medical Society and this relationship continued until June, 1935, when the present Putnam County Medical Society was formed at a meeting at the Carmel Country Club and the following officers elected: President, Francis J. McKown; vice-president, Coryell L. Clark; secretary, John T. Jenkin; treasurer, Alexander Vanderburg; censors, William P. Kelly, Ralph M. Hall and E. R. Richie. At this meeting Dr. Richie reported upon the last meeting of the Dutchess-Putnam society relative to the separation of the two county groups. The local society has since held monthly meetings. The petition for the formation of the present society was signed in 1934 by the local physicians. The certificate of incorporation was received in 1935 and was ordered hung in the Butterfield Hospital. Different members of the society have served as president since 1935. The officers for 1944 were: President, George H. Steacy; vice-president, Frank Genovese; secretary-treasurer, Garrett W. Vink.

Biographical sketches of a number of doctors now practicing in Putnam County appear elsewhere in this history.

Among the well-known physicians who have practiced in Putnam County since 1900, some of whom are now dead, were: Addison Ely, James E. Reed, Francis J. McKown, J. D. Harrigan, Lewis H. Miller, in Carmel; John C. Slawson, in Mahopac; Richard Giles, John P. Fillebrown, Dr. Pennington, William Young, John Young, J. B. Thompson, George Murdock, John Holland, Dr. Lent, in Cold Spring; Reed F. Haviland, George Banks, in Patterson; W. N. Boynton, Louis G. Newman, James Wiltse, Willard Ruggles, Thomas W. Sutton, Leslie A. Sutton, in Brewster.

In 1924 the Butterfield Memorial Hospital was erected at Cold Spring. This was made possible through the bequest of Mrs. Julia L. Butterfield in her will which gave \$40,000 for a building fund, \$10,000 equipment fund and \$100,000 maintenance fund. Mrs. Butterfield died in 1913, but a contest of her will and other compli-

cated litigation delayed the payment of the bequests for the hospital for nearly ten years. It was completed and opened February 13, 1925. The hospital cost \$86,000 to construct and \$16,000 to equip and its capacity ranged from twenty-three to twenty-eight patients. Many of the rooms were furnished by residents of Philipstown as memorials to members of their families and others were furnished by fraternal organizations of the town of Philipstown.

This hospital was found to be of real service to the community and Putnam County generally from the day it opened, and by 1940 it was evident that its capacity should be increased and, in 1941, an



Julia L. Butterfield Memorial Hospital, Cold Spring

addition was built, doubling the bed capacity to fifty. A picture of the present hospital, including the addition, appears in this history.

At a meeting of the physicians of the county on July 26, 1933, they discussed the need of a permanent hospital for eastern Putnam County. During the next seven years they continued consideration of this project and in May, 1940, a committee conducted a campaign to raise \$150,000 to erect and equip the Eastern Putnam Hospital with a fifty-bed capacity. The plan for a one-story rectangular building was prepared and donated by Harvey Wiley Corbett, a well-known architect, whose home is in the town of Kent. Efforts to raise the \$150,000 were unsuccessful and the plan was temporarily abandoned, after which some of the contributions were transferred to the Mahopac Hospital.

Physicians practicing in Putnam County at the present time are: Ralph M. Hall and Coryell Clark, in Cold Spring; Frank Genovese, in Patterson; George H. Steacy and John T. Jenkin, in Mahopac; William P. Kelly, Garrett W. Vink and Ferdinand Lehr, in Carmel; E. R. Richie, Robert S. Cleaver and Alexander Vanderburg, in Brewster. Dr. Henry W. Miller, a noted psychiatrist, who conducts the Miller Sanatorium in Southeast, is frequently called upon for consultation, while Dr. Walter Timme, a celebrated neurologist, lives in Philipstown.

There are many physicians of the metropolitan area who have country homes in Putnam County, but do not practice their profession here.

About 1920 the first district nursing association was formed in one of the townships and as people became more health conscious, associations were formed in the other towns. Each is financed jointly by private and public funds and each has a full time nurse. They contribute greatly to improving health conditions through visits to and examinations of children and adults and clinics for various diseases. For several years past each central school has employed a full time nurse as a further check on the health of children.

The Putnam County Health Association was organized several years ago and conducts the annual Christmas Seal sale, the proceeds of which are used in the fight against tuberculosis.

*Banking in Putnam County—By Clayton Ryder, President of Putnam County National Bank—*There appears to be no record of any organized banking operations in Putnam County prior to the enactment of the New York State Banking Act of 1838, although a number of the county's residents were interested in New York City financial institutions. Among them were Nelson and Alanson Robinson, Eli and Robert W. Kelley, Daniel Drew, David Kent, Samuel Towner and the two Samuel Sloans. Several of them were stockholders of the Farmers Loan & Trust Company, probably the first trust company ever incorporated, and at one time or another were elected to its board of directors. There were also a number of other well-to-do citizens of the county who made a practice of money lending, such as Judge William Watts, Judge Frederic Stone and Judge Walker Todd.

The nearest banks outside the county were those at Peekskill, Somers, Pawling, Poughkeepsie and Danbury. Of the 350 corporations, associations and individuals listed by the New York Superintendent of Banks as engaged in or doing the business of banking in the State at the beginning of the year 1857, seven were located in Putnam County. Each had commenced with a listed capital of at least \$100,000 and had deposited securities to secure a circulation of approximately the same amount.

The Putnam County Bank was incorporated November 22, 1848, by Nelson Robinson, Robert W. Kelley and David Kent to conduct business at Farmers Mills in the town of Kent, which was then a busy milling and trading center of the eastern part of the county. David Kent was its president and Horace Townsend its cashier. Following its voluntary close in 1855, the Bank of Kent was incorporated February 27, 1856, by David Kent, Lewis Ludington and George Ludington to conduct business at Ludingtonville in the same town with David Kent as president and George Ludington as cashier. It continued to operate successfully until its business was rendered unprofitable by the passage of the National Bank Act on October 7, 1864.

In 1849 two individual bankers qualified and commenced the business of banking. Samuel Washburn opened the Merchants & Farmers Bank at Carmel and Abraham Smith, the Putnam Valley Bank at his residence, long known as Smith's Corners in the town of Putnam Valley. Both of these banks ceased to operate in 1854 upon the decease of their respective proprietors.

Ebenezer Kelley opened the Bank of Commerce at Carmel in 1853 and successfully operated it until the era of the national banks. His chief financial associate was Edward C. Weeks, of New York, and his cashier was Warren Townsend.

Reuben D. Baldwin conducted the Lake Mahopac Bank at his hotel at Lake Mahopac from 1854. His cashier was Felix C. Biven. Although his business was greatly curtailed by the new conditions arising under the Federal system, he continued, in default of another bank at the then famous watering place, until 1881, when he was obliged to close.

Upon the advent of the New York & Harlem Railroad and the development of Brewster's Station as a new business center, the

time seemed favorable for a bank at that place. Accordingly, the Croton River Bank was organized to operate there with capital furnished by the incorporators, Thomas Drew, Silas Mead, Charles W. Hine, Hiram Starr, William F. Fowler, Isaac Kelley and James E. Kelley, who constituted the first board of directors. Thomas Drew was its president and Thomas H. Reed its first cashier. Its first quarterly report showed assets and liabilities of \$278,756. This was one of the first State banks to become a national bank under the National Banking Act, changing its name to the Croton River National Bank and increasing its capital to \$200,000. Its new officers were: Thomas Drew, president; James E. Kelley, vice-president; and Francis E. Foster, cashier. Its authorization certificate bore date February 22, 1865. Its quarterly report for October 1, 1865, showed assets and liabilities of \$502,627.35. Pelletreau's history states that it closed by a vote of its directors in 1876. Notice to its note holders and other creditors to present their notes and claims for payment was published from June 6, 1874. James E. Kelley was its president and Francis E. Foster its cashier at that time.

Prior to the closing of the bank last above-named, a banking office was opened in Brewster by John G. Borden and Frank Wells under the name of Borden, Wells & Company, primarily to handle the large and growing business of the Borden Condensed Milk Company, whose first factory commenced operating in that village. Before the closing was completed, however, the proprietor of the banking house joined with others interested in the milk company and organized the First National Bank of Brewster with a capital of \$100,000. The incorporators were John G. Borden, Frank Miller, George B. Mead, Jr., John S. Eno, Samuel W. Church and B. F. Evans, all of whom except Mr. Church constituted the first board of directors. The first president was John G. Borden, who was succeeded in turn by Charles Denton, George B. Mead, Jr., Frank Wells, Henry H. Wells and J. Douglas Mead, Jr. The first cashier was Frank Wells, succeeded by Edward D. Stannard, the present incumbent, who has been connected with the bank in various capacities since 1886.

Upon the passage of the National Banking Act, both the Bank of Kent, located at Ludingtonville, and the Bank of Commerce,

already located at Carmel, desired to convert to a national bank status and open for business at the county seat. The circumstances, however, did not warrant the granting of two charters for so small a locality, and it became a question as to which should be favored. The two banks settled the matter amicably between themselves and both of the State banks closed their business and a new organization was formed.

The Putnam County National Bank of Carmel was organized March 14, 1865, with a capital of \$100,000 by G. Mortimer Belden, George Ludington, David Kent, Joseph H. Bailey, John Townsend, Addison J. Hopkins, Harrison H. Travis, Ambrose Ryder, James Smith and James J. Smalley. Its first officers were: G. Mortimer Belden, president; Ambrose Ryder, vice-president; and George Ludington, cashier. Succeeding presidents were Sylvester Mabie from 1869, Ambrose Ryder 1886, and Clayton Ryder 1892; and cashiers, Ambrose Ryder 1874, Hillyer Ryder 1886, Stephen Ryder 1908, and Leland Ryder 1926. The capital structure has been changed from time to time, but now stands at the original amount of \$100,000.

No State bank was established at Cold Spring, New York. The financial needs of the local community were chiefly met by the banks in Peekskill, Newburgh, Matteawan and Fishkill, while the business connections of its principal industry, the Cold Spring Foundry, were all in New York City. The National Bank of Cold Spring-on-Hudson was chartered September 17, 1890, with a capital of \$50,000 issued to forty-four original subscribers, fifteen of whom constituted its first board of directors. The first president was Major General Daniel Butterfield, succeeded by Jacob G. Southard in 1902 and Dr. Coryell Clark in 1920. The cashiers have been D. W. Harkness, followed by F. R. Amerman in 1912 and Michael A. Malone in 1930.

The Mahopac National Bank was organized September, 1927, by Emerson Clark, Edward S. Agor, William H. Agor, William H. Spain and Hillyer Ryder, who served as its first board of directors. The first president was Edward S. Agor, followed by Emerson Clark in 1936 and William H. Spain in 1940. The first cashier was Herbert S. Bell, who resigned in April, 1934. George F. Agor was then assistant cashier and was appointed cashier in 1935.

The original capital stock was \$25,000. The capital structure was changed from time to time and is now \$60,000.

The first and only savings bank of the county is The Putnam County Savings Bank, incorporated as a mutual savings bank at Brewster in 1871 by twenty-one of the residents of that village and vicinity. Its presidents have been: Morgan Horton from 1871; Warren S. Paddock, 1889; Alexander F. Lobdell, Jr., 1915; and George E. Jennings, 1940. Its treasurers: F. A. Hoyt, 1871; Alexander F. Lobdell, 1887; Alexander F. Lobdell, Jr., 1907; George H. Reynolds, 1911; Arthur G. Strang, 1932; and Margaret R. Mackey, 1934. Its resources and deposits have steadily risen. On January 1, 1945, they stood, respectively, at \$3,440,920.04 and \$3,018,982.71 for the account of 3,988 depositors.

The Putnam County Trust Company was organized at Brewster, January 11, 1916, under the sponsorship of Frank Wells, who designed to establish it for the purpose of furnishing local trust facilities to the people of the county and immediate vicinity, without stressing it as a new banking venture, or encroaching upon the business of other local banks. The consent of the State Banking Department was reluctantly given and the corporation opened for business about August 1 in a new building erected by Mr. Wells for that purpose. Frank Wells was its president and Wilson H. Crane treasurer. As the desired business developed slowly, owing to the limited field of operations, the State Superintendent of Banks, on April 28, 1919, notified the corporation of his wish that it be dissolved. The deposits were then slightly in excess of \$45,000. The final order of dissolution was granted January 31, 1921.

The local trust facilities which Mr. Wells and his associates had in mind still seemed desirable, but it was not until 1928 that the Putnam County National Bank of Carmel ventured to open a trust department. This was done in April of that year with the proper consent of the Federal Reserve Bank and authorization of the State Bank Department. Leland C. Ryder was the first trust officer and H. Carl Northrup assistant trust officer, followed somewhat later by the appointment of Mr. Northrup as trust officer.

Each of the above national banks and the savings bank began business in leased quarters, but in time erected and owned its own

bank building. The savings bank constructed an office building, the street floor of which was reserved for its own use. This was opened in May, 1911.

Each of the national banks built for its own use only. The bank building at Brewster was opened in 1886; the one at Cold Spring was purchased in July and opened in October, 1925; the one at Carmel was opened May 3, 1926, and the one at Mahopac in 1930.

At the close of business, December 31, 1944, the combined assets of the four national banks were \$7,383,781.05 and the deposits \$6,663,730.38.

Newspapers—While the "Gazetteer of New York" says a newspaper was published in Carmel in 1814, no other record of this paper has been found. The "Gazetteer" gave its name as "Putnam Republican" and Thomas Smith as the printer.

The first newspaper in Putnam County of which there is an authentic record was "The Putnam County Courier," which has continued to be published since its establishment in 1841. It is the oldest newspaper between New York and Poughkeepsie. It was established in Carmel by William H. Sloat as "The Putnam Democrat." Afterwards it passed into the hands of Elijah Yerks and James D. Little became its editor. In October, 1849, the name was changed to "Democratic Courier." On January 10, 1852, James D. Little purchased the paper and changed the name to "The Putnam County Courier." He sold it in 1860 to Charles Benedict, who transferred it to B. F. Armstrong in 1864. Mr. Little again came into possession and sold it in 1876 to James J. McNally. Three years later it was again in the possession of Mr. Little, who published it until his death in 1883. Mrs. Little and a daughter, Annie, then managed the paper until 1890, when she sold it to James A. Zickler and Stephen Ryder. Two years later Mr. Zickler purchased the interest of Mr. Ryder and has since 1892 been the owner and editor.

June 12, 1858, William J. Blake founded the "Putnam County Republican" in Carmel, the first Republican newspaper in the county. It was first called the "Putnam Free Press." In October, 1868, it was sold to A. J. Hicks, who changed its name to "The

Gleneida Monitor" and subsequently to "The Putnam County Monitor," by which name it continued until February 14, 1880, when it was purchased by Ida M. Blake, who changed the name to "Putnam County Republican." She continued as editor until her death in 1939 and it was successively published by her two sisters, Corinne, until her death in 1941, and the last member of the family, Adelaide, until her death in 1942. During all these years it remained one of the hand set newspapers and strange as it may seem never had telephone service. Following the death of Adelaide Blake, the "Republican" was printed without interruption of a single issue by "The Putnam County Courier" for the executors of the estate until the "Republican" was purchased by Assemblyman D. Mallory Stephens, under the name of Putnam County Republican, Incorporated, a corporation consisting of himself and members of his family. Mr. Stephens has since continued its publication, having all the mechanical work done in the plant of the "Courier."

In Brewster H. A. Fox established the first newspaper in 1869 and known as the "Brewster Gazette." It was succeeded by the "Brewster Standard," November 15, 1871, the editors being H. A. Fox and O. H. Miller. It was changed to "Putnam County Standard" in April, 1874, and was then conducted by Frank Wells and Emerson W. Addis, the latter being an experienced printer. Mr. Addis was editor and foreman of the "Standard" under the management of Mr. Wells from May 1, 1874, to April 1, 1877, and continued in this capacity under the management of John G. Borden from April 1, 1877, to April 1, 1880, when he purchased the paper and continued as its owner and editor until his death on August 23, 1922. The management of the paper was then continued by his son, Emerson W. Addis, and his daughter, Marjorie L. Addis, the latter having continued as editor since the death of her brother on March 7, 1937. Emerson W. Addis, Sr., was active throughout his life in Republican politics and served two terms as Assemblyman from Putnam County in 1897 and 1898.

Charles Blanchard, in the spring of 1866, founded the "Cold Spring Recorder," the only newspaper in the western part of the county until early in the 1900s. In November, 1867, he sold it to a company composed of prominent residents of Cold Spring and Sylvester B. Allis, a native of Fairfield, Connecticut, was put in

charge. Mr. Allis later purchased all the shares and continued it until his death. On September 18, 1891, the Allis estate sold it to Irving P. McCoy. About 1907 Otis Montrose, who was the principal of the Haldane School, purchased it and continued its publication until his death in 1937, after which his nephew, Stanley White, continued it for a short time, until he sold it in 1938 to Osborn Webb, who consolidated it with "The Putnam County News," which he had previously acquired.

About 1900 another small weekly paper, called "The Sentinel," appeared in Cold Spring. It was published by William P. Allis until 1915, when it suspended. A Mr. Scofield established "The Philipstown News" about 1920, but after a few years this paper also suspended.

Francis C. Dale established "The Putnam County Reporter" about 1932. A short time later he sold it to an employee, but found it necessary to again take over the ownership. In 1933 George W. Seymour, an experienced newspaper man, continued its publication under the name of "The Putnam County News" until 1937, when he sold it to Osborn Webb. In 1939 Mr. Webb sold his paper to John G. Ladue, the present owner and editor.

Mahopac had a paper for a few years in the 1870s. Only a few copies are still available among the relics of by-gone days and prized by some of the descendants of the early families. The length of time it was published cannot be learned now, nor the name of its editor or publisher. It was called the "Mahopac Herald" and the writer recalls examining one copy nearly twenty-five years ago. Other papers have existed in Mahopac for short periods. The "Mahopac Mercury," published by Patrick Ryan and George Dagle was established in 1931 and is still being published.

In Patterson, George S. Williams established the "Patterson Weekly News" about 1900 and continued its publication until May, 1919, when he sold it to Ray Dalzell, of Pawling, who consolidated it with his Pawling paper under the name of "Pawling-Patterson News."

CHAPTER VII

Religion and Education

CHAPTER VII

Religion and Education

When the Pilgrim Fathers sailed from England in 1620, one of the predominating causes of their departure was the tyranny of King James I, who insisted that everyone must worship God in a certain way. They desired freedom of worship and established it on the shores of New England, where they landed. They prayed before starting the long, treacherous journey, during the ocean voyage and upon landing. It was, therefore, natural that one of their first acts would be the foundation of a church and the establishment of a day of thanks after the harvest had been gathered the following year.

As the Colony increased in size, members moved westward and freedom of worship still dominant found the erection of a church considered essential in each community.

It was over a century after the landing of the pilgrims that the westward movement reached the eastern part of what is now Putnam County and here they founded the first church. Early records indicate that a few persons, probably moving north from New Amsterdam, were settled in parts of the county, but the major early settlers came from New England and brought with them the form of religious thought prevailing in the communities from which they came; therefore, we find the early churches in this region Calvinistic in doctrine and Congregational in polity, although all of these eventually became Presbyterian.

The earliest certain information of the movement of church life in this county was in 1742, when according to the records of the Eastern Association of Fairfield County, Connecticut, John Spragg applied to that association for a minister. John Spragg

lived on what is now the Kessman farm, between Carmel and Tilly Foster, where the highway crosses the railroad on an overhead bridge. Rev. Elisha Kent was appointed and, according to old authentic records, served two churches, both log structures. One stood a mile east of the Dykemans Railroad Station and, in 1745, was referred to as a landmark. The date of its erection is unknown. The other log church, built by the "Western Society in Philipse Precinct" about 1745, was on land owned by the late Elisha Fowler and his estate until sold to Elizabeth Douglass. It stood on a rocky knoll just west of the present settlement of Tilly Foster. Across the road from the site of this church is an old burying ground.

The log church near Dykemans station was later replaced by two other structures, the last being the present Old Southeast Church at Doanesburgh, erected in 1794. The log church at Tilly Foster was abandoned after a few years for a new church that stood near the Gilead burying ground south of Carmel village. A pastor was installed in this new church in 1756. Enoch Crosby, patriot spy of the Revolution, was a member and deacon of this church for more than thirty years. Elnathan Gregory was pastor for thirteen years, until 1773, and it was afterwards known as Gregory's Parish. He preached a powerful sermon from the text: "Is there no balm in Gilead?" The name was afterward also applied to the lake.

With the village growing on the shore of Lake Gilead a new Presbyterian Church was erected in 1836 on the site of the present church. This old white frame structure was sold to Bryant S. Palmer in 1893, moved across the street and converted into a store with an assembly hall on the second floor. It was destroyed by fire in 1907. A new church was erected in 1893. This was destroyed by fire in September, 1922, and the present church, an exact duplicate of the one destroyed, was at once erected on the same site. A parsonage was built just east of the church about 1900 to replace the one destroyed by fire which was located on Brewster Avenue.

Other Presbyterian churches were erected in Patterson, Brewster and Red Mills, now Mahopac Falls. At Patterson the church was founded by Rev. David Close about 1775, although records indicate that a pastor was installed by the Presbyterians in 1758.

The first church stood at the end of the Patterson main street near the junction of the roads to Carmel and Holmes. An inventory in 1796 mentions this old church and also a new church, which stood a little west of the present church, which was built in 1836. Rev. Epenetus P. Benedict served as pastor for nearly forty years, conducted a private school and was widely known in eastern Putnam as a speaker. In 1867 the church was enlarged about one-third by the extension of the building to the north. In 1873 the parish house, across the street from the church, was built. In 1928 the parish house was extensively remodeled and improved and has been used for Sunday school sessions and various social activities.

A church was erected at Southeast Center in 1854, an offshoot of the church at Doanesburgh, and services were held there until early in the present century. The increasing population in the village of Brewster seemed to demand that the church should be located in the village and in 1884 the present church was erected at a cost of \$12,000. In 1916 the Reed Memorial Chapel was erected with funds from a legacy left by William B. Reed, Jr., of Brewster. The chapel is connected to the church and contains a Sunday school room which will seat 125 and also a kitchen.

At Red Mills the Presbyterian Church was established about 1761. The first building was erected in 1784 and stood on the site of the present church. In 1819 it was repaired and a stove added. A new building was erected in 1833, which continued in use until 1876, when it was remodeled into the present building, the Sunday school room being added. This building had formerly stood near the church and was used as a private school.

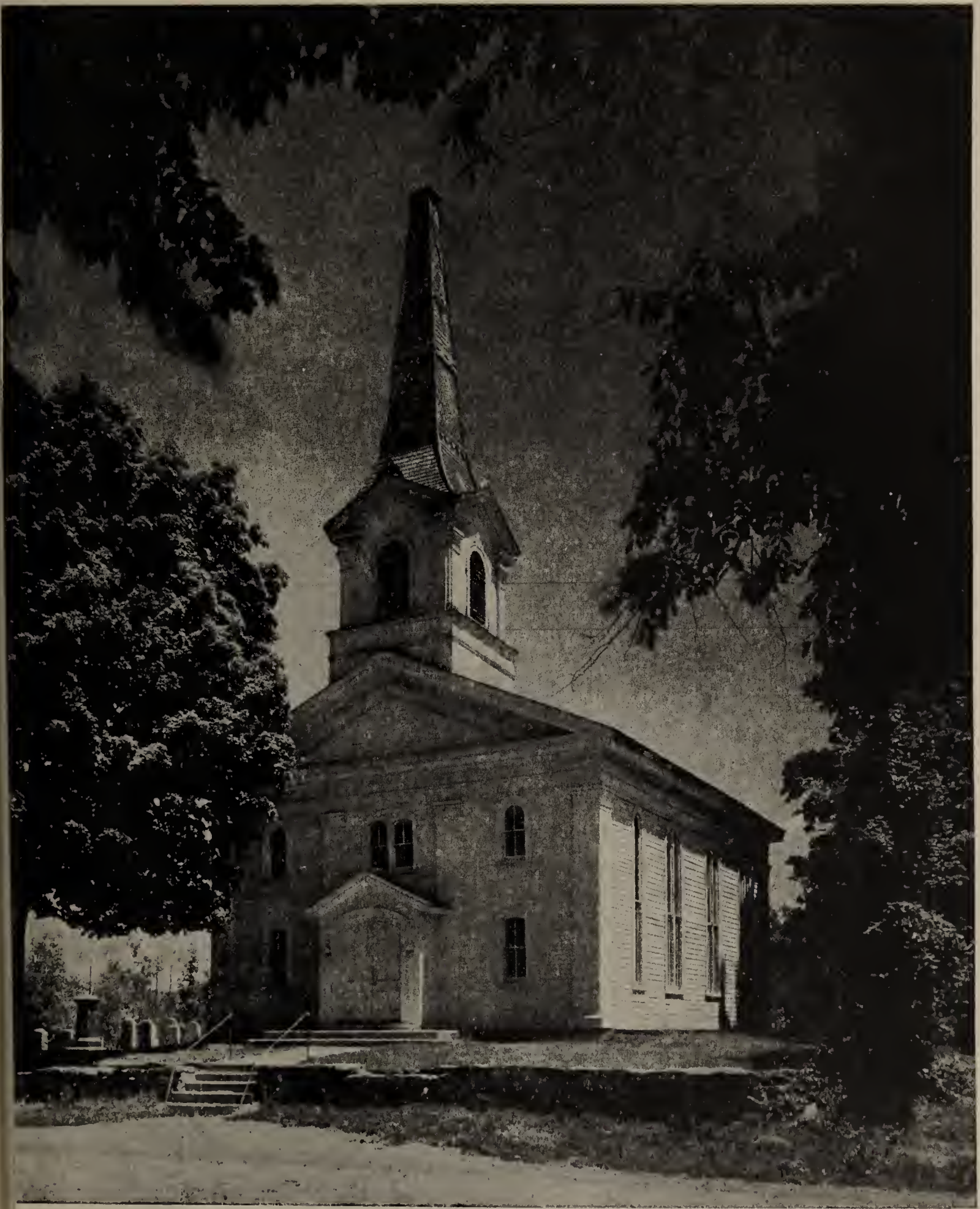
Baptist Denomination—The Baptist denomination was probably the second to organize and the family of Elisha Cole are supposed to have been the first Baptists settled here. The society was organized at Carmel about 1770, with outdoor meetings in the summer, while during the winter meetings were held in the homes of members. Between 1780 and 1785 a building was moved to the west side of the street south of the present church. This was used till 1806, when a second church was built on the lot now occupied by the parsonage. The society was incorporated

February 16, 1807, and the third church built in 1836 on the site of the present church and remained until 1869, when the present church was erected at a cost of \$33,000. Of the many pastors of this church, perhaps the most noteworthy was the Rev. W. S. Clapp, who served thirty years, and an entire generation grew up under his care. His influence was fully recognized among the Baptist churches throughout the county as well as the councils of the various ministers of all denominations. He was elected Assemblyman in 1872. He died in 1889 and was buried in the churchyard at the north of the entrance to the church.

In Patterson the second Baptist Church was organized in 1780. The date of the first building is not known, but it stood on the north side of the Patterson-Carmel Road, about a mile and a half north of the present church. It was known as the Second Baptist Church of Frederickstown and about 1795 changed to "Franklin Baptist Church." Tradition states that the old church was moved to the site of the present church at Towners Four Corners about 1812 and was enlarged. In 1836 a new church replaced the old one on the same site. The present church was erected in 1867.

In 1782 the Kent and Fishkill Baptist Church at Farmers Mills was constituted and meetings held in various homes and in the Carmel Baptist Meetinghouse until 1800, when a house of worship was erected on the ground of the present building. A second church was dedicated September 16, 1840. This church was destroyed by fire in 1905 and the present church erected in 1907 on the same foundation. The first meeting was held in the present church December 29, 1907, and it was dedicated on January 23, 1908.

In February, 1867, a Baptist society was organized at Dykemans and on December 22, 1868, the church building was completed and dedicated. On August 17, 1872, this society was admitted to the Union Association. In 1882 Amos C. Dykeman died and in his will left his farm to the church after the death of his wife. The church never had a settled pastor, but the pulpit has been supplied by ministers of neighboring Baptist churches, and in recent years the Rev. H. P. Simpson, of the Carmel Baptist Church, has conducted services there on Sunday afternoons. Since



Second Kent Baptist Church at Ludingtonville. Erected in 1844. Typical of the early Colonial churches that were built in Putnam County

Mr. Simpson has been a chaplain in the army, Rev. Edward Roosa, of the Ludingtonville Baptist Church, has conducted the services at Dykemans.

At Kent Cliffs the First Baptist Church of Kent was constituted October 4, 1810, and meetings held in the schoolhouse or homes of members until 1831 when a meetinghouse was erected on land given by Ebenezer Boyd, across the Croton and directly east of the present church, which was dedicated September 29, 1869, on land given by Platt Parker. Construction of Boyd's Reservoir made it necessary to remove the old church and at that time the present one was erected, but it has been remodeled and improved since its construction.

The Red Mills Baptist Church at Mahopac Falls was organized in 1832 by Elder John Warren at a meeting at the home of Isaac Barrett. In the summer meetings were held in the orchard of Mr. Barrett. The church lot was purchased that year and the church erected soon after. In 1868 the edifice was remodeled at a cost of \$13,000 as it appears today with the exception of the Sunday school room which was added in 1902.

At Ludingtonville the Second Baptist Church of Kent was organized December 5, 1844, with eighty members. The present church was built in 1844 and was repaired and rededicated December 24, 1878.

Rev. W. W. Ferris conducted the first Baptist services at Brewster in 1867. After this meetings were held in Kelley's Hall near the depot and later in the Masonic Hall. The present church lot was purchased June 7, 1870, and the church dedicated December 28, 1871. Its cost was \$15,000.

All of these Baptist churches are members of the Union Association, while a few churches in northern Westchester also belong to this association.

The first and only Baptist Church in Putnam Valley was established in May, 1841, at Croft's Corners and the first meeting held April 16, 1842. There were about thirty members and meetings were held at homes of members. While mention was made in the records of a meeting "held in the meeting house" in 1842, there seems to be some doubt whether a Baptist Church was ever built.

The church was named "The Baptist Central Society in Philips-town." The Methodists had gained in strength at Croft's Corners and built a church before the Baptists and the Baptist organization seems to have long since disbanded.

Methodist Denomination—In 1788 Freeborn Garrettson and his assistant preachers introduced Methodism up the Hudson River region and it spread rapidly in all directions. As early as 1789 the preachers found many houses open to them and Lieutenant Governor Van Cortlandt, near the Croton River, became the ardent friend of them and in honor of him the region for sixty years was known as the Cortlandt circuit. For many years services were held in various homes and in the schoolhouses.

The first Methodist society was organized and incorporated July 14, 1822, at the home of Benjamin Townsend at Mahopac. A plot of ground was given the society by Nathaniel Crane. This began some distance east of the present Catholic Church on Sunset Road and extended to the lake shore. On the most elevated spot of this tract a Colonial white wooden church was erected in 1826 which seemed to be anchored among the tombstones of departed members in the Methodist cemetery adjoining. John Drawyer, one of the early members of this church, persuaded the trustees to sell to him the land between the old Carmel Road and the lake shore. Had not this blunder in real estate been made, the present Methodist society would doubtless have its church and parsonage on the lake shore with its sloping lawns reaching down to the blue waters as they come with their perennial freshness rolling toward the land.

However, this tract was purchased by Father Murray with the money received from the city for the old Catholic Church and property and on it he erected the present Catholic Church and rectory.

About 1922 the Methodists abandoned their Colonial church and built the present stone church at the junction of the Boulevard and Mt. Hope Road, near the Mahopac Hotel. Two other parsonages have been used during the years, but both were too far from the church and about 1906 the present parsonage was built and is situated across the street from the Mahopac Hospital. This

parish includes the Union Valley Chapel and also the Mount Hope Methodist Church at Mahopac Mines. The former was built and dedicated in 1860 to accommodate people living in that vicinity. Services were held regularly until the past twenty-five years. Since then there has been an annual service. The Mahopac Mines church was erected after the society was organized on March 4, 1876, at a meeting in the schoolhouse. After the mines were opened several houses were erected and the little church prospered, but after the closing of the mines, it had to depend on the smaller number of agriculturists, but has maintained its organization and services have been continued quite regularly.

Two Methodist societies were organized in Putnam Valley in 1834, one at Croft's Corners on March 12 and one at Tompkins Corners on March 26. The society in Carmel was organized on July 15, 1834, and the one at Brewster on January 20, 1835. A church was soon erected by each society. In 1844 the Methodists in the northern part of Putnam Valley organized and erected the Mountain Chapel and services were continued for a half century, but due to all the inhabitants moving away, no service has been held there for many years. In 1859 a Methodist Church was organized at Oregon in Putnam Valley and the church erected in 1860 at a cost of \$1,400. The three churches have for some years comprised the Putnam Valley circuit and are supplied by one pastor.

At Brewster the first Methodist Church was erected in 1837. It stood on the east side of the Croton River south of the New England Railroad, where the Eaton Kelley Company office is now located. The church was named "Doanesville Methodist Episcopal Church," but was later changed to "Heddingville" after Bishop Hedding. In 1853 the church was enlarged. As the village grew in size, a new church was erected on Main Street in 1863. The cost was \$16,000, of which Daniel Drew and family gave half. This church which has been since remodeled and improved is the present church and since 1867 known as First Methodist Church of Southeast. About 1930 a new primary room was added.

At Carmel a plain wooden church edifice was erected by the newly-organized society in 1834 on the southern portion of the site of the present church. This edifice was repaired and improved and rededicated in 1853. The first Sunday school was organized

in 1852. In 1862 Carmel was made a separate station with the chapel at Drewville connected with it. The Drewville Chapel had previously been erected to serve a number of families of means residing in that section. It was located a short distance southeast of the present four corners known as Hopkins Corners. A house and lot north of the Carmel Church were purchased for a parsonage and in 1863 a subscription started for a new church and about \$10,000 secured. In 1864 the present parsonage lot was purchased, the old church sold to J. J. Smalley, who moved it up the main street and added it to the Smalley House, an historic hotel. The present stone church was erected and dedicated in 1865 by Bishop Simpson. The entire cost was nearly \$40,000 and as Daniel Drew contributed the major part, it was called the Daniel Drew Methodist Episcopal Church, although the incorporated name of the society was and still is "The Carmelville Methodist Episcopal Church." The organ, which cost \$3,500, was the gift of Daniel D. Chamberlain, a grandson of Daniel Drew. The old parsonage was partially destroyed by fire in 1922 and, soon after, the present parsonage was erected. In 1944 the pulpit was remodeled and a choir stand built on the south side of the church.

Episcopal Churches—The first Episcopal Church is said to have been organized at Patterson in 1770 and a lot for the church and a half acre for a burying ground reserved out of a survey in 1782. A meeting was held July 5, 1797, and the name "Christ Church" was chosen. For some years thereafter there are no records. In 1835 a meeting was held and \$1,100 raised to build a new church. It was dedicated in 1837 and remodeled in 1856. This was a Colonial type structure painted white. In 1901 this structure was taken down and a new church erected by Mrs. James H. Cornwall as a memorial to her mother. This building was destroyed by fire in 1911 and in the same year the present church was erected on the same site and is very similar in design to the one that burned.

Dr. Joseph H. Bailey, a well-known physician of Kent, was responsible for the organization and erection of two Episcopal chapels in Kent, and he gave the land for each. The Episcopal chapel of St. John the Baptist was organized at Kent Cliffs March 8, 1878, and the chapel which stood at the turn in the Carmel-Kent

Road, a few hundred feet south of the intersection with the Peekskill Hollow Road, was erected about 1882. For some years after 1910 services were discontinued in this church and about 1918 the building was taken down. The Bailey heirs transferred the title to the property to Coleman Bennett, who erected a new house on the site of the church. At Richardsville west of Kent Cliffs, an Episcopal chapel was erected about 1873 and for many years had a good sized congregation, but the number of communicants decreased rapidly during the present century and while only a few now attend, services are held fairly regularly. The rector of the Mahopac Church has been in charge of this chapel many years.

On August 26, 1860, the Episcopal Church at Mahopac was organized and the first services held at the "Horton Cottage" south of the Gregory House. Until the church was erected services were held in various homes, in the summer hotels and occasionally in the Methodist Church. The present church is a memorial by Egisto P. Fabbir to his brother, Enesto, who died at Mahopac. The present church was consecrated April 21, 1884. The belfry and bell, chancel window and other furnishings are memorials to other well-known residents. In 1898 the present rectory was built adjoining the church.

In Brewster Episcopalian activity began in 1872 when a Sunday school was organized in the town hall by Smith G. Hunt. It had seven scholars. Some months later a mission worker held monthly services in the town hall from 1873-76 and on April 28, 1874, the Right Rev. Bishop Horatio Potter preached in the town hall. Rev. Mr. Russell, of North Salem, then held services until 1882. The town hall burned in 1880 and at this time funds were gathered to build a church. Seth B. Howes gave the lot on Prospect Street, the corner stone was laid August 16, 1880, and the first service held in the church early in 1881. The first legal meeting preparatory to incorporation was held August 29, 1881, when the name St. Andrew's was chosen. The parish was admitted into union with the Diocesan Convention of 1882. Rev. Ralph Wood Kenyon was the first rector. Mr. Howes purchased another lot adjoining the church on the north about 1900 and the old church was moved there for a Sunday school and parish house and Mr. Howes erected a new stone church on the site of the old one at a

cost of \$21,000. It was opened for service April 7, 1901. The rectory lot was purchased and the rectory built in 1887-88. On July 3, 1901, the new church was destroyed by fire. Work of rebuilding was begun at once and the present church was consecrated in 1903.

Several missions were established by St. Andrew's as follows:

In 1894 Sunday evening services were conducted in the DeForest Chapel in Milltown and continued for one and a half years. During 1896-98 services were maintained at St. James' Mission, Dykemans, a private house, chiefly for the Swedish people. On June 3, 1894, services were held in the schoolhouse at Tilly Foster. There was much enthusiasm and on June 28, 1896, a comfortable chapel was opened on a lot donated by Mr. and Mrs. Willard J. Dykeman. Services were discontinued here in 1924 and in 1930 the chapel was destroyed by fire. A small store and the Tilly Foster post office now occupy the site.

On February 9, 1896, at Deans Corners, two miles south of Brewster, was founded St. Peter's Chapel, and the chapel building opened for service August 15, 1898. Service continued regularly until November, 1906, when the property was taken by the City of New York for the Deans Corners Reservoir.

Communicants of both the Tilly Foster and Deans Corners chapels continued their worship at St. Andrew's Church in Brewster.

Catholic Churches—Catholic services were first held in Putnam County at Cold Spring, where a church was established in 1834. In eastern Putnam the first Catholic services were held in 1850 in Brewster at the homes of members and in 1870 the first church, a wooden structure, was erected on Prospect Street. It was known as the "Church of St. Lawrence O'Toole." The rectory was built in the early 1880s and has been enlarged and improved since then. The new stone church was erected in 1915. While the parish included Croton Falls, Mahopac, Katonah, Brewster, Carmel and Towners for some years it was divided in 1880, retaining Brewster, Carmel and Towners. At Towners a Catholic Church was built in 1875, but services at Carmel were held for many years in a hall over Palmer's store, where the County Memorial Building

now stands. In 1909 the present St. Joseph's Catholic Church was erected on Brewster Avenue in Carmel. In 1934, through the generosity of Mr. and Mrs. Spencer Hance, a Catholic Church was erected at Putnam Lake to serve the members of that large development. This is known as the Church of the Sacred Heart and is under the jurisdiction of St. Lawrence parish in Brewster.

At Mahopac a lot was given the Catholics by Reuben D. Baldwin on December 5, 1866. This was situated in the settled part of the village north of the Putnam railroad station and east of the present Route 6. The church was built and dedicated in 1869. When the City of New York condemned that section for its watershed in 1900, Father Murray took the money received and purchased the site of the present church and built the present St. John the Evangelist Church and rectory. It has since been enlarged and remodeled. This parish also includes the churches at Carmel and Lake Carmel.

With the growth of the Lake Carmel development after 1930, it was evident that there were sufficient people to support a Protestant and a Catholic Church. In 1933 the Community Church, a small wooden structure, was erected for Protestant services and here the Rev. Howard N. Webb, of Mt. Vernon, a minister of the Methodist faith, has conducted services on Sunday each summer since then. The attendance at times each summer taxes the capacity of the chapel.

Catholic residents of the Lake Carmel development at first attended services at the church in Carmel. To relieve the congestion at the Carmel church, as well as to make it more convenient for the residents, Rev. Daniel E. Kiernan consented to the celebration of Mass on Sundays and holy days during July and August at the Lake Carmel clubhouse. This was followed by the donation of twenty-six building lots by the Smadbeck brothers for the construction of a church. A committee was formed in September, 1934, to organize the church. A general meeting of the people was held at the Holy Family Auditorium in the Bronx on November 13, 1934, to consider means of raising funds. The first Mass, a Field Mass, was celebrated on the property on Sunday, July 5, 1936, by the Rev. Harold Higgins, O. M. Cap., from Garrison, with more than three hundred people present. After the Mass, ground was

broken by Joseph P. Shea, of Cold Spring, former county judge, who also spoke. Other speakers were John J. Brennan, Dr. Smadbeck, P. Stephen Noonan, who was chairman of the committee. A remarkable feature of the construction of the church was the fact that much of the work on it was done by volunteer labor of the residents, some of whom were non-Catholics. On May 10, 1938, Rt. Rev. Monsignor Edward V. Dargin, pastor of Croton Falls, was appointed to assume charge of the still unfinished church. Under his supervision advances in construction were made and he celebrated the first Mass in the church on May 29, 1938. The Rev. William F. McCarthy was assigned to the church in 1940 and made further improvements. When he was transferred on March 6, 1943, the Rev. Daniel J. Hughes was appointed. The church is called Our Lady of the Lake. Much work still remains to be done on the church and grounds.

A Pentecostal society was organized at Farmers Mills about 1911 by Rachel Lee, a worker who came from Poughkeepsie. They purchased the building that had been used by the Elgin Butter Creamery Company and held services there. This building was destroyed by fire in 1931 and rebuilt in 1933. In 1929 another Pentecostal Church was built and opened in the vicinity of Lake Carmel by Achie Williams and is known as the Gospel Lighthouse Mission. Services were held regularly at both missions and are still held at the Gospel Lighthouse Mission. The members attending come from a wide area.

In 1938 the first Lutheran society in Putnam County was organized at Brewster, its members coming from all of eastern Putnam, southern Dutchess and northern Westchester. The minister of the Mt. Kisco Church has also served as pastor of Trinity Lutheran at Brewster. Services were at first held in the Odd Fellows' Hall, but during the past two or three years have been held in the Brewster Grange Hall. A building fund has been started to erect a church.

About 1939 a Catholic Church was erected at the entrance to the Lake Peekskill development in Putnam Valley to serve the Catholics of that rapidly growing development as well as other Catholics in the township. It is a part of the Yorktown parish in Westchester.

Philipstown Churches—The first church organization in Philipstown is believed to have been St. Philip's Episcopal, which was associated with St. Peter's in Peekskill. The charter was granted in 1770. A chapel was built in 1766 at Garrison on the site of the present stone church and was painted red. The next church to be organized was the Methodist at North Highlands on the Albany Post Road. The first church, a rude structure, is said to have been built in 1811. It was repaired and improved in 1852 or 1854 and the present church was built in 1878 and dedicated in 1879.

In 1829 the first building of the South Highland Methodist Church was erected near the junction of the road from Garrison with the Albany Post Road on land purchased from Harry Garrison. In 1865 the old church was moved and remodeled for a parsonage and a second church erected on the same site. In 1906 the present fine stone church was built on the site of the other two and in 1907 a new parsonage erected. In 1867 the Union Chapel was built and dedicated at Mekeel's Corners, but services have not been held in it for several years. One minister serves both the North and South Highland Methodist churches. There was also a Methodist chapel near the railroad station at Garrison, but no services have been held in it since 1930 and it was recently purchased by the Garrison Fire Department and is used as a club room. It was known as the Methodist Episcopal Church of Garrison and was organized in 1852.

There is a tradition that the first religious meetings in the earliest history of Cold Spring were held at the home of Thomas Sutton in that village. It has been generally supposed that these services were of the nature of cottage meetings consisting of prayer and song.

The owners of the West Point Foundry were men of strong religious convictions. Sensible to the spiritual needs and obligations of the employees of that one-time famous plant for the manufacture of guns for the Civil War, provision was made for a building to be set apart for the exclusive worship of Almighty God. In response to this urge, in 1825 the ardent wish for a definite place for worship was realized and, as a result of it, appeals were circulated and subscriptions collected for the erection of a sanctuary free for the use of those of the Protestant faith, and as the outcome of

a vigorous labor of love and much consecration of spirit a church was constructed in 1826 and was used for several years as a Union Church. This was a stone structure on the shore of the Hudson near the point where the main street now crosses the railroad on the overhead bridge known as Lunn Terrace.

This arrangement lasted until 1830, but as the existing religious bodies using this building prospered the use of one building had its logical disadvantages, as was to be expected, and each denomination proceeded to erect its own house of worship. Thus from a movement, small in numbers but strong in faith, the various religious denominations of Cold Spring have been the outgrowth.

Rev. Ebenezer Cole, a traveling minister, organized a Baptist Church about 1797 and services were held in the homes of members, that of Deacon Josiah Mekeel being the regular place of worship for some years. This church was given up and in 1815 another Baptist society was organized and in 1830 built the church now standing in Nelsonville. It was dedicated in 1831 and has been enlarged since then.

The Presbyterian Church was organized December 28, 1828, by a committee of the Presbytery of North River. Services were held in the Union Chapel on the shore of the river until the erection of the brick chapel on Academy Street in 1867, which has since been used as the church.

In 1832 the Methodist society was organized and their first church was erected in 1833. At that time Main Street ran north of the church, but when the street was straightened, the front of the church became the rear. This church and lot were sold in 1868 and the present church built on a new location on Main Street with the parsonage nearby on a side street. The corner stone was laid September 10, 1868, and it was dedicated June 16, 1870. The cost was \$40,000.

On Sunday, September 21, 1834, a church of Roman Catholic faith was established in Cold Spring on the east bank of the Hudson. It was a beautiful example of Tuscan architecture. About 1906 this edifice was closed and the present fine church was erected in Fair Street and is still in use and known as Our Lady of Loretta Roman Catholic Church. Many years ago St. Joseph's Roman Catholic Chapel was erected at Garrison and is a part of the Cold

Spring parish. Mass is conducted there by the priest at Cold Spring, who also holds Mass at Manitou for Catholics in the southern part of Philipstown.

The parish of St. Mary's Church in the Highlands (Episcopal) was organized in 1840. The first church, built in 1841, stood on the lower side of Main Street in a section where Mr. Palen's drug store now stands. It was used until 1869, when the need for a larger church became evident and the present handsome Gothic stone structure was completed and consecrated in 1868. In 1873 the Sunday school chapel to the northwest was built by Mrs. Frederick P. James, in memory of her two sons. Mrs. James later married General Butterfield. The rectory connected to and south of the chapel was built in 1916 with a legacy left in the will of Mrs. Julia L. Butterfield. The entire cost of the buildings and grounds was about \$100,000. It is one of the most beautiful and complete ecclesiastical establishments in the Hudson Valley. With its spacious lawns bordering on Main Street and Paulding Avenue and the buildings to the rear with the highlands of the Hudson for a background, it forms an exquisite and picturesque scene.

A Reformed Church was organized in Cold Spring, July 15, 1855, by the Classis of Poughkeepsie. The church was built in the fall of that year at a cost of \$6,000. It had sixty members at one time, but was without a pastor for some years and disbanded early in the 1900s. The building was taken down about 1920 and on its site the Butterfield Memorial Library was erected in 1925.

To return to St. Philip's Church in the Highlands the writer quotes from the history written by the rector, the Rev. E. Clowes Chorley, in 1912, covering the period 1770 to 1911. He says it is reasonable to assume that the chapel was built in 1771 and, if so, is the second in age to Trinity Church in Fishkill as far as churches in Dutchess County were concerned. It was built on one acre of ground given by Beverly Robinson and was in serious danger of confiscation with the rest of his estate after the war, but was finally secured by the efforts of William Denning, who added another acre. Tradition says that during the war the chapel was used as a hospital and military prison. It was grievously damaged, the windows, sidings and floors were taken for use at West Point, nothing remained except the frame and roof. After the war ended the

chapel was repaired, but it was some years before a clergyman could be found. The small freeholders took the place of the territorial magnate. The small farms had little capital and poor soil impoverished by the war. It was further repaired in 1827 and 1835. The chapel was thirty by thirty-six feet according to a measurement made by Frederick Philipse. In 1840 St. Philip's became an independent parish, the relationship with St. Peter's of Peekskill having been dissolved at that time. The first rectory was built in 1859. On May 1, 1862, the new church was consecrated. The old chapel was removed to Manitou and reërected as the Chapel of St. James in 1863. An organ was installed in 1895 and the parish house built. In 1911 the present rectory was built, being the gift of Mrs. Samuel Sloan and her children. About 1912 the parish house was enlarged and improved through the generosity of William Church Osborn.

Cemeteries—Closely associated with the churches of the county are the cemeteries. While the Indians, who inhabited this section before the white man arrived, had designated places of burial, these lost their identity many years ago and like the Indians have passed away, leaving only a memory perpetuated by historians.

We find throughout the county today small family burying grounds that were set apart by the early settlers on some chosen section of their farm and consecrated for the final resting place for members of their family. In some of these several families used the burying ground, but as a rule it was known by the name of the family owning the land on which it was located. These were used for a century and a half and today contain the dust of the sturdy group of pioneer settlers of Putnam County.

A few of these historic shrines are still occasionally used, but like the Indian burial places, many are now almost lost beneath the accumulation of years of vegetation, but will survive a longer period due to the permanence of the stones that mark some of the graves.

With the establishment of churches, it seemed to be a general rule to have some land adjoining set apart as a burial ground. During the years that have elapsed most of the original burial space in these has been occupied. In some cases the original tract

has been enlarged by the church acquiring more land adjacent or nearby, while in others the lot owners have formed corporations, acquired additional land, mapped it into lots providing room for families of the community for many years, and at the same time made rules and provisions for the maintenance of the cemeteries.

This move toward community operation of cemeteries began in Putnam soon after 1860 and has continued so that today incorporated cemeteries are serving each community and this method will probably prevail for years to come.

One of the first incorporated cemeteries was the Cold Spring Cemetery. It was organized October 11, 1862, and is probably the largest in the county, having both Protestant and Catholic sections. The Gilead Cemetery south of Carmel, where Enoch Crosby, the spy, was buried, was used as early as 1766, but was not incorporated until April 18, 1914. St. Lawrence O'Toole Catholic Cemetery in Brewster was acquired May 15, 1868, and has been enlarged by purchase of additional land since then. The Union Valley Cemetery Association east of Mahopac was organized February 28, 1860. Near Kent Cliffs the Union Cemetery, also known as Halstead Cemetery, was organized May 23, 1868.

In Southeast the Milltown Cemetery Association was incorporated May 2, 1879. In Carmel, James Raymond laid out the Raymond Hill Cemetery as a burial place for a few families of the community of that period. It was located at the northern end of the Raymond farm. It was later turned over to the trustees of the Gilead Presbyterian Church and, in 1899, the Presbyterians relinquished their control and it was incorporated by the plot owners. Additional adjacent land was purchased about 1920.

The Presbyterian and Episcopal church cemeteries at Patterson, dating back to 1780, were incorporated by the plot owners as the Maple Avenue Cemetery, April 19, 1901. At Red Mills, now Mahopac Falls, were the Ballard, Boyd and Barrett family burying grounds and the Baptist Cemetery all adjoining. On September 16, 1920, the four were incorporated as the Ballard-Barrett Cemetery.

At Ludingtonville a half acre of ground across the road from the Baptist Church, which had been used as a burying ground for some years, was incorporated as the Ballard Cemetery on Septem-

ber 29, 1919. At Carmel the Kelley Cemetery north of the Baptist Church, in which burials had been made during the past century, was incorporated June 18, 1920.

At Mahopac Falls the Presbyterian Cemetery was deeded in 1862 by Job C. Austin. Through a legacy left by Robert Rorke, this cemetery was incorporated July 23, 1940.

Two of the oldest church cemeteries still in use are the ones of St. Philip's Episcopal Church and the South Highland Methodist Church, both at Garrison.

Across the highway from the Patterson Baptist Church at Towners is a cemetery, the land for which was given the trustees of the church April 2, 1828. A portion of it had been used as a family burying ground previous to that time. While efforts have been made in recent years to incorporate it, the cemetery is still under the direction of the church trustees.

As mentioned elsewhere in this history, some of the old cemeteries were located on land taken by the City of New York for the reservoirs of the watershed. From these the bodies were removed and placed in other cemeteries before the lands were flooded.

Fanny Crosby, Blind Hymn Writer—Putnam County has been the birthplace of several world famous people and while perhaps the distinction for first honors belongs to Chancellor James Kent, the celebrated jurist, it seems that Fanny Crosby, the blind hymn writer, is entitled to more space in any history of this section than has previously been accorded her. It is also an interesting fact that both Chancellor Kent and Fanny Crosby were born in the Doanesburgh section of Southeast within a distance of a half mile of each other.

Most of the following material about Fanny Crosby was taken from the book of her own story of her life and hymns.

Frances Jane Crosby was born March 24, 1820, in Southeast. The house in which she was born is still standing and in recent years has been the scene of many a pilgrimage of church organizations. When six years old, her eyes became weak and were poulticed. Lack of knowledge and skill by the persons giving this treatment destroyed her sight, and her early knowledge of the

beauties of the natural world were told her by her mother and grandmother, who realizing these would forever be shut out from her, told her that sometimes Providence deprived persons of some physical faculty in order that the spiritual insight might more fully awaken. This gave Fanny Crosby strength to carry on. At the age of eight she wrote her first poem as follows:

O what a happy soul am I
Although I cannot see,
I am resolved that in this world
Contented I will be.
How many blessings I enjoy,
That other people don't.
To weep and sigh because I'm blind,
I cannot, and I won't.

At the age of fifteen she entered the Institute for the Blind in New York City and while a student appeared before the Congress of the United States and made the personal acquaintance of several Presidents during her lifetime, with some of whom she dined at the White House. On March 5, 1858, Fanny Crosby married Alexander Van Alstyne, a blind student at the Institution. For several years she was a teacher at the Institute for the Blind.

A Boston physician, while examining the students at the Institution, touched the head of Fanny Crosby and remarked: "And here is a poetess; give her every possible encouragement. Read the best books to her and teach her to appreciate the finest there is in poetry. You will hear from this young lady some day." This encouragement started her on her life work as a hymn writer. She became associated with many notable religious characters and began her hymn writing in 1868. Fanny Crosby died in Bridgeport, Connecticut, on February 12, 1915, in her ninety-fifth year.

She wrote about eight thousand hymns and poems, the majority of which are dominated by a mission of faith, hope and love. They are world-renowned, sung in all lands of the globe where Christian hymns are sung and have been translated into most of the foreign languages.

Among the most popular of Fanny Crosby's hymns, according to her own estimation and that of others, are "Safe in the Arms of Jesus," "Rescue the Perishing," "Blessed Assurance" and "Saviour,

More Than Life to Me." Among the hymns of other writers Fanny Crosby's favorite was "Faith of Our Fathers, Living Still."

In 1897 Fanny Crosby visited her native county again for the first time in forty-two years. She came to address the graduating class of young women of Drew Seminary in Carmel. The service was held in the Drew Methodist Church, which was crowded to the doors. She delighted the audience with her reminiscences, recitation of original poems, a personal appeal to the graduating class, and closed with a poem which she wrote and dedicated to Drew Seminary.

Private Schools—Need of schools and their establishment at an early date by the settlers are the best evidence that the pioneers in this section were people of intelligence. Private schools were the first to be set up as early as 1780, following a decade after the founding of the churches. One of the earliest of these schools of which there is a record was founded at Patterson on June 7, 1787. About 1800, districts were set up and gradually the public school system was developed.

However, the private schools in all sections of the county continued to prosper throughout the nineteenth century, but with the improvement of the public education system, disappeared entirely soon after 1900, with the exception of boarding schools designed for college preparatory, and today there are two schools of this type here, the Drew Seminary for Young Women at Carmel and the Gordon School for Boys at Garrison. In 1885, according to the report of James A. Foshay, the county school commissioner, there were nine private schools with an enrollment of 114 pupils. One of the outstanding private schools was the Arcadian High School in Carmel, conducted by Thomas H. Reed during the period 1849-55. This school was in the house now owned by Mrs. W. A. C. Ewen on Brewster Avenue just north of the Catholic Church.

In addition to the present fine public school system outlined in this chapter, there are two parochial schools in the county. Our Lady of Loretta Parochial School at Cold Spring was established in 1913, when the school building was erected. The enrollment has averaged about one hundred pupils yearly. There are four teachers for the eight grades. St. Lawrence Parochial School was erected

at Brewster in 1931 at a cost of \$50,000. There were four teachers for the eight grades in which one hundred pupils were enrolled in 1931. At the present time there are five teachers with an enrollment of 140 pupils in the eight grades and kindergarten. One special teacher is also employed.

From these parochial schools, pupils continue their education either in the public high schools or at some Catholic school in nearby counties where a high school course is given.

Libraries—During the first half century after Putnam began to claim title as a settlement, the literary opportunities were very limited and the only books available were those individually owned. The first attempt to establish a library for general use was made in what is now Patterson. About 1794 a company of prominent men established the Franklin Union Library Society. A pamphlet describing it listed the rules of admission and 148 volumes of a substantial nature. This library was said to have existed many years, but was finally sold and scattered.

In the Milltown section of Southeast the Columbia Library was founded in 1825. Eighty or ninety inhabitants contributed \$170. At a meeting in the store of Asa Raymond, trustees were chosen and the name Southeast Library was selected. A few years later it was changed to Columbian Library. The books were kept at the store of Asa Raymond, but some years later were sold at auction and became scattered among old residents.

The next library of which there is any record was founded in Carmel in 1868 when the Carmel Library Association was formed, to which nearly all the families of the vicinity subscribed. Rev. W. S. Clapp was president. A library of over nine hundred volumes was formed and put in circulation. Herman Best was librarian and the books kept at his home, where a reading room was established. One dollar per quarter was charged. For a time it was well patronized, but after the first year interest waned, a debt accumulated and the books were removed to the vestibule of the Baptist Church. Many were lost, but those remaining were transferred by Rev. Clapp to the Literary Union of Carmel in 1881 and through the efforts of this society the library was reestablished. It continued to grow and for many years shared a room in the law

office of Ryder and Anderson. Later it was moved into spacious quarters in the Welspiel Building, which stood where the present "Courier" Building is. In 1914 the library was moved to its present and permanent home, the Reed Memorial Library. This building was the gift of Mrs. Arietta Crane Reed as a memorial to her husband, William B. Reed. The building and furnishings cost \$50,000. It is free of debt and maintenance is from the endowment left by Mrs. Reed and the income from the estate of Emma J. Foster, of Carmel, who for many years was the librarian, and a more recent gift of \$2,000 from Chester DeWitt Pugsley.

It is a free library open daily except Sunday and now has a total of 6,315 volumes, 5,301 for adults and 1,014 for children. The



Reed Memorial Library at Carmel

loans last year were 4,952. Many of the most popular magazines are always on file, there are daily and weekly newspapers and many biographical and reference books. The spacious reading rooms are used extensively and for some years the bi-monthly meetings of the Library Union have been held in the library. It is conveniently located in the central part of the village at the junction of three main highways. A picture of the building appears in this history.

The Brewster Public Library was organized in 1899, a reading room provided which for some years was over the Mergardt Market and later in the Diehl Building on Progress Street. Books were contributed by individuals and the Sunday schools of the

various churches of the village. W. A. Ferris in his will gave his residence to the town of Southeast for a library. The house was removed and in 1920 the present brick library on Main Street was erected. The reading room is thirty-six by twenty-five feet, with a smaller memorial room at the rear for recognition of the benefactors of the library and also a place for relics and historical material of local interest. Book space was provided for ten thousand volumes, with provision for extension for more. The basement also contains a meeting room twenty-five by twenty-one feet. Other legacies were left the library by Mrs. Amy Howes, Michael Scolpino and Elizabeth F. Morgan, a lifetime member of the organization. Other substantial gifts included one of Mrs. Frank Wells. One-half of the residue of the estate of W. A. Ferris was left to the town of Southeast and the town board designated the library as the beneficiary of the income from this legacy. The circulation exceeds thirteen thousand annually and the library is open daily. It is chartered by the Regents of the State of New York and the trustees are appointed by the town board of Southeast.

The Julia L. Butterfield Memorial Library is the first public library Cold Spring has had, although there had been circulating libraries in existence previously. The Butterfield Library was opened to the residents in 1925 and was made possible by a generous legacy left in the will of Mrs. Daniel Butterfield, one of the most honored and beloved residents of the village, who was always most deeply interested in its welfare. Like the Butterfield Hospital, the actual construction of the library was held up several years after Mrs. Butterfield's death due to litigation over the estate. The library, which is a brick building, was erected on Morris Avenue near the Butterfield estate and on the site formerly occupied by the Reformed Church. Besides a reading room, the library building contains an auditorium where various meetings are held by the patriotic organizations of the neighborhood and by many local societies. There are about six thousand volumes on its shelves, consisting of books of fiction, non-fiction, biographies, books of travel, science, philosophy, religion, etc. It is frequently patronized by the young people of the village. It has proved of considerable value to the people of the community and has justified forcefully Mrs. Butterfield's thoughtful and beneficent provision for it.

In other communities than the above the libraries of the Sunday schools or public schools, which were, of course, greatly limited, were the only ones available. With the advances made in the past quarter century in the central schools, their libraries have grown in the number of volumes and variety of character and have in recent years been made available to the public to a greater extent.

At Garrison a reading room was established shortly before 1900 in the building on the east side of the railroad, now occupied by the Ventry store. About 1920, Mrs. William Church Osborn provided the present improved reading room in the business block on the west side of the railroad. It had between one thousand eight hundred and two thousand volumes at the start of the Second World War in 1941 and was open daily. Responding to the call for books for those in the armed service, many of the volumes were shipped to camps and the reading room practically closed for the duration of the war.

Drew Seminary for Young Women—Drew Seminary for Young Women at Carmel, which will soon celebrate its one hundredth anniversary as an institution of learning, has a long and interesting history. As commencement speakers have frequently admonished classes of graduates that they would not find their path in the world strewn with roses, they might well have said that the school has not found its existence all these years an easy one, but has struggled under varied and distressing circumstances to maintain itself.

A company of prominent residents of Carmel at a meeting in the courthouse, August 28, 1848, were subscribers to stock in an enterprise to erect a school. At this meeting Leonard K. Everett, Samuel Washburn, David Merritt, Samuel Myrick, James Raymond, Azor B. Crane, Daniel D. Travis, Joseph E. M. Hobby, Eli Kelley, Jonathan Cole, Benjamin Bailey, Enos Hazen, Henry G. Livingston, Lewis Doane and Harmon R. Stevens were named trustees of an "Association for building and establishing a seminary of learning in or near the village of Carmel," styled "Carmel Collegiate Institute." They selected the present site and purchased five acres of land from Elisha Cole on September 4, 1848, for \$1,000. Work was soon commenced and the building raised Octo-



Airview of grounds of Drew Seminary for Young Women at Carmel, showing Main Building in center. To the right are the Study Hall and Junior School, while in the foreground center is the President's Cottage. In the lefthand corner is a part of Lake Gleneida, with buildings along Route 6 from the railroad station north a short distance in the village.

ber 30, 1849, when Rev. Epenetus Benedict, a clergyman of Patterson, delivered the address. The cost was larger than expected and while the Legislature authorized the supervisors of Putnam County to loan the trustees \$6,000, the supervisors refused. The amount needed to complete the building was furnished by James Raymond, of Carmel, secured by bonds and mortgages, and the institute was opened September 16, 1851, under the name of Raymond Collegiate Institute, with Rev. G. Manwaring as principal. Mr. Manwaring died the following year. The school was continued for several years under various managers, including Rev. Henry G. Livingston, a son-in-law of Mr. Raymond. After Mr. Raymond's death, in 1854, the mortgages were foreclosed and a sheriff's deed for the premises was given to Mrs. Julia Raymond, December 4, 1855. Title was transferred by her to her daughters in 1858. A second parcel of six acres adjoining the institute parcel on the south was acquired in 1852 by Thomas H. Reed, proprietor of the Arcadian High School, but was never improved by him. He conveyed title to it to Sarah R. Livingston, one of the Raymond daughters, on April 1, 1858. Mrs. Raymond's daughters sold the institute and the additional parcel to Daniel Drew, May 4, 1866, for \$25,000. This was the first step in a great educational enterprise contemplated by Mr. Drew in his native town, the founding and endowment of a seminary for both sexes, a collegiate department for ladies and a theological seminary, the latter being afterward located at Madison, New Jersey. Mr. Drew immediately placed Professor George Crosby Smith in charge of the institute. The building was repaired, refurnished and supplied with maps, charts, globes, etc., and the school opened September 20, 1866, under the title of Drew Seminary and Female College. The one building had capacity for forty students as well as the faculty and was of pleasing architecture and was on the same site as the present main building.

The institution was incorporated under the above name April 23, 1866, but the property was not at once conveyed to it, but on June 3, 1875, was conveyed in trust to Daniel D. Chamberlain, a grandson of Mr. Drew, who in turn conveyed it to the corporation on May 23, 1893. The institution was reorganized by the Regents of the University of the State of New York under the corporate name of Drew Seminary for Young Women, November 21, 1895. It has

admitted young women only, except during the years 1876 to 1879, inclusive, when both sexes were received.

It is interesting to note at this time that the announcement of the opening of the school on September 16, 1851, gave the tuition price for five months for boarding students as \$95. Day students would be accepted for from \$5.00 to \$10.00 per quarter.

Need of more room had long been evident and in 1894, largely through the efforts of the WW and VUF associations, funds were raised for another building. This was built to the east of the main building and was known as Smith Memorial Hall. Ground was broken April 30, 1895, the first shovel of earth being turned by Mrs. Crampton for the VUF Association; Julia Case and Josie Thompson for the WW Association, and Mr. Baldwin for the trustees. The corner stone was laid June 20, 1895, with appropriate exercises and the building dedicated during commencement week, June 11, 1896. The first event held in the hall was the VUF and WW Society reception. A few years later an enclosed bridge was built connecting the second floors of the main building and Smith Hall to permit the students to pass from one to the other without going outdoors. This building was a memorial to the late George Crosby Smith, who served as president from 1866 to 1891, and provided an assembly hall with a stage on the ground floor with balcony, while the third floor contained the music studios and practice rooms.

On May 3, 1904, fire broke out in Smith Hall about midnight following the presentation of a play and Smith Hall and the main building built in 1858 were completely destroyed. No fire fighting equipment or water supply was available.

At a meeting in the courthouse a week following the fire, residents of Carmel started a fund to rebuild Drew and within a week a total of \$15,000 was subscribed. Plans for the present main building were prepared by Frank Waite, of Brewster, and the corner stone laid on August 31, 1904. Ellsworth Fowler, the well-known Carmel contractor and builder, was given the contract for \$40,000 and the work was rushed so that the school opened again on October 21, 1904, although the building was not entirely completed. John Twiname, of Carmel, was the sub-contractor on the

mason and stone work. W. E. Smith & Company, of Brewster, were the heating contractors.

In 1918, the president's cottage was built, and in September, 1920, the present three-story building that is connected to the main building by the bridge was erected. This contains a study hall, classrooms and music studios. In 1923, the junior school building was erected and was known as Hanaburgh Hall, after Mrs. Harriett Turner Hanaburgh, widow of a former president. She had for years advocated a separate building for the younger children in the junior school department.

Mrs. Eleanor Todd Marshall, an alumna and trustee of Drew, in 1928 gave eleven acres of land to Drew adjoining the original property on the south. This is known as Marshall Field. In 1929 Chester D. Pugsley, of Peekskill, gave Drew an additional 8.29 acres south of the Marshall Field. This was presented in memory of his grandfather, John Harvey Gregory, and grandmother, Catherine Lucretia Blakeley Gregory, and is known as Gregory-Blakeley Field. Drew further increased its real estate in 1925 by the gift of seventeen acres adjoining its property on the east. A bronze plaque states: "This land was purchased and presented by the trustees and others in recognition of the services rendered the seminary by Clarence Paul McClelland, its able and successful president from 1917-1925." It is known as McClelland Field. Drew now has room for about 110 students and has had a full enrollment in recent years. It is now under the presidency of the Rev. Philip S. Watters, who was inaugurated November 20, 1943.

Presidents of Drew with the years of their incumbency have been:

George Crosby Smith.....	1866-1891
James M. Yeager.....	1891-1899
David Henry Hanaburgh.....	1899-1907
Martha L. Hanaburgh.....	1908-1913
Robert Johns Trevorrow.....	1913-1917
Clarence Paul McClelland.....	1917-1925
Herbert E. Wright.....	1926-1943
Philip S. Watters.....	1943-

Putnam County Public School System—*By Harold Storm,*
County Superintendent of Schools—The public school system of

Putnam County has advanced since the turn of the century in much the same manner as public education in the State of New York has advanced.

The obligation of the State to establish and to finance a system of education for all the children of all the people has been accepted as a fundamental principal of American education since the enactment of the Massachusetts School Law of 1647.

Because of Governor Clinton's unremitting belief in the necessity for a common school system and his consistent advocacy of the matter before the Legislature, an Act known as "An Act for the Encouragement of Schools" was passed by the Legislature of 1795. This furnished the basic pattern for a permanent school fund as well as for aids from general revenues.

The Legislature of 1812 enacted a measure known as "An Act for the Establishment of Common Schools." This was the real beginning of the public school system of New York State.

As settlements grew in size, it became increasingly difficult to transact all school business at a school meeting of all the electors. Also, a desire spread for wider courses of study than were available under the common school district system. In order to meet the various changed conditions, the Legislature, in 1853, provided for the establishment of the Union Free School Districts. The law creating the Union Free School Districts filled two important needs. It provided for the enlargement of districts, giving the enlarged district broad powers, and provided a means whereby they could arrange to offer work beyond the elementary level.

In 1873, in Putnam County, there were fifty schools in operation. Of these only one was a Union Free School District. This one Union Free School was located at Garrison. "The other schools were dilapidated relics of the past and not what they should be for the comfort of the pupils," according to the annual report of School Commissioner John N. Spencer.

In 1931, sixty years later, the school system of Putnam County consisted of the following types of schools. There were seven Union Free schools of which five were academic schools. There were three two-teacher schools and twenty-three one-teacher schools. Since 1903 sixteen rural districts had been consolidated with adjoining districts.

A new type of school district was created by the Legislature in 1914 when the Central Rural School Act was enacted. This law provided for the formation of the Central Rural School District providing the type of instruction usually given in common schools and high schools as well as instruction in agriculture. The existing districts which made up the centralization could continue to maintain a six grade school. In 1925 the law was amended in such a way as to liberalize the State aid allowances. This gave a real stimulus to the organization of central school districts.

In Putnam County there are now four central rural school districts in operation. These schools are located in Carmel, Mahopac, Cold Spring and Putnam Valley. By joining all districts in



Carmel High School. Typical of the Five Central High Schools in the County

a given area together in a central school district the pupils may be assured of an education equal to that offered to the children of the cities or villages, even though they reside in a distinctly rural area. This type of school district will undoubtedly be organized over the State in ever-increasing numbers in the future. In Putnam County this type of district has proved most efficient and popular. Plans have already been made for the complete centralization of all school districts in this county and will undoubtedly be completed in the near future.

The four central school districts mentioned above offer a complete educational program from kindergarten through high school. The curriculum is broad and includes besides the usual subjects courses in homemaking, industrial arts, music, and art. The build-

ings are of the latest design and construction. These modern buildings compare favorably with the best to be found in the State or Nation in rural or city areas.

The schools of the county have an enrollment of about two thousand eight hundred pupils. One hundred forty-three teachers are employed, all holding certificates which qualify them for the type of position held.

Due to the increased State aid that is paid to the central school districts these schools are able to offer the finest in educational opportunity at a tax rate that is fair and well within the ability of the people to pay.

During the past year the combined budgets of the schools in Putnam County totaled \$593,693.68. Of this amount \$248,205.57 was received from the State in the form of State aid. This increased aid received from the State is mainly the result of the operation of the Central School Law.

The central schools own and operate their own buses and the children from the outlying areas are transported to the central school, some of whom live ten miles from the school. The small schools may continue to operate for the pupils of the lower grades; however, in almost all the districts the voters decide to close the small school and send all the pupils to the central school.

As one looks at the progress made in education in the county of Putnam over the years he is firmly convinced that the public school system is not only keeping abreast of changes and progress, but is leading the way and one may be assured that the children of the county have educational opportunity equal to that offered to any children in the State.

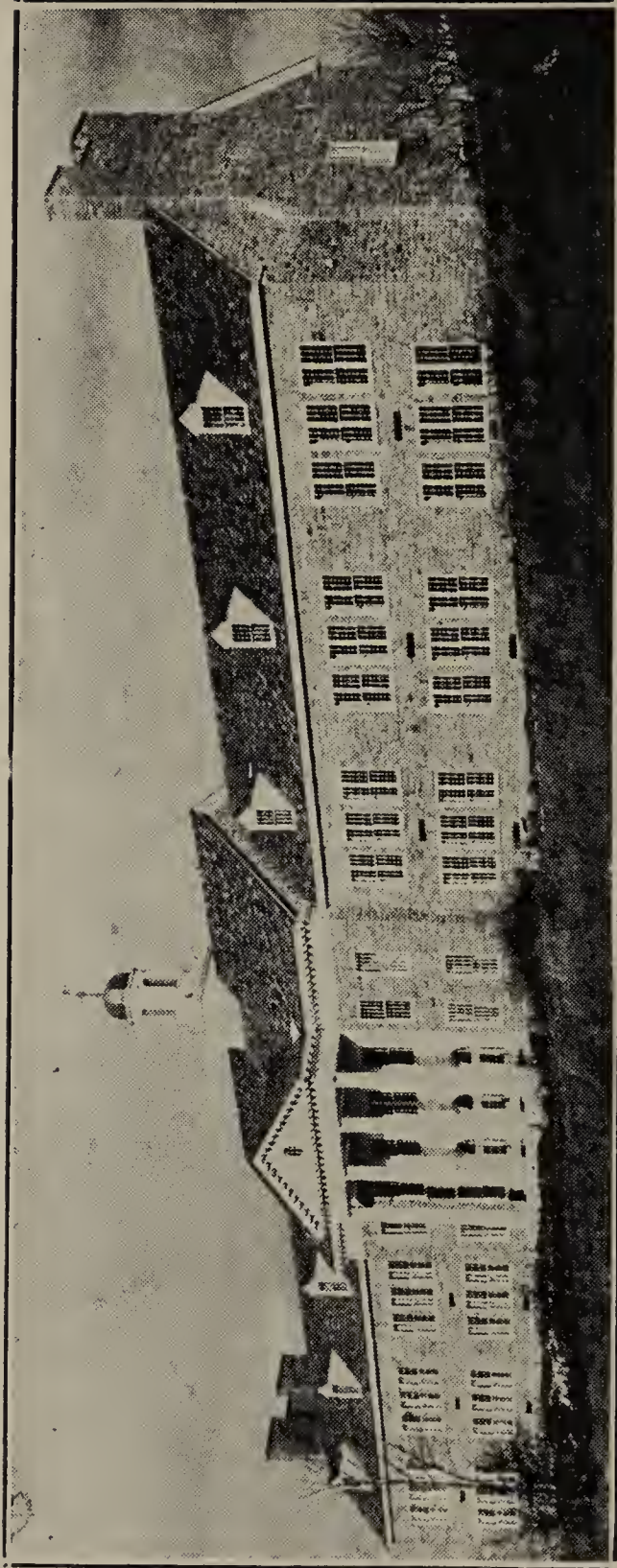
While consolidation and centralization of the numerous school districts in the county have been taking place during the past half century and one by one the one and two-room little "red school-houses" have disappeared from the countryside, few people perhaps realize that the five modern fireproof central schools represent an investment of \$2,000,000. This figure does not include the substantial school buildings at Garrison or Patterson, operated as Union schools for pupils of the grades and built long before the centralized schools were erected.

The date of original construction and cost of each of the five present central school buildings follows and the cost includes the additions that were made to the Carmel and Brewster schools a few years following the original construction:

Carmel Central School, 1929 and 1937.....	\$402,325
Brewster High School, 1925 and 1938.....	470,000
Haldane Central School, Cold Spring, 1934.....	379,911
Mahopac Central School, 1935.....	515,670
Putnam Valley Central School, 1935.....	195,391

Grange Organization—One of the active organizations in Putnam County since 1900 is the grange and most of the well-known local agriculturists and their wives have been on the membership rolls during the years since its founding. It is a part of the State Grange and National Grange, governed by their rules and has served as a social organization in each community as well as promoting the interests of the farms. While the present local granges appear to be comparatively young as historians measure time, Putnam had the distinction of having one of the early granges in the country, and to Patterson goes the honor of forming the first grange in Putnam County on September 11, 1874, which was given the number 237. Dewitt C. Akin, of Patterson, and P. D. Penny, of Towners Four Corners, conferred with G. W. Gregory, of Croton Falls, on the subject and the grange was formed. Dewitt C. Akin was elected master and P. D. Penny secretary and steward. There were twenty-four charter members and meetings were held at six o'clock the first Saturday of the month in the rooms over the store later operated by John E. Carey across from the railroad station. The membership increased to thirty-three. This grange continued until 1877, when it ceased to exist, but records do not state whether from financial embarrassment or lack of interest.

Several attempts were made to reorganize, but all failed, until November 18, 1902, when at a meeting in Judd's Hall, through the efforts of George T. Penny, Everett Davis and Henry Stephens, the present one was formed with forty-three charter members. Its charter number is 939 and the first master was George T. Penny. At present there are eighty-six members, but the average has been one hundred during the years. The present master, William D.



Mahopac Central School, Erected 1935 at a Cost of \$500,000

Akin, is a grandson of Dewitt C. Akin, master of the first grange in 1874. Meetings were held in Judd's Hall until 1912, when the old schoolhouse was purchased and remodeled as the grange hall. In a history of the grange written by Mrs. E. F. Hayt, about 1910, she concludes with the words: "With a firm conviction that Grange No. 939 has been a powerful factor for the betterment of this community, a means of invaluable education to the young people, a sound financial investment, a dispenser of brotherly love, and an ever-increasing source of pleasure to those interested in its welfare, may it achieve in the future more than in the past, acknowledging the fact that 'He serves God best, who helps his fellow man.'"

In 1897 two other granges were organized. Mahopac Grange was formed November 10, 1897, in the old town hall and S. A. Anderson was elected master. At a meeting January 5, 1898, the first three members were initiated. On February 9, 1909, General McAlpin gave the grange a deed for two lots in the new village and on June 15 it was voted to erect a hall which was dedicated November 30, 1910, by State Master Frank M. Godfrey. Through the years this grange has had good and bad days and was near disbanding in 1921. After being dormant for a short time it was reorganized March 4, 1924. The average membership has been one hundred. Its charter is No. 840.

On November 23, 1897, Putnam Valley Grange, No. 841, was organized at a meeting at the home of Mrs. Fowler Adams at Adams Corners with fifteen charter members. Benjamin Currey was the first master. The grange hall at Adams Corners was built in 1900 and has since been the scene of many interesting sessions as well as fairs and exhibits. Harry G. Silleck has been treasurer for twenty-five years. The present master is Harry Mosher and secretary Joseph R. Burke. The average membership has been two hundred, making it the strongest grange in the county. William Leadbetter has brought great honor to the local grange, having been State deputy master.

A grange was organized at Farmers Mills in February, 1902, charter No. 915, and meetings were held in Mead's Hall there. There were forty-six charter members. Edward H. Foshay, of

Kent Cliffs, was one of the most active members, serving not only as master from 1907 to 1924, but as State deputy, and he was instrumental in organizing the granges at Carmel and Brewster, as well as the Putnam-Westchester Pomona. The Farmers Mills Grange disbanded November 25, 1924, and several of the members transferred to Gleneida Grange at Carmel.

On December 17, 1910, Gleneida Grange was organized at Carmel through the efforts of Freeman Fisher. The meeting at the courthouse was attended by forty people. County Deputy W. A. Ganong, of Mahopac, and Worthy Grand Lecturer William Lowell were present. There were seventeen charter members and George E. Anderson was the first master. This grange occupied a hall over Bumford's store, where the County Memorial Building now stands. After the fire, in 1922, which destroyed this building, the grange met on the top floor of the Charles P. Cole Building, later in the Fowler Building adjoining the firehouse, at the Baptist Parish House at various times until about 1940, when the grange purchased the carriage house on the former Daniel W. Robinson estate, from H. J. Gebing on Church Street, and remodeled it for a grange hall, where meetings and other social events have since been held. The average membership of Gleneida has been about fifty. The charter number is 1212.

Thomas F. Lynch, a well-known farmer of Southeast, was chosen secretary of a meeting in Brewster on June 18, 1914, to organize a grange. About fifty farmers assembled at the town hall and were addressed by District Deputy Foshay, of Kent, and Secretary Giles, of the State Grange. Thirty-two farmers were charter members of Brewster Grange and Herbert Stevens served as master in 1914 and 1915. On July 28, 1914, the grange met at the old Masonic Hall, moving to the Forester Hall in the Mergardt Building on February 17, 1919. In March, 1927, the grange moved to the Brewster Lodge Hall over the "Standard" office. The grange purchased the barn on the late Dr. Scofield property on Park Street on February 24, 1937, and remodeled and redecorated the building as a permanent home, where meetings have since been held. Oscar Bailey was deputy State master of Putnam-Westchester Pomona from 1923 to 1932 and Foster Garrison from 1933 to 1941. Mrs. Foster Garrison was juvenile deputy State master

from 1937 to 1941. The master in 1943 and 1944 was C. Hubert Vail. The charter number is 1344.

On December 20, 1910, the subordinate granges of Putnam and two in Westchester organized the Putnam-Westchester Pomona Grange at a meeting at the Mahopac Grange Hall. County Deputy Willis A. Ganong had extended an invitation to the granges of Putnam and Westchester counties to meet at Mahopac for the purpose of organizing a Pomona Grange. State Lecturer S. J. Lowell was present and explained the benefits to be derived from a Pomona. There were eighty-nine charter members; of which forty-eight were obligated in the fifth degree.

The granges making up the Pomona were: Mahopac, No. 840; Putnam Valley, No. 841; Yorktown, No. 862; Cortlandt, No. 889; Patterson, No. 939; Gleneida, No. 1212, and Brewster, No. 1344. The first master was Silas A. Anderson, of Mahopac. Others who have served as master are: Edward H. Foshay, of Kent Cliffs; Enos Lee, of Yorktown; Oscar Bailey, of Brewster; George T. Penny, of Patterson; Foster Garrison, of Brewster; Harold Mosher, of Putnam Valley; Henry Burton, of Patterson; Frank Hayt, of Brewster; and John R. Cole, of Carmel. Meetings have been quarterly. On December 11, 1924, Rockland County granges were added to the Pomona. Apparently Rockland County separated from this Pomona in 1936, as no mention was made on records referring to Rockland County after December 6, 1935. The Pomona membership has been as high as six hundred, but has averaged about four hundred.

Putnam County Agricultural Fair—From 1851 to 1913 the Putnam County Fair was an institution that attracted large crowds annually and gave residents an opportunity to exhibit the produce of the farms, including live stock, the culinary art and needlework of the women folk, as well as a great variety of other articles among which were gorgeous quilts made by some of the early settlers.

The Putnam County Agricultural Society was organized in 1851 and the first exhibit held at Carmel on October 8 and 9 of that year. Thomas B. Arden, of Philipstown, was the first president; Hugh C. Wilson, of Putnam Valley, secretary, and Saxton Smith, of Putnam Valley, treasurer. For several years the fairs were held

successively at Carmel, Lake Mahopac and Brewster. On December 28, 1865, the society leased thirty acres of land from James J. and Emily Smalley for a term of twenty-one years, and some years later purchased this land from Ambrose Ryder.

After the leasing of this land, a half mile race track was built as well as a grandstand, stables and a large exhibition building and the fair was held on these grounds until 1913, when it was discontinued due to financial difficulties. In 1914 the property and buildings were sold to Patrick Dineen, who demolished the buildings and conducted general farming for several years.

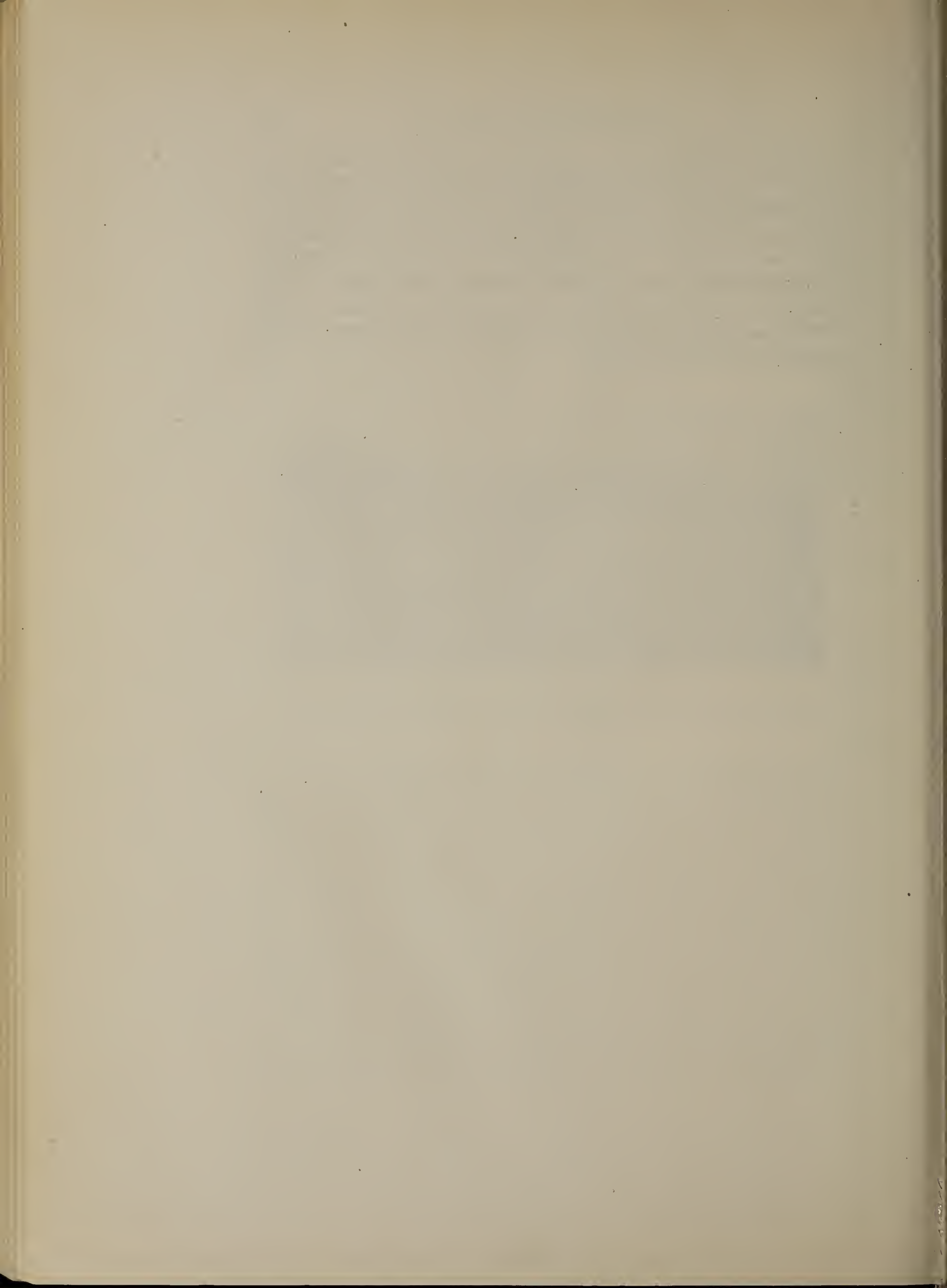


An Exciting Finish of a Heat at the Once Famous Putnam County Agricultural Fair Grounds at Carmel. Note the crowded grandstand and crowd lining fence along track.

During the years the fair had various attractions popular at the time to entertain the crowds and for years the Cold Spring, Carmel and Brewster bands alternated in supplying the music. Many of the best known residents of the county during the sixty-year period served as officials of the fair and several local sportsmen had trotters or pacers that competed in the harness races, while many horses from a wide area were also entered. Purses ranged from \$200 to \$400. Early in its history the date for the fair was changed from October to September and then to the last week in August, and so continued until the fair was abandoned.

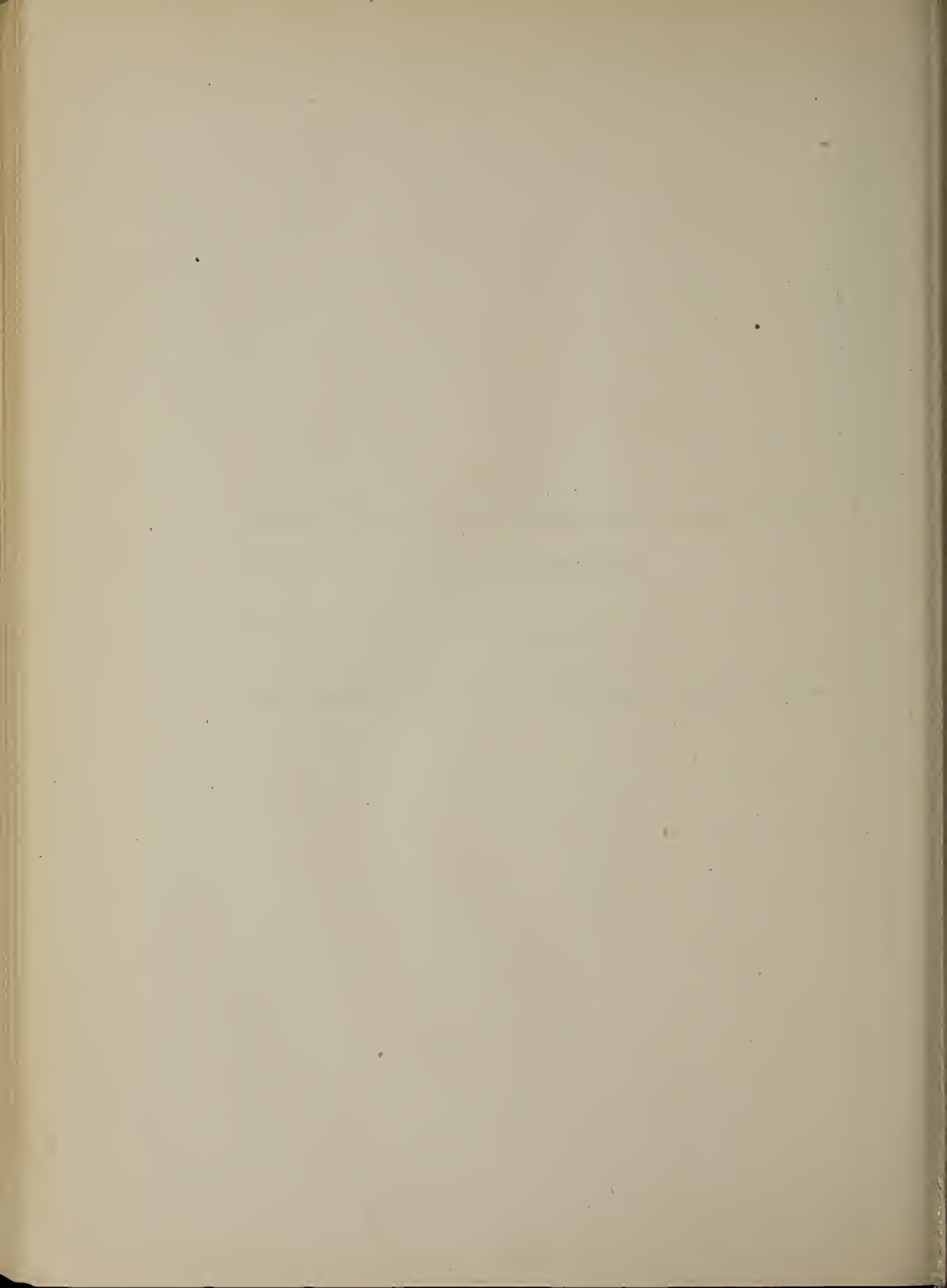
In 1929 a small group of men acquired a lease on part of the fair grounds, formed the Putnam County Driving and Riding Club, reconditioned and improved the old track, the necessary

stables for thirty horses were erected and a grandstand built on the site of the former one. Several members stabled horses at the track and made plans for Saturday afternoon matinees. The first race meeting was held on May 30, 1930, and during the season nineteen race meetings were held. During the next few years special horse shows, in addition to the weekly matinees, were staged, which attracted entries from a wide area with accompanying crowds. About 1940 the club abandoned this project and the sport of kings was discontinued in Putnam.



CHAPTER VIII

Industry



CHAPTER VIII

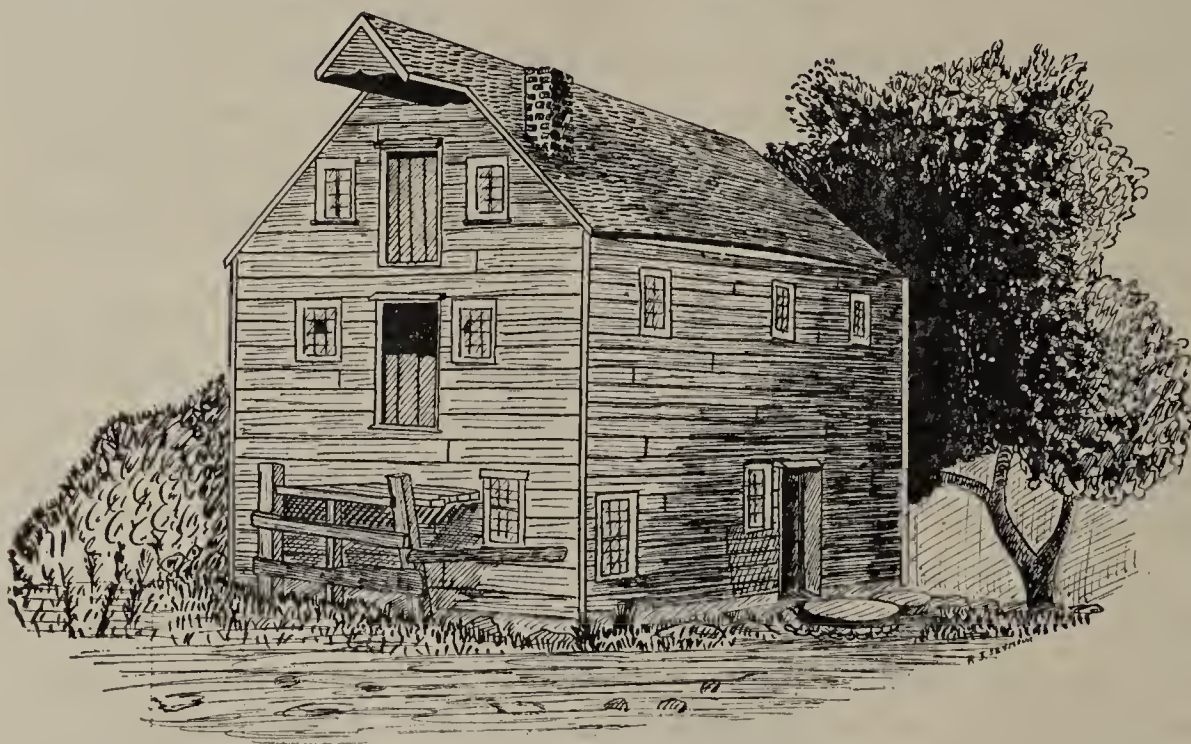
Industry

While Putnam County cannot be listed as the home of any major manufacturing concerns since its founding, it has, during the two centuries it has been occupied by the white man, had several industries of a localized nature at different periods, the most notable of which was the West Point Foundry at Cold Spring that operated on a large scale for seventy-five years after its founding in 1818 and employed as many as one thousand men during its most prosperous days.

The early settlers, being pioneers in this section, cleared the land and became agriculturists as a matter of necessity to provide food and clothing. As the population increased, agriculture did also, and might well claim title as the major industry all through the years to the present time. As the demand for milk in the New York City area increased, Putnam farmers, who during the early part of the nineteenth century had raised cattle for the market, became milk producers and at the close of the nineteenth century had probably reached the peak in the number of cattle and quantity of milk produced. About 1900 the cattle on Putnam farms numbered about eight thousand and the milk production sixty-five thousand quarts daily. By 1930, due to the transition of much land for residential development, the cattle census dropped to five thousand six hundred and daily milk production to forty-five thousand quarts. At the present time the Putnam County Farm Bureau, which was established in 1944, states that there are four thousand eight hundred dairy cows on two hundred farms, while the total of all cattle over three months old on January 1, 1945, is given as 5,894 on 257 farms.

While the Borden Condensed Milk Company took most of the milk produced in the eastern part of the county for many years

after it opened in 1860, other milk receiving stations were operated shortly before 1900 until about 1930, which bottled milk for the New York market. Dr. Stone had a milk factory on the shore of Lake Gleneida just south of the railroad station. This was taken over by John Smith about 1895 and a new factory built which is part of the Dain & Dill lumber yard now. This plant had several owners during the years until it closed about 1930. Other milk factories were located at Baldwin Place, Towners, Patterson, Dykemans and Mahopac. Most of them had pasteurizing and bottling equipment and of all these only one survives today, the Borden-Willow Brook plant at Dykemans. The milk plant at Baldwin



Ludington Mill at Ludingtonville. Built in 1776 and Still Standing in Good Condition

Place has not received local milk for several years and is used only as headquarters for the bottled milk brought in and as a distributing center for the delivery system that supplies the households of eastern Putnam. At Mahopac, where the present town highway garage is located, was the Mahopac Elgin Creamery Factory, a company organized by Mahopac residents. A milk factory was erected at Brewster about 1915 by the Dairymen's League. Milk was received there but a short time and then it was closed. It is now occupied by the Vaypre Company, gas manufacturers. Shortly before 1900 and for a few years after, two hundred cans of milk were shipped daily from Mahopac Falls.

The early settlers finding ample water power in nearly every section of the county, erected many grist, saw, fulling and carding mills and these did a thriving business for a century or more, but today only one remains intact as evidence of an early industry and symbol of Revolutionary days. This is the Ludington mill at Ludingtonville, erected in 1776, a picture of which appears herewith.

While there is no authentic record today of the actual dates of the building of the first mills, it is believed that Kirkham's mills mentioned in the layout of roads in 1745 was one of the first. This was on the outlets of the lakes of Mahopac and Kirk. This mill was replaced by the famous Red Mills, so called because it was painted red, one of the largest in the county, and built in 1756. This mill prepared much flour used for the Revolutionary soldiers. It is said that the first carding mill in this country was brought here by an Englishman about 1800. The mill passed into the hands of several owners during its existence. It was once owned by the Empire Sewing Machine Company, who intended to establish a large manufacturing plant, but these plans were frustrated and it was sold to the Mahopac Manufacturing Company in 1869. The following year the City of New York took possession of the water privileges and later bought the property. The mill was sold for \$227 and torn down in 1881.

Oscar Hadden had a feed and gristmill on Stillwater Brook in the latter part of the 1800s. It was torn down when the city of New York took possession of the land along the stream of that section in 1895.

Elisha Cole, who came to the town of Kent from Cape Cod in 1747, built a mill on the outlet of Barrett Pond before the Revolution. The family purchased the farm after the war and his two sons erected a mill on the Croton River nearby and the section became known as Coles Mills. The site of this mill has been covered by the waters of Reservoir D since 1895.

At Farmers Mills a mill was built in 1784 on the outlet of White Pond in Kent and for years it did a great business and was the start of Milltown, as it was known then, becoming a busy settlement. There were a tan yard, hotel and store and, in 1836, a brickyard was started and the Putnam County Bank was located there. The Philipstown Turnpike ran through Farmers Mills, which was

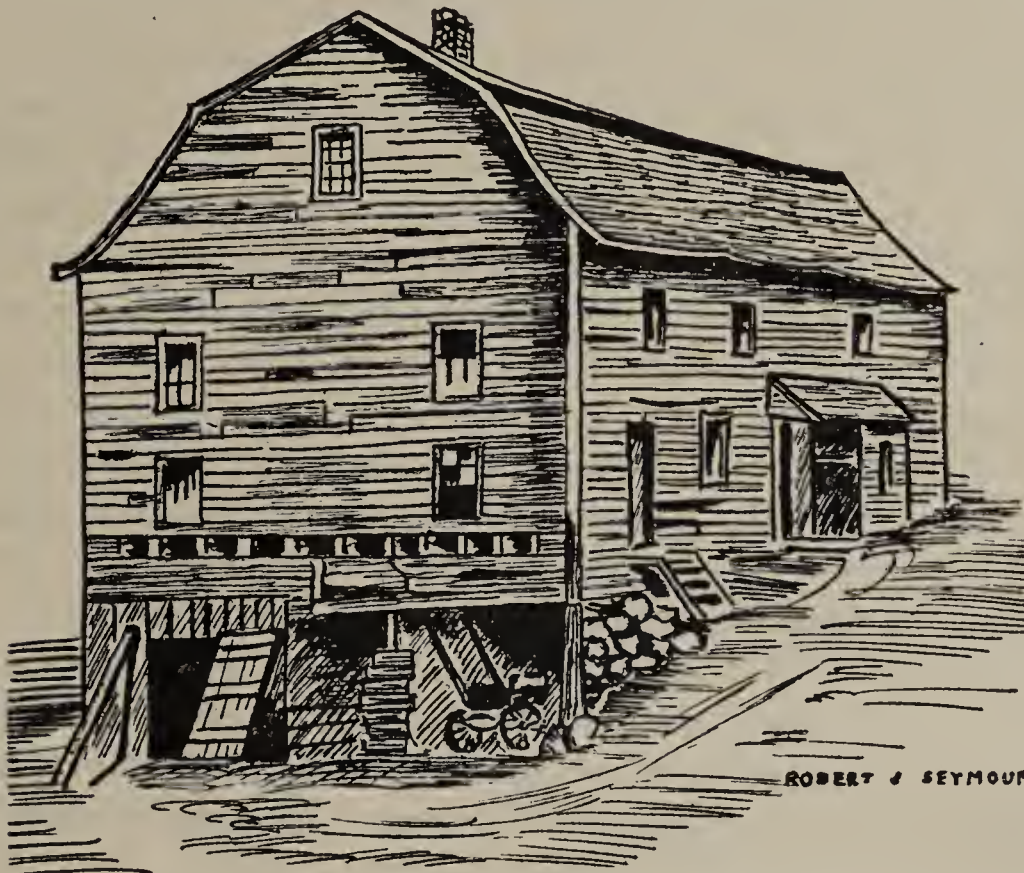
the business center for miles around. Enoch Crosby, Revolutionary spy, worked in a cobbler's shop there when a boy.

Two mills mentioned in the survey of 1745 in the town of Southeast were the Morehouse mill in Milltown and the John Dickinson mill at Southeast Center, now known as Sodom, and previous to the Revolution Ryder's Mills in the Milltown section was in operation, while Joseph Crane's mill, east of the Oblong, was one of the early mills. All of these were on the East Branch of the Croton River and their sites are now covered by the waters of the East Branch Reservoir. It is probable that there were other mills in Southeast judging from the number of mill stones that have been recovered during the past seventy-five years. In the village of Brewster, on the property now owned by the City of New York, and near the Electrozone Building, A. B. Marvin built and operated a mill before 1850. On the Middle Branch of the Croton River, north of Tilly Foster and on the former Theodore Kelley farm, was Burcham's mill. This is said to have been in use during the Revolution and was a mill seat many years before. A more recent mill on this stream further north on the present Mortimer Dykeman farm, is still standing, but for some years has been converted into a house for a farmhand. This was known as the Joseph Smith mill and was built by Joseph Smith about 1872. He had previously built and operated for some years a mill at the outlet of Lake Gilead in the Rock Mills section south of Carmel village. He sold his farm, which included a large acreage of the lake, to "Boss" Tweed, who later sold it to the City of New York for a part of the watershed.

There is a tradition that the Phillips or Philipse mill was located on the farm now owned by Emory Odell on Brewster Avenue in the village of Carmel, powered by Mill River, now known as Michael Brook. This must have been one of the earliest mills in eastern Putnam.

In Putnam Valley on the small stream which is the outlet of Barger Pond, near the Westchester line, not far from the southeast corner of the town, was a mill owned by a man by the name of Wardell before 1800. It was later replaced by a mill a short distance further north built by Abijah Lee, who afterward sold it to James Fowler, and it was known for years as "Fowler's Mills." Isaac Post was the owner of a large tract south of Tompkins Cor-

ners and on the Peekskill Hollow Brook he built a saw and grist-mill which was still standing, but in a dilapidated condition, late in the 1800s. There were two mills on Mill Brook just south of Adams Corners in Putnam Valley that were built in 1780; one was known as Rundle Mills and the other owned and operated by Nathaniel Silleck. Both were saw and gristmills. At Oregon, near the county line, there were paper mills and large quantities of paper were manufactured for a period of forty years from 1860,



Pen Sketch of Historic Red Mill at Mahopac Falls

when the business was started, until 1900, when the mills were abandoned and the owners moved their business to the western part of the State. The mills at Oregon were then torn down.

One of the last mills to be in operation in this county was the Merritt mill on the outlet of Stump Pond at Ludingtonville. This mill was built in 1833 and was used by Lewis N. Merritt until a short time before his death in 1934. A few years ago the property was sold and the mill taken down.

In the town of Patterson, Moseman Lee had a mill on the stream that runs down from Holmes. It was located a short distance west of the intersection of the Carmel and Holmes roads at Banks Cor-

ner in Patterson. In Haviland Hollow a mill was operated by the Gerow Brothers during the latter part of the last century.

In the towns of Kent and Putnam Valley great quantities of charcoal were manufactured for years, mostly consumed by the West Point Foundry and brickyards, while in the western part of Kent and in Putnam Valley during the early part of the last century great numbers of hoop poles were cut; in fact, so great was the production that Putnam became known as the hoop pole county. After 1850, when the railroads were built through this section, many in Kent and Putnam Valley utilized the extensive woodlands and cut railroad ties for many years. These were brought to Carmel, where they were inspected by the railroad company and shipped away for use. This work was largely conducted by individual families, the ties being mostly hand hewn. There were also two or three sawmills operated in Kent and in the Mahopac Falls section of Carmel that produced railroad ties. Some telephone poles were produced in Kent shortly after 1900, but the quantity was too limited to rate an industry. Cutting of ties decreased in numbers soon after the turn of the century and by 1920 had ceased entirely, largely due to the disappearance of chestnut from the local forests as a result of the chestnut blight.

From the earliest times the mountainous regions within this county had been believed to contain various metals and in consequence almost all the deeds and leases given by the Philipse family for land owned by them contained a clause "reserving all mines and minerals."

While actual mining operations in any of the mines in this county did not start until after 1850, the ore from Tilly Foster was used as early as 1810 by James Townsend, who had a forge and small furnace for melting iron near the north end of Boyd's Reservoir. He secured the ore he used from the surface of the ore deposit at Tilly Foster.

Probably the first mine from which any quantity of ore was taken was the Hopper mine located on the southwest side of the old Post Road in Philipstown at a place where the road crosses the top of Canopus Hill. This has always been known as the "Mine Lot" and the "Hopper Mine" is located on it. Iron ore was taken from this mine by Richard Hopper about 1820. There is no record of

any extensive mining operations here, as the mineral and mining rights became involved in litigation following transfers by Richard Hopper and subsequent sales. The Philipse heirs demanded to be considered as defendants in the action and County Judge Wood sustained the claims of the Philipse family and thus this mine and the suit connected with it are an important point in the legal history as establishing the right of the descendants of Philip Philipse to one-third of the minerals throughout the entire county.

Paul S. Forbes on January 2, 1860, purchased a tract of 1,061 acres in Philipstown and Putnam Valley from Frederick Philipse and others and opened a mine on the south side of the Philipstown Turnpike, the present cross county road. He built a narrow gauge railroad from the mine to the turnpike in 1862 to bring out the ore, which was hauled by teams to the iron furnaces in Cold Spring. The mine tract was sold June 4, 1874, to the Philadelphia & Reading Coal & Iron Company. Another tract of one thousand acres in Philipstown on the north side of the turnpike was purchased in 1866 by the West Point Iron Company, while a tract of one thousand one hundred acres in the northeastern part of the town, at the junction of the Shenandoah and Wicopee roads, was sold to the Fishkill Iron Company in 1838, but the mining operations were confined to the tract south of the turnpike. In 1915 the Reading Iron Ore Company sold its extensive acreage upon which mining had been carried on for some years after 1862, to Dr. Clarence Fahnestock, who added it to other large tracts he secured for a country estate. In 1930, the Fahnestock heirs gave two thousand four hundred acres of the tract to the State of New York and it is now the Clarence Fahnestock Memorial Park through which passes the Taconic Parkway. There remain today several mine holes and other evidences of the mining industry conducted on this tract. One of the most prominent shaft openings is located on the south side of the cross county road a short distance down the grade from the main entrance of the Fahnestock Park toward Canopus Lake. It is now protected by a barricade. To give the reader an idea of the size of this shaft, an automobile was run into it a few years ago. The car was recovered at a depth of thirty or forty feet after that depth of water was pumped from the shaft, and some tools left by the miners were also found at the level where the shaft continued

diagonally further into the mine. Canopus Lake was made about 1936 by the construction of a dam across the Canopus Brook. This work was done by the State to provide a lake in the park, the actual work being done largely by boys of a CCC camp located in that section.

The Brewster Iron Mine on Marvin's Hill, which towers aloft west of the Harlem Railroad Station, was worked for a few years by the Brewster Iron Company after 1864. The blasting night and day disturbed the peace and repose of the Aaron B. Marvin family besides causing cracks in the walls of their dwelling house, which is still standing overlooking the village. These mining operations during the years extended shafts and tunnels under that part of the village now occupied by the business section around the railroad station. Two mine shafts opened in the village. One was in the rear of the Southeast House and one on Oak Street near the former Fenaughty Bottling plant. Both were filled up years ago.

In the southwestern part of the town of Southeast near the former Drewville section are two mines long ago known as the Theall and McCollum mines, deriving their names from former owners of the farms upon which they are located. Limited mining was carried on here for a few years and both were sold to the Croton Magnetic Iron Company, about 1882. Construction of the Hemlock Reservoir, about 1905, in the vicinity of the mines stopped all further prospects of mining. In recent years an attempt was made to cultivate mushrooms in the dark and damp caverns left by the former excavators.

In the town of Kent on the side of Smalley Mountain about a half mile southwest of Pine Pond and the Gipsy Trail Club is an arsenical iron mine. This is one of the old mine holes from which silver is reported to have been once taken. The mine was leased and worked about 1848 by a company called the Hudson River Mining Company. The shaft was about forty feet deep. About 1900 a mining engineer interested some local people in the old mine and operations were again started and the shaft extended deeper. The ore contains a predominance of silver-like specks which analysis has shown to be arsenic and which was the substance sought in this latest mining adventure. Machinery was installed and a quantity of the ore, which is very heavy, was mined and shipped by rail-

road to a smelting furnace. It was found that the only refinery where the arsenic could be liberated successfully was in England. This made it too expensive for a commercial financial success and after a short time mining was again abandoned.

On September 23, 1879, the Mahopac Iron Ore Company was incorporated and opened the mine at Mahopac Mines, which was situated on a portion of the Hill farm sold by Solomon Hill to Asahel W. Humphrey on December 24, 1879. It was first opened by Arthur F. Wendt, of New York City. About one hundred men were employed at one time and the extension of the Mahopac Falls branch of the Putnam Railroad to the mines afforded a convenient outlet and facilitated transportation of the ore to the Pennsylvania furnaces. One night in 1892 the mine caved in and this put an end to this enterprise. The mine was one and a half miles north of Mahopac Falls. There were two shafts into the mine on the west side of the road. They were three hundred feet deep and tunnels went under the road and most of the ore was taken from the east side of the road. There was a railroad station at the mines and several homes for the miners as well as boarding houses, most of which have long since disappeared. A large quantity of ore was taken out. Much milk was also shipped daily from the Mines station and there was passenger service to the Mines. Trains, however, ceased to run to the Mines a few years after the mines closed.

There was also an iron mine on Canopus Island in Lake Mahopac. This was purchased for \$40,000 by the Mahopac & Cornwall Iron Company in 1881 and mining was carried on several years. The ore was carried to the mainland in a steamboat and shipped away by rail. This old steamboat was for years visible at the landing. It was partly sunken. The old shafts, piles of iron ore and other evidences are still visible on the island, although in 1904 it was purchased by Robert E. Farley, who built a home on the island and made many improvements.

Of all the mines and mining operations in the county, the Tilly Foster mine had an importance and value greater than all others. The land that was connected with the mine is part of three separate parcels and includes the farm of Tillingham Foster, upon which he lived until his death April 4, 1842. The mine tract passed through

several hands until 1864 it became the property of the Tilly Foster Iron Mines, a company whose capital was \$500,000, and mining operations began. Andrew Cosgriff, an experienced miner, came to Tilly Foster as superintendent September 24, 1868. At that time it was an open mine and was putting out about thirty tons of ore per day. In 1879 the mine was yielding ore to the extent of 7,000 tons per month. Its peak output was twenty-carloads per day and about 300 men were employed. In 1885 the mine had reached a depth of 550 feet. At that time it was owned and worked by the Pennsylvania Coal & Iron Company, and the output was about 2,000 tons per month and 150 men were employed. There were many buildings erected on the mine property housing machinery, crushers and offices, while homes for the miners were also erected nearby and a little village with streets was situated east of the present gateway near the railroad bridge. The ore had been analyzed by several celebrated mineralogists, who had also made a study of the geological nature of the vein and their reports are interesting documents.

The mine company constructed a narrow gauge railroad from the mine to the main line of the Harlem Railroad at Brewster and cars of ore were at first pulled by mules and horses from the mine to Brewster, later a small locomotive was used as power until 1881, when the New York & Northern Railroad, now the Putnam Division, was built. This passed through the mine property, solving the problem of transportation of ore to the smelting furnaces.

There were various levels in the 550-foot deep open mine from which tunnels ran in various directions following the vein of ore. Difficulty with an excessive amount of water was always experienced and after the Middle Branch Dam was constructed by the City of New York and the reservoir filled, a suit was instituted against the city, because the shore line of the reservoir was within a few hundred feet of the mine and it was contended that the water of the reservoir flooded the mine. The reservoir was emptied and it was found that the water in the mine continued to rise so the mine company lost its suit. About 1900 some rock slides occurred at the mine and in one of these thirteen or fourteen men were killed. It was at this time that the ore vein was about exhausted, mining operations ceased and the mine closed. Gustav Root, who was long

employed at the mine, drilled in three different locations to determine the location and depth of the ore vein. The drills went 900 feet, 1,100 feet and 1,400 feet, respectively. At the 1,100-foot level a vein of water was struck under such pressure that a stream was thrown over the top of the thirty-foot derrick.

The mine property was purchased in 1925 by Ralph Morgan and others from the Bethlehem Iron & Steel Company, and the Tilly Foster Road Materials Company was organized in 1929. A stone crusher was erected and the great quantity of rock that had been left by the mine company was crushed and sold for highway construction and other work requiring crushed stone. After operating a few years the business went into receivers' hands and was discontinued.

Without question the greatest industry in the history of the county was the West Point Foundry at Cold Spring. It was incorporated by an Act of the Legislature April 15, 1818, and had a capital of \$100,000. The company purchased the tract of land south of the village of Cold Spring, where some of the buildings of the once famous plant still stand, one of which is now occupied by the Cold Spring Finishing Company. According to Gouverneur Kemble, grandson of one of the incorporators and for years president of the Putnam County Historical Society, the foundry was established at the request of and with the coöperation of the authorities at Washington for the manufacture of cannon and munitions of war, \$25,000 advanced for its foundation to be repaid by ordnance, shot, etc. In 1819 Gouverneur Kemble signed the first contract with the Ordnance Bureau for the manufacture of thirty-two forty-two-pounder heavy guns. Other orders followed and with the breaking out of the Civil War, the whole establishment was employed in making Parrott rifled cannon, for which it gained its popularity. The peculiarity of this kind of ordnance consisted of a cylinder made by coiling a bar of wrought iron, welding the coils together, and thus forming a cylinder which was turned and shrunk on the breech of the gun, thus preventing all danger of bursting. The gun castings were guaranteed to have a strength of thirty thousand pounds to the square inch. The guns were tested by loading to full capacity and aimed at the rocky front of Storm King Mountain across the river. The shells in bursting threw up enor-

mous masses of earth and the impressions made were visible for years after. More than three thousand cannon of various sizes up to four hundred-pounders were made and one million six hundred thousand projectiles. Throughout the war from eight hundred to one thousand men were employed and Cold Spring and Nelsonville enjoyed their most prosperous days. After the close of the war, supplies of cannon were made for Spain and several South American countries. In addition the foundry produced small castings, sashweights, dumb-bells, plowshares, grate and stove castings, fences and bedsteads, heavy forgings of iron and brass, marine and stationary engines, flour and sawmills, hydraulic presses for cotton, oil and paper.

This institution produced the first steam engine built in this country for practical use, furnished the castings for the Erie Canal, pipes for the Croton Aqueduct, as well as for the cities of New York, Boston and Chicago, the engines for many of the Hudson River steamboats, the most noted being the "Victory," the "DeWitt Clinton," the "Erie," the "Champlain," the "Highlander," the "Rochester," the "Utica" and the ill-fated "Swallow," the second steam frigate of the American Navy, called "Fulton the Second," and those of the unfortunate "Missouri," called the pride of the navy, also the engines of the "Merrimac," whose career was so spectacular after her entrance into the Confederate Navy.

Like all manufacturing enterprises the company had its times of prosperity and depression and about 1906 closed altogether and several of the buildings were sold, torn down and moved. Many employees found work elsewhere and moved away.

During the present century efforts have been made to attract many manufacturing concerns to use the remaining foundry buildings and several small operators have occupied parts of it for short times, only to close and move away. At present the Cold Spring Finishing Company, operated by Joseph DeLuccia, employs about fifty people and a nut and bolt company has a dozen employees.

In Brewster the Borden Condensed Milk Company erected a factory on a tract along the Croton River about 1860. Gail Borden invented the plan for condensing milk in 1853, but had difficulty in getting a patent. He finally succeeded and built his first factory at Wassaic and the one at Brewster was the second. Several build-

ings were erected and for several years thirty thousand quarts of milk were condensed daily. There were about 165 persons employed while the products were sent to all parts of the world. Every portion of the business was conducted within the buildings, including the manufacture of the tin cans in which the prepared article was placed and sealed up ready for the market. John Gail Borden, son of the inventor, was active in the management of the business and as a public-spirited citizen he left behind him, when he removed to Ulster County in 1881, a place not easily filled. John S. Eno became superintendent of the factory in 1870 and continued until the factory closed. Acquisition by the City of New York of many farms for its reservoirs in the watershed cut down the supply of milk, and condensing of milk was discontinued about 1912, after which milk was pasteurized and bottled for the New York City market. This continued until about 1917, when the Borden factory closed entirely.

At first all of the buildings were frame structures, but in 1879 the large brick factory was erected. On Mondays, when the factory received the two-day supply of milk produced from the Saturday and Sunday night and Sunday and Monday morning milkings, the factory handled ninety thousand quarts. Daily they manufactured forty-six thousand cans. Three brands of condensed milk were produced and known as the Eagle, Magnolia and Daisy brands. A few employees of this once thriving industry here are still living.

The main buildings, after being vacant for a short time, were purchased by George T. Tator and used for a garage, while other parts of the buildings were used as headquarters and stock rooms by the New York State Electric & Gas Company. About 1930 fire destroyed the building nearest the bridge over the Croton River and the other large building has for some years been occupied by the Tator garage. A frame storage building of the Borden Company on the east side of the highway has for some years been occupied by the Brewster Motor Service. The office building of the company was remodeled a few years ago and is now known as the Homestead, a tavern and restaurant, on Route 22, within a few feet of its original location.

At Patterson, Emmet Waite had a sash and blind factory, which was operated some years before 1885, at which time the factory burned and was replaced by another, which continued for a few years. About 1901 Pendleton & Townsend engaged in the manufacture of wood materials for houses, such as sash, blinds, doors, stairways, trim, etc. Their factory, which stood just south of the present Judd Hall Building, was burned in 1902 and they erected a new factory a few hundred feet to the south. They employed fifteen or twenty men until about 1930, when the factory closed.

Before 1890 a company was organized which engaged in several lines of business, none of which proved very profitable or continued for any great length of time. They operated a marble quarry on what was known as Beach Island east of the railroad and south of the village. Other lines of business to which they endeavored to devote the factory were the manufacture of oleomargarine, corsets, and asbestos for boilers as well as the manufacture of tools. The factory stood on the site of the present schoolhouse.

About 1890 Jacob Stahl, who had been purchasing tobacco in eastern Putnam County and Connecticut for some years, erected a warehouse for the storage of tobacco and soon afterwards built a three-story frame factory where he employed fifty to seventy-five persons in the manufacture of cigars. He erected several houses as living quarters for his employees. This business continued for ten to fifteen years and then suspended and the factory building, which had been vacant many years, was declared unsafe about 1940 and was taken down. It stood just south of the present Eaton Kelley Company feed store.

About 1926 a stone quarry was opened a short distance north of Patterson. The stone contains a high content of lime. It was at first used for driveways, but pulverizing too easily for highway use, and the demand for lime becoming greater, equipment was installed for pulverizing the stone and for several years has produced limestone for the improvement of farmland. Most of the output is now taken by the government and allotted to farmers under the AAA program. The plant works twenty-four hours a day at present and employs about twenty men.

For some years before 1900 and until 1912 the Knickerbocker Ice Company harvested ice during the winter seasons at Lake Mahopac and at Dykemans. Large storage houses at each place were filled during the ice cutting season, while hundreds of carloads were also shipped during the cutting season. Shipments continued during the summer season from the storage houses. This work gave employment to three hundred to four hundred men during the ice harvesting season. Manufacture of Hygienic ice ended the harvesting of natural ice here. Ice harvesting by local residents, as well as by dealers in each community to supply the community during the summer, also gave employment to many each winter, but this has also been discontinued for several years past.

Great quantities of apples were shipped each fall from Mahopac and Mahopac Falls for several years early in the 1900s and the peak was one thousand eight hundred carloads one fall, giving some idea of the quantity of apples produced in the orchards of that vicinity at that time. There were also shipments of apples from other sections of the county, but probably the Mahopacs held the lead in this produce. There were a few cider mills in operation to which local farmers took apples to produce their supply of cider, barrels of which had a place in nearly every dirt cellar. These cider mills have not operated for several years past.

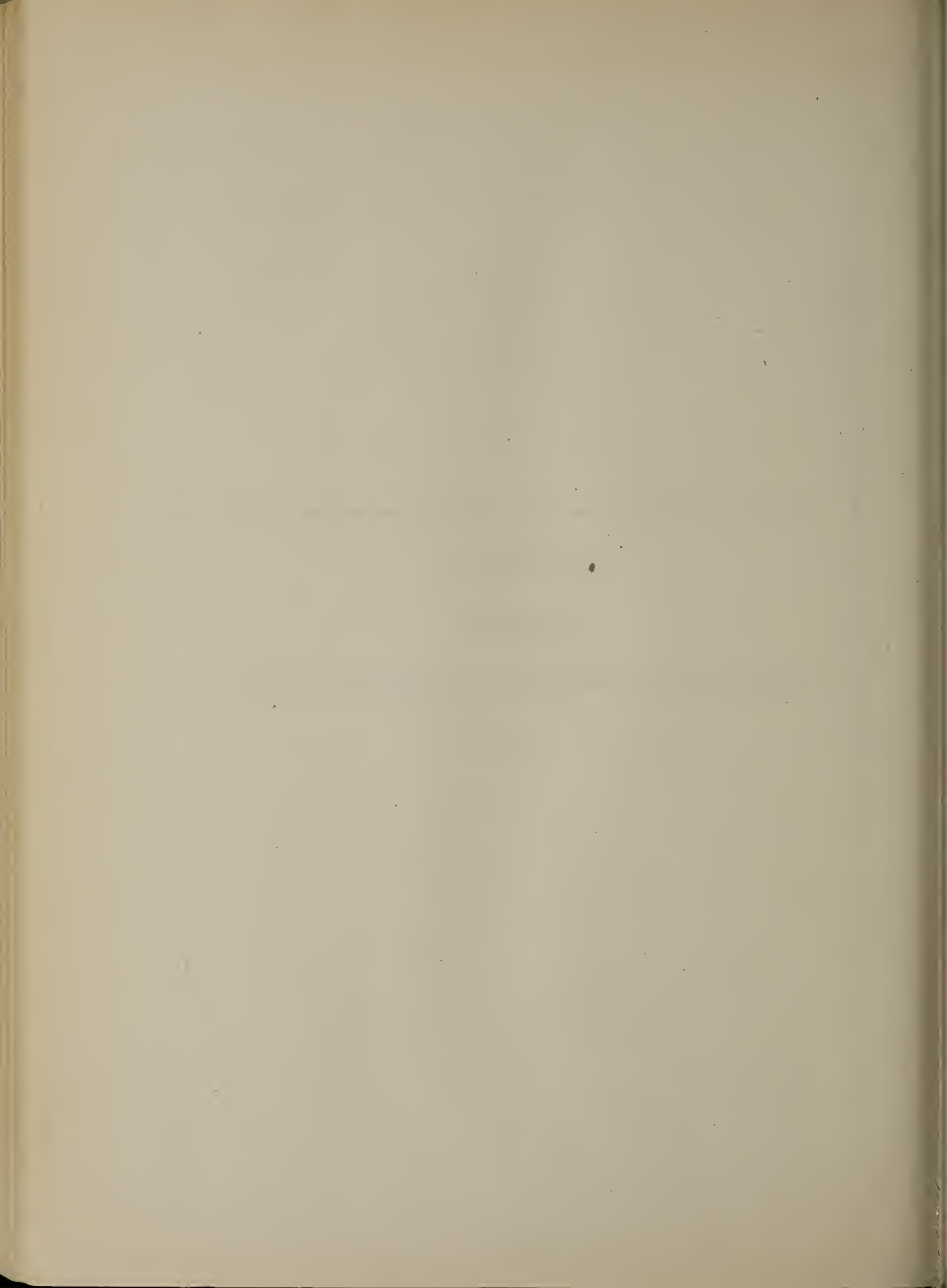
About 1920 several large peach orchards were set out in the county and produced great quantities of fruit for several years, some of them with renewed plantings continuing to produce until the last two years.

One of the most recent industries in the county is the Hudson River Stone Company, at Cold Spring. This company, composed of New York financial interests, purchased Mt. Taurus north of Cold Spring about 1931. Much equipment was installed and great quantities of crushed stone as well as large rocks for rip rap use were produced. As the rock was blasted from high up on the side of the mountain, it went through the crushers, grading screens and into bins from which it was carried down to the barges on the river. When in full operation about one hundred men were employed. Shortly after the start of the World War in 1941, the plant was shut down for the duration. Operation of this plant was fought vigorously for some time by the Hudson River Conservation

Society and efforts made to secure legislation to stop it. The society claimed that the quarry operations would deface the side of the mountain and put a blot on the scenic highlands of the Hudson.

CHAPTER IX

Townships



CHAPTER IX

Townships

TOWN OF CARMEL

The town of Carmel in which the village of Carmel, the county seat is located, includes the southern half of Lots 5 and 6 of the Philipse Patent. It is bounded north by Kent, east by Southeast, south by Westchester County and west by Putnam Valley. A small portion of the northwest corner of the town was annexed to Putnam Valley in 1861.

The earliest account of a settlement in this town is derived from the Hamblin family. In 1739 Eleazer Hamblin left Cape Cod with his family to seek a home in New York. Stopping at the home of John Hazen in Norwich, he concluded to leave his family there and continue the journey alone to find a suitable place to settle. On his return he found that his daughter, Sarah, had married Caleb Hazen. With his son-in-law, the family returned and settled in what later became the town of Carmel. Mr. Hamblin's home was on the Ira Crane homestead now occupied by his son, A. Belden Crane, a short distance west of Secord's Corner. Caleb Hazen settled on what has since been known as Hazen Hill, a mile southwest of Carmel village. The old house stood on the bank of the Croton River, near the present home of Harold C. Baxter, a lineal descendant of the Hazen family.

A statement of Daniel Nimham, an Indian sachem, disclosed that many persons settled at an early date as tenants of the Indians, who claimed the land. An affidavit of Timothy Shaw, in 1767, also furnishes a reliable list of some of the early settlers during the previous twenty-five years. Among these was George Hughson, who settled at the north end of Lake Mahopac about 1740. About 1741 William and Uriah Hill came to the place afterwards known

as Red Mills, now Mahopac Falls, and purchased a tract of land from the Indians.

Timothy Shaw settled at the north end of the lake which from him took the name of Shaw's Pond, but which was changed to Lake Gleneida by residents of the village at a meeting at the Smalley Hotel about 1864. The Myrrick family were also here at an early date; a family by the name of Tompkins settled north of Lake Mahopac, and William Wright, a Scotchman, lived on the Hughson farm south of Carmel village, now occupied by Arthur E. Field.

At the time of the settlement and for many years after, the Philipse Patent was not surveyed, and these early inhabitants were simply squatters on unoccupied land. In 1754 the Patent was surveyed and divided into lots. These lots were later surveyed and divided into farms and leased to a large number of tenants, most of whom actually were in possession at that time. Descendants of some of these tenants are still in possession of the original farms, although most of the farms were either taken by the City of New York for its watershed in 1895, or have been sold to new residents during the past half century.

VILLAGE OF CARMEL

Prior to the Revolution and for some years later Carmel, as a village, had no existence. All the land in the vicinity was in large farms. David Myrrick was a tenant of the land on the west side of Lake Gleneida from its outlet to the southern end and in 1811 bought this tract of 127 acres. His house stood where the George Kimball residence is now located. Amos Beldin owned the farm south of Myrrick and adjoined the Hazen farm on the south. Silas Washburn's farm included all the land on the east shore of Lake Gleneida. Judge Edward Smith, on December 25, 1854, in conversation with Charles H. Ludington, related interesting reminiscences. He was then in his eighty-fourth year, but his memory was unimpaired. He stated that he remembered many incidents of the Revolution, including seeing General Washington during a march through what later became the towns of Kent and Patterson. Within his recollection there were only three houses where the village now stands. One was the house of Samuel Washburn, which was the house that stood at the corner of Fair and Main

streets, where the Grand Union parking lot is located now. This was Washburn's tavern and the only inn for some distance. Another stood just south of where the Smalley Inn annex now stands. Elder Nathan Cole lived there at the time of the Revolution. Tanner's Hotel stood there in 1854. The third was a log house which stood on the west side of the street about 150 feet south of the Methodist Church. Another house stood east on Fair Street, where Stephen Cullen now lives.

South of the village on the road to Lake Gilead just south of the present home of Willis H. Ryder, it was said Frederick Philipse built a house after the Revolution and here he resided when he came to visit his estate. A row of lilac bushes still mark the spot and that and a well are all that remain to remind the traveler that there stood the house of the "Lord of the Manor." According to tradition it was here that General Washington walked in the garden with Mary Philipse and spoke for her hand, but, refused, left never to return.

There were not many houses in the village in 1814 when the county buildings were erected, but the business incident to the county seat caused the population to increase. The healthy growth of the village resulted in the building of houses and business places along the lake shore as well as on both sides of the main street. A public school was built in 1815 about where the Reed Memorial Library stands. Two other schoolhouses were used until 1895. Early in 1800 Dr. Robert Weeks built a hotel on the tract just north of the courthouse, where later and for many years stood the Ludington residence which was torn down about 1940.

About 1836 the Baptist, Methodist and Presbyterian churches were built on the locations the present church buildings respectively occupy and in 1849 the Raymond Collegiate Institute was built on the site of the present main building of Drew Seminary. Buildings extended along the shore of Lake Gleneida from the northern end to the southern end, near the present residence of Harrison Haverbeck.

The first major change in the village came in 1893, when the City of New York condemned all the property around Lake Gleneida, acquired the lake as part of its watershed and caused all the buildings to be removed. The property owners were paid, for their land and buildings, amounts fixed by condemnation commissioners,

the awards totaling \$750,000, and the buildings were sold by the city at public auction on December 5, 1893. Eighty buildings were sold between 11:00 a. m. and 5:00 p. m. and buildings were bid in for amounts ranging from \$2.00 for the John Shields house to \$400 for the C. C. Townsend residence. Many were sold for less than \$10. Purchasers were given a reasonable time to remove the buildings and this work began at once and continued for a few months. New sites were purchased for the buildings, which were moved to Brewster Avenue, several to the property between the present lake shore road known as U. S. Route 6 and the main street from the library corner to the railroad bridge, others to the east side of Main Street, some to Fair Street and several to Fowler Avenue, which had been cut through some years before and was then known as Elm Street.

Ellsworth Fowler moved his lumber yard to the northern part of this street and erected extensive buildings during the next few years, including a garage and the electric light plant. It became the new center of varied lines of business for years and the street was named Fowler Avenue. Many new residences were erected and it became one of the populated sections of the village.

The buildings were moved intact, on blocking, up and down the main street by professional movers and the village soon became settled as it is today, although several additional buildings have been added during the last half century. Some of the buildings were remodeled or enlarged at the time they were moved, while some others, notably the Lockwood Hotel, was decreased in size when set on the foundation near the railroad station. It was later known as the Gleneida Hotel and finally the Lakeside Inn. It was remodeled during the years and destroyed by fire in 1942. It is interesting to note that while the Merritt residence was being moved down the street a distance of a quarter of a mile, Dr. Merritt continued the practice of dentistry in his office in this house as it moved. There was a procession of houses moving down the main street on skids at one time and all that remained on the old sites were the cellars and docks along the lake shore. The city began the work in 1894 of filling in the cellars and wells and other excavations and grading the property as it appears today.

West Street or Pond Hill connected with the main street at that time at a point further south about opposite the present county clerk's office and was then changed to its present intersection directly in front of the courthouse.

Devastating fires in May, 1907, and November, 1924, caused the second change in the village. During the construction of the State Road along the lake shore in 1907 sparks from the steam roller ignited the roof of a small barn and shed which stood just north of the present Eaton Kelley store, which now occupies the site of Palmer's Hall. The flames spread to the south and six residences and two large barns as far south as the railroad bridge were completely destroyed. A few years later the present business places and residences were erected on the site of the burned buildings. In January, 1922, fire destroyed the large business block owned by B. S. Palmer, where the County Memorial Building now stands, and the Methodist parsonage adjoining the Palmer building was also partially destroyed.

Early on the morning of November 17, 1924, fire started in the Smalley Inn, the historic hotel at the county seat. Fanned by a strong wind the flames spread rapidly through the large three-story frame structure to the "Courier" and Welspeil buildings, the latter housing the Putnam County National Bank, and this block was completely leveled. Sparks ignited the courthouse, which was considerably damaged before the flames could be checked. Fire apparatus from five neighboring villages came to assist the Carmel firemen in battling this fire. The present Smalley Inn annex was later erected on the northern end of the site of the old Smalley Inn and the present stone building now housing the "Courier" printing office, Nichols' hardware store and Ryder and Donohoe law offices was erected in 1925 on the site of the former "Courier" and Welspeil buildings and the Putnam County National Bank Building was erected on a vacant lot formerly owned by the City of New York. Other fires included the Presbyterian Church in 1922 and the Drew Seminary in 1904.

About 1920 the Raymond farm extending north from West Street was surveyed and mapped into building lots by the Coler interests, who had previously purchased the property, and this section developed rapidly as a new residential section of the village.

LAKE MAHOPAC

Lake Mahopac, the pride of Putnam County, has been associated for years with all that is beautiful and romantic in rural scenery and all that is gay and extravagant in fashionable life. The lake, in early times known as "Big Pond," was later designated as "Mahopac Pond," on Erskine's map and this perpetuates the Indian name which is the equivalent of "Great" lake. It was also known as "Hughson's Pond" from Robert Hughson, who lived on the north side of the lake at the time of the Revolution.

After the confiscation of the property of Roger Morris and his wife, the land around the lake was sold in large farms. These original farms were soon transferred to other parties and down through the years have been divided several times and eventually cut into building lots, with other tracts subdivided by developers, until today we have the numerous resulting developments that have made Mahopac a community of country homes.

Up until 1834 the lake was scarcely known by the outside world except from the reports of tourists. In that year Stephen Monk purchased one acre of land from Stephen Thompson. This was the land where the Mahopac Hospital is now located, and Mr. Monk erected the first hotel and boarding house at the corner of the present boulevard and Croton Falls Road. He enjoyed a liberal patronage of tourists but business troubles soon began to annoy him and about 1844 the premises were sold, but he continued to operate the hotel until 1854. Mr. Monk, who died in 1859, was known as "Old Bolivar," and will always be regarded as the father of the hotel business which thrived at Mahopac for the following seventy-five years, and perhaps he did more than anyone else to popularize the resort. The Monk Hotel and the property adjoining were acquired by Huldah Gregory, who conveyed it to her son, Dr. Lewis H. Gregory, in 1853. Dr. Gregory, who was identified with the progress of the hotel business at Lake Mahopac from that time until his death, conducted the Monk Hotel and enlarged the dwelling opposite it, which was called the Mansion House. This was destroyed by fire in 1857. Dr. Gregory purchased seventeen acres more along the lake shore south of the present hospital site. He moved the Monk Hotel and erected the most extensive building

of the kind in the vicinity. This was the famed Gregory House, that in fashion and splendor rivaled anything that can be found at Newport or Saratoga. While Stephen Monk was the father of the hotel industry, it was Dr. Gregory who gave it character and dignity and elevated it to the high grade since maintained. The Gregory House was destroyed by fire October 2, 1878.

In 1853 Reuben D. Baldwin erected a hotel north of the Gregory House and about 1870 Nathan L. Thompson built the present Hotel Mahopac to replace his hotel which was burned in 1869. Amzi L. Dean was among the hotel pioneers at the Lake, having built the Dean House in 1852, and the management was continued for three generations until the 1930s, when it was passed to other ownership. Other well-known hotels for years have been the Forest House, Carpenter House, now Wendelin Hotel, and the Viault Cottage, now the Baxter House.

On March 8, 1871, the Lake Mahopac Improvement Company was incorporated with a capital stock of \$1,000,000 and some great projects were planned. On July 4, 1871, the boulevard around the lake was opened and the corner stone of the "National Museum of Natural History" was laid. This stone has long since disappeared and needless to say the corner stone was all of the project that ever materialized. The map of this company showed an area four miles square for development and if it had been carried out successfully Lake Mahopac would have been the Arcadia of America. Another project was a "Musical and Art College." Plans called for a building 430 feet long, 300 feet wide with a tower 230 feet high. It was to contain 400 suites of rooms and a music hall to seat 2,500 persons.

The three islands in Lake Mahopac form a very conspicuous feature of the landscape and have contributed much to the history. The largest of the three has had many names—"Big," "Merrick's," "Blackberry," "Grand" and "Canopus" Island. The last name seems most appropriate, because among the big rocks on this island the bones of the old Indian Chief Canopus are supposed to be resting. On this island was the home of the Indian chieftain who ruled the Wappingers, and it was from the high rocks on this island that Omoyao and Maya, when pursued by Joliper and his white fol-

lowers, locked in each other's arms in mutual love, flung themselves to a common death. Here the last Indian council was held.

An iron mine was operated on the island for a few years after 1881 and the ore conveyed by steamboat to the mainland. Some of the old shafts and piles of ore are still evident. The island was purchased by Robert E. Farley in 1904 and he erected a residence on it.

Petra Island contains about six acres, is circular and located in the middle of the lake. The surface is rocky and stony and the name probably was derived from the Greek word meaning rock or stone, *petra*. Mr. Farley also became the owner of this island. In 1943 both Canopus and Petra islands were purchased by Felix Cornell.

The smallest island is popularly known as "Fairy Island." It contains a little over one acre and lies only one hundred feet from the mainland on the southern side. It is connected to the shore and the boulevard by a single span bridge and fill and has a driveway that encircles it. Mrs. Thaddeus Ganung purchased the island in 1859 and resided on it until her death in 1917. A fine stone house was erected, which Mr. and Mrs. Ganung occupied. After the death of Mrs. Ganung, the island passed into other hands and at present it is owned by Michael Meehan.

The village proper of Mahopac was located north, east and west of the Putnam Railroad station during the last half of the nineteenth century. The settlement extended north to the present Sunset Hill Road, which connects U. S. Route 6 with the boulevard, south to the Croton Falls Road and west to the present firehouse. In 1900 the City of New York condemned this village as a sanitary protection measure for its watershed, the stream feeding into the Hemlock Reservoir that was built in 1910. About thirty buildings were condemned, including the public school, Catholic Church, several stores, shops and residences and five saloons. A few of the buildings were moved, but most of them were burned.

General Edwin A. McAlpin solved the problem of a new village and developed the elevated section to the south, which today contains many residences, the town hall, grange hall and two vacant stores. This became the business center with two thriving general stores and the post office. However, after thirty years, about 1930, the business center again moved to its present location near the

Harlem Railroad station, the post office being the last to leave the McAlpin village in 1944, and by vote of residents served by it will now be officially known as Lake Mahopac instead of Mahopac.

For a period of a quarter of a century Mahopac enjoyed a summer picnic business on grounds along the boulevard until 1920, as related elsewhere in this history, but which was discontinued as the picnic property was developed for summer homes, as was all the other property around the lake.

On July 29, 1898, the Mahopac Golf Club was organized with the following officers: President, Daniel T. Bradley; vice-president, Elie L. Pouvert; secretary and treasurer, Edwin C. Dusenbury. The first course contained six holes. In 1901 a nine-hole course was opened on land leased from the Putnam Land Company and in 1916 additional land was purchased of S. B. Crane and the course lengthened to eighteen holes. In recent years the annual Putnam County Golf Tournament has been held here. Two clubhouses have been used. The first, a frame structure of one story with spacious porches, nestled among the trees, served for many years and was replaced in 1929 by the present two-story stone structure with all club conveniences and equipment.

On the old road, between Lake Mahopac and Carmel near Secord's Corners, was located McClaren's Tavern, where on the night of November 28, 1778, General Washington and his bodyguard spent the night while en route from Fredericksburg to the "Jarseys." This tavern is shown on Erskine's map of 1778 made at the request of General Washington. The exact site of the tavern is not known and was probably along the old road that is now covered by the waters of Reservoir D just west of the little dam, but it would seem to be of sufficient importance to warrant an historical marker.

MAHOPAC FALLS

Mahopac Falls was originally known as Red Mills and received its name from the famous mill of pre-Revolutionary days that was erected there, securing water power from both Lake Mahopac and Kirk Lake. It was one of the largest and most complete mills in the county and received its name from its color. The mill was torn down in 1881 when the City of New York acquired the property.

Many persons who came here from New England had acquired farms in the vicinity soon after 1800 and business at the mill resulted in the opening of stores and some other lines of business, with a gradual increase in the number of homes, and thus Mahopac Falls grew into a settled community. The business section was in the vicinity of the Red Mill until the city condemned the property along the outlet of the two lakes in 1900. All buildings in that section were removed and the business section moved to more elevated ground to the south and appeared as it does today with the exception of the business block from Agor's store south to the residence of Charles Beach. In 1919 fire destroyed this block which included Agor's store, the store of Henry Barrett, and Barrett's Hall and some other buildings. A building south of the present Agor Brothers' store was later erected and housed a lumber and feed business. It was destroyed by fire a few years ago.

Construction of the Mahopac Falls branch of the New York & Northern Railroad through the Falls to Mahopac Mines provided a convenient outlet and contributed to an increase of business at the Falls. The station was located at the southern end of the business section just east of the present residence of C. Leslie Hadden. For many years great quantities of freight were shipped, including milk and apples, while large amounts of feed and other freight were consigned to the Falls. The railroad continued on the side hill east of the settlement to the Mines to the north, passing over the highway to Mahopac on a trestle near the eastern end of the present county garage. While the mines were in operation at Mahopac Mines, great quantities of ore were shipped over this railroad. The tracks of the road from the Falls to the Mines, over which service had been discontinued some years before, were taken up on a Sunday in 1901. Several efforts were made by the railroad company to discontinue service from the main line at Baldwin Place to the Falls during the early part of the present century, but were unsuccessful until shortly after 1920, and a few years later the tracks were removed.

Since 1900 many of the farms held for generations by one family have passed into other hands and many country homes have been built in the vicinity which, together with the Lake Secor development, two miles to the west, have added to the business at the Falls.

Many attempts were made after 1900 to provide some organized fire protection for Carmel, Lake Mahopac and Mahopac Falls, particularly after a disastrous fire in any one of the villages. The Mahopac Fire Department was organized in 1914 and apparatus secured with funds raised by private subscription. In 1915 the Carmel Fire Department was formed in the village of Carmel, apparatus secured and the fire department organized. This organization was partially maintained by a nominal fire tax in the district which had been established, and funds raised by the department. In 1936 the water district in the village of Carmel was formed and water secured from Lake Gleneida became available to all residents, while hydrants throughout the district brought water under pressure for fire protection. At Mahopac Falls a large chemical engine which was hand drawn served as the only fire protection until the Mahopac Fire Department was equipped, and in 1938 the Mahopac Falls Fire Department was organized and equipment purchased. In Carmel a firehouse was erected in 1916; at Mahopac the department purchased the old high school in 1916 for a firehouse; and at the Falls the newly-organized fire department purchased the schoolhouse there in 1939, and these three buildings today house the fire apparatus of the three departments.

TOWN OF KENT

This township, bounded north by Dutchess County, east by Patterson, south by Carmel and west by Putnam Valley and Philipstown, includes the north half of Lot 6 of Philipse Patent; which belonged to Philip Philipse; Lot 5, which belonged to Roger Morris and his wife, Mary Philipse, and a small portion of Lot 4, which was in possession of Beverly Robinson. It was originally a part of Frederickstown, established March 7, 1788, and was separated from it and made a new town under the name of Fredericks in 1795, and this name was changed to Kent by the Act of April 15, 1817, presumably being named after the Kent family which had been prominent in the town for some years. This town was not settled as early as the neighboring towns, as its rough mountainous lands were not attractive, and as late as the Revolution the population did not number more than two or three hundred.

Joseph Merritt was among the first settlers of whom there is any knowlege. He was a tenant of Roger Morris and some years later bought the farm. The deed, dated September 18, 1771, included two hundred acres, and it is supposed to have been a short distance west of Boyd's Reservoir. Peleg Wixom came to the western part of the town of Kent about 1754; Elisha Cole came from Cape Cod in 1747 and settled near the outlet of Barrett Pond at Cole's Mills. It was on this farm that the first schoolhouse in Kent was built. Colonel Henry Ludington came to the northeastern part of Kent about 1760 and settled at Ludingtonville, which perpetuates his name. Several names were listed as residents in the survey of 1762. To locate any of these early settlers seems to be a difficult task. The Northrop family settled in the south part of the town, a short distance east of the present county farm.

No villages of any size were settled in the town of Kent until 1930, when the Lake Carmel development was started. There were, however, several small neighborhoods, the most notable of which early in the nineteenth century was Farmers Mills, which had several mills, a hotel, stores, brickyard and the Putnam County Bank. The Philipstown Turnpike ran through Farmers Mills and before the days of the railroads it was a business center for the country for miles around. Other early settled neighborhoods were Kent Cliffs and Ludingtonville.

Notwithstanding its rough and mountainous nature, with several lofty peaks, including Mt. Nimham, the highest point in the county, there were many excellent farms, some of which are still under intensive cultivation. Since the start of the present century, however, thousands of acres have been acquired for country clubs, the Lake Carmel development, while hundreds of smaller parcels have been purchased for summer homes.

The population of Kent, while small at the time of the Revolution, grew very slowly and the year round residents according to the census never reached the thousand mark. With the influx of persons seeking country homes a few years after 1900 the population increased, and with the Gipsy Trail Club and Carmel Country Club and the Lake Carmel development, the population has increased rapidly since 1930, and during recent summer seasons the town has had seven thousand persons within its borders.

About 1900 Rev. Henry Rutgers Remsen, of the Calvary Episcopal Church, opened a camp for under-privileged boys of New York, on the south side of Barrett Pond, which afterwards removed to the west side of the hill south of Boyd's Dam. This camp gradually increased in size during the years and some years ago was acquired by the Madison Square Boys' Club. Extensive camp buildings were erected and in recent years under the directorship of Albert B. Hines there has been provided each season a two weeks' outing for nearly four thousand boys of New York's east side.

Construction of the Boyd's and West Branch reservoirs as related in Chapter III caused the movement of many settlements, reconstruction of roads and other changes, while more detailed descriptions of the clubs and developments in this town are given in Chapter IV. The mines and mills are described in Chapter VIII under Industry.

TOWN OF PATTERSON

The town of Patterson includes the north half of Lot No. 8 of Philipse Patent, the greater part of Lot No. 7, and that portion of the Oblong which is in this county and lies north of the north line of the town of Southeast. Originally a part of the Fredericksburgh Precinct, and afterwards of Frederickstown, it was reduced to its present dimensions and established as the town of Franklin by an Act of the Legislature passed March 17, 1795. The first town meeting was held at the home of James Phillips on April 7, 1795. By Act of Legislature passed April 6, 1808, the name of the township was changed to Patterson, after Matthew Patterson, who settled in the town in 1770 and was a prominent resident, serving the government in many ways during the Revolution and holding various public offices thereafter. He died February 18, 1817, in his eighty-fifth year. The Act changing the name of the town gave as the reason "considerable inconvenience results from several of the towns in this State, having the same name: for remedy whereof . . . the town of Franklin in the County of Dutchess, shall be called Patterson."

There was, however, dissension among the residents relative to the division of Frederickstown and Southeast into the towns of

Carmel, Franklin, Frederick and Southeast, as constituted today. One group signing a petition in favor of the division accompanied their signatures with contributions varying from 1s. to 6s. to pay Major Jonathan Crane for presenting their petition to the Assembly. On the other hand, another group vigorously protested the change and among these was Matthew Patterson, for whom the town of Patterson was later named.

In 1798 and 1799 at special town meetings the proposal to divide Dutchess County, by creating Putnam as a separate county, was unanimously opposed. A few years later the town voted in favor of the division.

It is probable that the first settlement in this town was on the Oblong, as evidenced by a deed for 44,250 acres dated June 15, 1731. On the following day tracts known as Lots 16 and 23 were deeded to Jacob Haviland, Jr. Lot 16 included a large portion of the valley known as Haviland Hollow. It was on this tract that Benjamin Haviland settled. About 1750 Jacob Haviland built the Haviland homestead, which is still standing.

Another old document is a lease signed by Beverly Robinson under date of December 30, 1769, to Dennis Wright for all the north part of the present town of Patterson. Houses owned, possessed or occupied in the town are listed in the assessment of October 1, 1798, and there are two hundred names, including many that have been well known family names to the present time in this town.

A few years before the Revolution a number of Scotch families settled in the vicinity, but the greater portion of settlers came from the eastern part of New England, while a few came from Westchester County. Fredericksburg village was considered a place of some importance during the Revolution, though there were but few houses there. It has been said that several persons whom the war had driven from New York came to this place. On one occasion they took a fancy to elect a mayor and aldermen and went through the ceremony of establishing Fredericksburg as a "City." This settlement was west of the present village near the junction of the present main street with the roads to Holmes and Carmel. Near this junction Matthew Patterson built his home and it remained in the family until about 1920.

Gradually during the nineteenth century the village developed where it is today and it is probable that the construction of the Harlem Railroad, soon after 1850, had an effect in establishing the present location of the village, and buildings were erected on both sides of the railroad. In 1895 the City of New York condemned the land along the Croton River east of the railroad and all the buildings were either moved to the west side of the tracks or taken down.

Various small industries provided limited employment at times. Emmet Waite operated a sash and blind factory which burned in 1885, and this was rebuilt. A factory was built about 1890 near the present schoolhouse and attempts were made to manufacture various products, but these all failed. The varied uses included manufacture of corsets, asbestos for boilers, waterproofing for buildings and the manufacture of oleomargarine. Efforts were made to open a marble quarry on Beach Island in the Croton swamp southeast of the village, but this also failed.

In 1890 Jacob Stahl, of New York, erected a storehouse for tobacco which he purchased in western Connecticut and later he enlarged the building and employed from fifty to seventy-five persons in the manufacture of cigars for some years. This brought several families here and Mr. Stahl erected homes for them. In 1901 Pendleton & Townsend opened a sash and blind factory and employed fifteen to twenty men until the factory closed about 1920.

Milk production on the farms surrounding Patterson was of such volume that late in the last century a receiving station was erected in Patterson in which pasteurizing equipment was later installed, and for more than a quarter of a century hundreds of cans of milk were shipped from Patterson daily. This plant was dismantled and the building taken down soon after 1930.

About 1926 a stone quarry was opened north of the village and produced a limited quantity of crushed stone for a few years. It contained a high content of lime and a few years ago was converted into a plant for the production of ground limestone for farms, great quantities of which have been produced daily for the past few years.

Two or three disastrous fires during the past half century have destroyed several buildings in the village, some of which have been

replaced with new structures. These fires created an interest in some form of fire protection and in 1925 the Patterson Fire Department was organized and chemical and water pumping apparatus purchased and a firehouse erected to house the apparatus.

Towners, two miles south of Patterson, is the only other small village in the town and was built up to the west of the Harlem and New England railroad stations. It derives its name from the Towner family who were early settlers and the homestead farm originally occupied by Samuel Towner, who obtained a lease from Beverly Robinson in 1773, and the land, purchased by him from the Commissioners of Forfeiture on April 27, 1781, remained in the Towner family until shortly after the death of Senator James E. Towner in 1935. At one time Towners had a feed and gristmill, hotel, blacksmith shop, general store and milk receiving station, but all of these have suspended during the years with the exception of the store, which has had several proprietors. The Baptist and Catholic churches and district school complete the settlement.

As related in Chapter IV many farms in Patterson as well as throughout the county have been acquired for country estates, while the Putnam Lake development in the southeastern portion of the town adjoining the Connecticut line has brought in a large number of new residents.

A Quaker meetinghouse known as Valley Friends Meeting House was built about 1784 near the Haviland Hollow section. It was destroyed in 1840, but the foundation can still be seen. As the Quaker families decreased, regular meetings were abandoned but a yearly meeting was held for a few years. There are still a few headstones standing in the old cemetery across the road from where the meetinghouse stood.

The main route from Hartford to Fishkill passed through this town and during the Revolution General Washington and other noted military figures passed through the town on their travels. It was also through this town that Colonel Henry Ludington's regiment marched to the defense of Danbury in April, 1777, from his mustering and parade grounds at Ludingtonville. The route of the march through Patterson is now designated with historic roadside markers.

TOWN OF PUTNAM VALLEY

Putnam Valley was originally a portion of the town of Philipstown and when constituted as a separate township in 1839, it included within its boundaries the part of Lot 4 which lies south of the Philipstown Turnpike, now known as the Carmel-Cold Spring Road. It is bounded on the east by the towns of Carmel and Kent, on the west by the town of Philipstown and south by Westchester County. The surface of Putnam Valley is rugged and mountainous; the principal geographical features being two valleys which extend the whole length of the town and are known as Peekskill and Canopus Hollows. These valleys are bounded on either side by rugged hills which might well be called mountains. The town is five miles wide and nine miles in length. The original lot, when the patent was divided in 1754, was probably considered less valuable than the others, as it contains a greater number of acres.

On March 14, 1839, twenty-seven years after Putnam became a separate county, an Act of the Legislature divided the town of Philipstown and established Putnam Valley as a separate town, and gave it the name Quincy. The Act also specified that the first town meeting shall be held at the house of Matthias Croft on the first Tuesday of April next and annually thereafter, at such place as a majority of the electors of said town shall determine.

It is said that the people of the town, always strong supporters of the Democratic party, became dissatisfied with the name so strongly identified with the opposing party in politics and it was soon proposed to change the name to something more to their liking. However this may be, we find that on February 13, 1840, the Legislature passed an Act changing the name of the town to Putnam Valley.

A triangular piece of the town of Carmel in the northwestern corner lying west of the Peekskill Hollow Road was practically isolated from the rest of the town, and, the inhabitants being desirous of being annexed to Putnam Valley, on April 13, 1861, an Act was passed to annex this section to Putnam Valley. In part, it says: "the Peekskill Hollow creek from the north line of the town of Carmel to the point where said creek crosses the present line between the towns of Carmel and Putnam Valley, shall hereafter form so much of the line between said towns."

The earliest information of any settlement in this town is in the record of highways, April 20, 1747, which states that a highway was laid out from the house of Abraham Smith to the highway leading from Kirkham's mills to "ye peakskills." While tradition states that Abraham Smith came from Long Island to this section about 1720, this is doubtful as no such name appears in the list of inhabitants of Dutchess County in 1724. Mr. Smith, however, was probably one of the first who came in with the tide of migration about 1740 and to him goes the honor of being the first settler in Putnam Valley. He built his home on the east side of the Beverly Robinson lot and here he lived and died, and his children after him, as tenants of Beverly Robinson, and after the Revolution his descendants purchased the farm from the commissioners of forfeiture. Hon. Saxton Smith, who became a prominent resident, holding many public offices and a man of integrity and ability, was a grandson of the first settler and lived on the ancestral domain all his life. The house, probably one of the oldest in the county, is still standing. It is located on the northeast corner of the junction of the Lake Secor Road with Wood Street.

A number of families arrived soon after Abraham Smith settled here. Among these was Thomas Bryant, who settled near Mr. Smith and gave his name to Bryant Hill and Bryant Pond, which they ever since retained. Peter Baragar was an early settler and in 1780 bought 213 acres of land from the commissioners of forfeiture, probably in the vicinity of Barger Pond, which took its name from him.

Previous to the Revolution there were several families settled in Peekskill Hollow, the valley that begins just south of Kent Cliffs. The Peekskill Hollow Brook runs through this valley and is probably the most crooked brook in the world. It flows into Annsville Creek. When the village of Peekskill, in 1911, established a water supply storage in the Wicopee section of Putnam Valley, north of Tompkins Corners, and stored water by the construction of a dam on a brook, the Peekskill Hollow Brook was used to carry the water from this storage supply to the pumping station in Peekskill.

Peekskill Hollow was probably once the bed of a glacier which flowed its way down in a long past geological age. The hollow, which is nearly a mile wide between the rocky heights, was divided

into farms, which were under active cultivation in the last century, but today only a few are operated in this section.

At Adams Corners a William Dusenbury had three hundred acres, which he purchased after the Revolution, and on the west side of the road on this farm was an Indian burying ground. Further north in the Hollow several Tompkins families settled and from them Tompkins Corners derived its name. Other early settlers in the Hollow were Isaac Post and Titus Travis. South of Adams Corners Gould Silleck was an early settler as well as Richard Curry.

In the central part of Putnam Valley is Lake Oscawana, the area of which is six hundred acres. Its picturesque beauty was widely known but its comparative inaccessibility for years prevented it from becoming a popular resort until about the start of the present century. John Horton purchased land on the west side of the lake from the commissioners of forfeiture after the Revolution. John Colgrove bought the land at the southern end about 1780, while the land on the east side belonged to the Barger family. In 1882, the Dunderberg Club was organized with capital of \$2,500, the object being to purchase, maintain and improve real estate at Lake Oscawana. Wheat Island was purchased and it was used as a resort for fishing and other amusements. Toward the end of the last century, the Lee House, which burned about twenty-five years ago, was a large summer hotel at the lake, but development of the Oscawana property really began about 1900 and, during the years since then, various realty developments have sold hundreds of lots and many summer cottages dot the hillsides surrounding the lake today. Development extends along the east side and the north end of the lake, but the major development is at the southern end of the lake.

Canopus Hollow lies in the western part of the town and is bounded on each side by rugged hills. Through this valley runs Canopus Creek, which empties into the Hudson River. Farms were sold by the commissioners of forfeiture in this section after the Revolution. Most of these farms have passed into new ownership during the years, changing ownership several times.

During the Revolutionary War, two companies from Hempstead, Long Island, with a detachment of troops of the Massachu-

setts Line, were encamped in the western part of Putnam Valley in the winter of 1779-80, and the quarters which they built were called the "Hempstead Huts." This was one in the line of military posts which Washington established from West Point through this county to Connecticut.

Oregon in the southwest corner of the town is a small village which had a post office years ago. A paper mill was in operation here for forty years until 1900. A general store, the Methodist Church and several other buildings have constituted Oregon for some years.

Putnam Valley generally has developed as a community of summer homes and camps since 1900, as related in Chapter IV, as its miles of improved roads in the past quarter century have made many sections accessible. The largest single development is Lake Peekskill, which is described in Chapter IV.

Large tracts of land were assembled after 1900 in the northern part of the town for country estates, the largest of these was the Fahnestock estate, two thousand four hundred acres of which were given to the State of New York for a State park in 1930. Most of this park is situated in Putnam Valley. Shortly after 1930 two CCC camps were located in the town and among the projects upon which they worked was the building of a dam across Canopus Creek just north of the northern boundary of Putnam Valley, which formed Canopus Lake in the Fahnestock Park. One of these camps was used for a time during the Second World War as a camp for British sailors who were in this country for rest after long periods of service at sea.

Through the eastern part of the town, the Taconic Parkway was built. This is a continuation of the Westchester Parkway and a section of the parkway planned to run the entire length of New York State. Work on this parkway was started on April 28, 1931, when Governor Franklin D. Roosevelt, who the following year was elected President of the United States, spoke at ceremonies when the first sod was turned for this parkway at the point where the Bryant Hill Road crosses the parkway. This parkway passes through much of the most rustic section of the town.

In 1936 the town purchased the former schoolhouse on the Oregon-Lake Oscawana Road and remodeled it into a town hall

and constructed a garage on the property for the town highway equipment.

TOWN OF PHILIPSTOWN

The town of Philipstown, which forms the western part of Putnam County, is bounded on the west by the Hudson River, on the north by Dutchess County, the south by Westchester County and on the east by Putnam Valley and Kent. It embraces within its limits the grandest of the Highlands scenery, and within its boundaries some of the most important historic events during the Revolution took place. The town derived its name from Philip Philipse, and is one of the original towns into which the Philipse Patent was divided in 1788. It originally comprised the three river lots and Lot No. 4.

Changes during the years up to 1879 were made and the present boundaries of Philipstown have remained unchanged since then. The first change in boundaries was made March 14, 1806, when the northwest corner of Lot 3, beginning "by the river at the southwesternmost end of Breakneck Hill, and running from thence North 52 degrees east to the division line between the same towns is hereby annexed to the town of Fishkill." It is this change that causes the northwest corner of Putnam County to appear to be cut off, as it really is. The next change in the limits of the town was made March 14, 1839, when the present town of Putnam Valley was established, the latter town embracing the greater part of Beverly Robinson's Long Lot No. 4. The last change was made by an Act of the Legislature March 11, 1879, at which time the land east of a line parallel with the then westerly line of the town of Kent, from the point where the Wicopee or Canopus Creek crossed the Putnam County highway to the Dutchess County line, was taken from the town of Philipstown and added to the town of Kent. The original point of the crossing is just south of the outlet of the present Canopus Lake.

Previous to the Revolution the inhabitants on this tract were very few in number and on Erskine's map the only houses that appear were those of Beverly Robinson and John Mandeville. A few tenants were scattered on farms, but the rugged and mountainous nature of a large portion of it rendered it less desirable as a

place of settlement than the fertile valleys in the eastern part of the Philipse Patent, and the number of inhabitants of the Philipse Precinct was small compared with the precincts of Fredericksburg and Southeast.

Colonel Beverly Robinson, whose name is so intimately connected with the history of this section, and at whose house Benedict Arnold had his headquarters at the time of his treason, seems to have been living here in 1768, and it remained his home until, espousing the Royal cause, he left it never to return. Beverly House was regarded as an object of interest and curiosity. Of the time when it was built there is no certain knowledge. Before 1751 Colonel Robinson married Susanna Philipse and, becoming the son-in-law of one of the wealthiest citizens of the Colony, his pecuniary prospects were greatly advanced. At the close of the Revolution Colonel Robinson and part of his family went to England. By Act of Attainder passed October 13, 1779, Colonel Robinson, his wife and many others were banished from the State under pain of death if they ever returned and their estates were confiscated and sold by the commissioners of forfeiture.

William Denning purchased the greater part of Lot 1 at the time of its confiscation and remained in possession until his death. It then passed into the hands of several other persons, including Thomas Arden, and later Richard Arden, who had it divided into farms. Upon his death the Beverly House farm on which stood the Beverly Robinson house was willed to Arden's daughter, Mary, wife of Peter P. Parrott. The farm was sold to Hon. Hamilton Fish in 1870 and in 1886 was occupied by William E. Rogers. Other parts of the original Beverly Robinson farm were sold to William H. Osborn and on the summit of a hill he erected a mansion, which is one of the most prominent objects that greet the eye of the traveler in the river.

During the latter half of the nineteenth century several wealthy New York people acquired large tracts both north and south of Garrison for country estates in original Lots 1 and 2. While a few of these are still owned by descendants of these families, many have passed into the hands of new owners and some to charitable or religious organizations.

Garrison was originally known as Nelson's Landing, from Caleb Nelson, who was living in the vicinity previous to the Revolution. In early times Nelson's Landing was the rendezvous for sloops and boatmen. Ferry service was established to West Point in 1821 and continued until 1928. For many years and until it was discontinued the ferry was owned by the Belcher family. With the building of the New York Central Railroad through Garrison, a large portion of the supplies for the United States Military Academy at West Point came to Garrison and were carried across the river to the military reservation by ferry. A small settlement was built in the vicinity of the railroad station and ferry landing including three stores, a hotel and a few other houses, but the larger estates in the surrounding territory probably prevented it from developing into a village and it remains much the same today as it did near the close of the last century.

Philipse Lot No. 2 was in the central part of the present town of Philipstown and fell to Philip Philipse in the division in 1754. This lot was surveyed and divided into eight lots in 1769, and further divided into fifty lots by a survey of 1802. The tract known as Lot 4 in the division of Philipse Lot No. 2 comprises the villages of Cold Spring and Nelsonville, at one time the most populated and prosperous of any village in the county.

There were a few settlers on this tract, which in 1769 was held by William Davenport as tenant. At that time and for long years afterwards the only valuable portion of the tract was the comparatively few acres that could be cultivated, and the shore of the river which consisted of rugged rocks and useless marsh that were naturally considered of no practical value. The marsh shore extended as far east as the railroad, but during the early years of development as a village this was filled in, making possible the business section between the railroad and the river, although today the water from the river still backs up in many of the cellars in this section. At the point where the railroad crosses the north line of the main street, which in recent years has been eliminated as a grade crossing, was a spring of water, cool, clear and sparkling and from its peculiar freshness it acquired the name of "the Cold Spring."

Improvements in the latter part of the last century destroyed it and the fountain no longer flows, but its memory still survives in the name of the village. Filling in of the Cold Spring basin was the first public work of much magnitude. It was started in 1836 and at this time the spring was covered up and obliterated.

The first house was built by Thomas Davenport and stood opposite the first Methodist Church. In 1800 there were three or four small houses in the vicinity of the river. A Travis family lived on Constitution Island and Thomas Sutton had a log house where the mansion of Frederick P. James stood near the present high school. The children of these families attended a schoolhouse built of logs that stood on the road to Garrison.

Cold Spring, as a village, had no existence previous to 1818, when the works of the West Point Foundry were established. An old road ran winding down to the river. In 1815 the Philipstown Turnpike Company was organized and work was started on a good road from Cold Spring across the county to the Connecticut line. In 1838 Main Street was straightened. The large number of persons employed in the foundry caused a rapid growth in the village and the Foundry Association contracted with a Mr. Whitmark to build fifty tenement houses. A great increase in the number of homes in the village was made in 1839 when the Gouverneurs began to sell small lots for building purposes and a new and enlarged school was built. Other streets were opened as the village grew and on February 27, 1891, the village was incorporated. By an Act passed March 25, 1867, land was purchased and a town hall erected. Construction of the railroad about 1850 made a further contribution to the growth of the village, aiding in transportation that previously had been carried on entirely by boats on the river.

To the east of Cold Spring is the village of Nelsonville, which was incorporated October 18, 1855. In fact, the two villages are continuous and a person can only distinguish crossing the line by a sign that denotes the connecting boundary. This village derives its name from Elisha Nelson, who was born in 1777 and held a large farm as a tenant under the Gouverneur family. His house was on the south side of the present Main Street and east of the road to Garrison. When Lewis Squires built his house, about the

seventh in the vicinity, a speech was made by Elisha Baxter in which he named the new village "Nelsonville," a title it has since retained. This village grew with the growth of Cold Spring as many of the foundry employees came here to live.

Like most villages, Cold Spring has suffered from devastating fires. The first occurred in 1862, when several stores and buildings on the south side of Main Street were burned. These buildings were, however, soon replaced by the construction of others. On July 7, 1875, another fire started on the north side of the street above the railroad station, causing a loss of \$47,000. In 1895 a water system was installed, an ample supply of water being provided from a reservoir in the hills northeast of the village. Hydrants were installed throughout the villages of Cold Spring and Nelsonville, providing these two villages with one of the best water supplies in the county, with ample pressure for fire fighting purposes.

With the closing of the West Point Foundry, the population of both Cold Spring and Nelsonville gradually decreased. Many stores that for years had prospered have changed ownership many times during the years, while several have discontinued. Today Cold Spring and Nelsonville have many large buildings that are vacant but which for years were fully occupied with thriving business places and tenants in the apartments.

A more detailed history of the West Point Foundry, churches, hospital, school and library in Cold Spring and mining in Philipstown appears, in other chapters of this history.

The northern part of Philipstown is embraced in the limits of Lot 3 of the Philipse Patent, which was the property of Colonel Roger Morris and his wife. The general surface is rough and mountainous, the highest elevation being Breakneck Mountain, whose summit towers over one thousand four hundred feet, second highest in the county. It is probable there were no settlements here before 1740. Blake, in his history of Putnam County in 1854, says the first settlement in this part of Philipstown was made by David Hustis, who came from England and settled about half a mile north of the Highland church. He established a family that has taken a prominent part in the life of the town since then to the present day. He settled with the Indians around him and from

them procured the corn which he first planted. His nearest neighbor was three miles distant, to whom he was obliged to go a few days after his arrival to procure fire, his own having gone out from neglect. The families of Haight, Bloomer and Wilson came shortly after. Some settled on land that ran east from the river, while others found the land along the Queen's Highway, now the Albany Post Road, better suited for agricultural pursuits and along this road many large and productive farms have been under cultivation during the years. A family by the name of Griffin settled near the junction of the present Post Road with the Carmel-Cold Spring road at an early date, and it was known as Griffin's Corners. Later the Mekeel family lived there and from this family derived its present name of Mekeel's Corners.

Colonel Roger Morris married Mary Philipse and after the Revolution their property, which was Lot No. 3, the northern part of Philipstown, together with their holdings in the towns of Carmel and Southeast were confiscated, and they became exiles in a foreign land.

The northeastern part of Philipstown adjoining the town of Kent and north of the Carmel-Cold Spring road was the north end of Beverly Robinson's Long Lot No. 4 of the Philipse Patent. This portion is mountainous and has always been thinly inhabited. George W. Perkins' Glynwood farm is located in this section and a few families have homes along the cross county road.

Constitution Island is separated from the mainland just south of Cold Spring by a marsh. This rocky island in early times was known as "Martelaer's Rock" and is said to have derived its name from a Frenchman named Martelaer, who resided there with his family. The island includes 250 acres and at the time of the Revolution was the undivided property of the widow of Philip Philipse, Margaret Ogilvie and her children. The Continental Congress on August 29, 1775, began the construction of fortifications on this island and the fort was named Constitution, and the island has ever since borne that name. The fort and the out-works were quite extensive and in 1780 a strong chain was stretched across the river. The fortifications were abandoned in 1777, but were afterward repaired and enlarged at the same time the fortifications were erected at West Point.

On November 3, 1836, the island was sold to Henry W. Warner, Esq., a lawyer from Long Island, for \$4,800. Upon it he erected a house called "Wood Crag." It remained the home of his daughters, Susan and Anna B. Warner, who in 1850 wrote the novel, "The Wide, Wide World," the popularity of which was excelled by few works written in America. In 1909 Margaret Oliver Sage and Anna Bartlett Warner offered to give the island to the United States Government. This offer was accepted by a joint resolution of Congress passed February 24, 1909, and on May 25, 1909, the island was deeded to the United States. A caretaker is employed at the house on the island.

Since the start of the present century religious organizations have acquired considerable property in the town and erected extensive buildings to carry on work of an educational and missionary nature. It is of such importance that it is deserving of as detailed description as our space permits.

The first to be founded was the Society of the Atonement at Graymoor. The birth of the ideal of establishing a religious institute took root in the mind of ten-year-old Lewis T. Wattson, son of an Episcopal rector at North Kent, Maryland, who heard his father say: "What we need in the Episcopal Church is a Preaching Order like the Paulists." The son graduated from the General Theological Seminary (Episcopal) in New York in June, 1895. He held pastorates in Episcopal churches and became Superior of the Associate Mission in Omaha, Nebraska. A correspondence began between Father Wattson and Sister Lurana and in 1898 they met for the first time in the old family mansion of Sister Lurana in Warwick, and here steps were taken for the foundation of the Society of the Atonement. She had heard of a deserted chapel called "St. Johns-in-the-Wilderness" at Graymoor, near Garrison, and on December 15, 1898, she arrived at the chapel to make the foundation of the Sisters of the Atonement. The corner stone of a new convent was laid June 24, 1899.

Father Wattson came to Graymoor October 3, 1899, and ascending to the top of the hill, acclaimed the view and named it "The Mount of the Atonement," and said: "Here must be the monastery of our Friars." Father Wattson found shelter in an

old paint shop on a farm for a time. Gradually some buildings were completed and thus began an institution that is still growing.

Father Wattson advocated that the Anglicans should endeavor to repair the breach between the Church of England and Rome in the sixteenth century by seeking to be again corporately united with the Holy See as the divinely constituted Center of Catholic Unity. Very soon every pulpit in the Episcopal Church was closed to Father Wattson and an ecclesiastical trial was threatened. Advice from one of the best canonists of the Episcopal Church was that Father Wattson, who had previously been ordained Father Paul James Francis, make his choice between the two churches, and in conclusion recommended that Father Paul become a Catholic. This he did and proceeded to develop the Society of the Atonement under Catholic auspices and apostolic blessing in 1909.

At the entrance to the Mount of the Atonement is the Motherhouse of the Sisters and on up the hill are St. Paul's Friary, St. John's Atonement College, St. Joseph's Novitiate and, most recent of the buildings, St. Anthony's National Shrine at the top of the mountain. The order is a branch of the Third Order of Saint Francis.

Ever mindful of the life work of the immortal Saint Francis of Assisi, the Franciscan Friars began an experiment unique in the history of spiritual and corporal rehabilitation about 1899. Erecting St. Christopher's Inn, the Friars provided shelter and food for homeless nomads of the highway, ill-in-spirit, discouraged, hungry and penniless. Being on the Albany Post Road, thousands of these homeless nomads pass north in the spring and south in the fall. Since the opening of St. Christopher's Inn soon after 1910 to the present time over one and a half million men have entered the gates of the Mount of the Atonement. Among them have been representatives of all religious viewpoints and of many races, Protestants, Jews, Catholics, Mohammedans, Confucians, Buddhists and others. There have been physicians, lawyers, architects, artists, clergymen, writers, musicians, craftsmen, artisans and men of practically every vocation, engulfed in poverty and travail and reduced to the status of human derelicts, outcasts, undesirables by misfortune. Here they have found heartening and soul-stimulating welcome and with few exceptions have been able to find

themselves again and resurrect their self-respect, and have been able to resume their several journeys, new and better men.

At St. Christopher's Inn is a chapel where the Brothers Christopher attend services and in this building is also the Immaculate Conception Studio, the home of the Ave Maria Hour, a half-hour weekly radio dramatic and religious program, given every Sunday evening since 1935. The avowed objective is to inspire and stimulate meditation. Public response has justified all the hopes and beliefs of the founders and from every state in the union come weekly letters of thanks and appeals for prayer and intercession.

Plans have been made to erect three new buildings to care for more Brothers Christopher. These buildings will be built in the shape of the letters AVE in commemoration of the Ave Maria Hour.

The Reverend Mother Foundress of the Sisters of the Atonement, Lurana Mary White, S. A., died April 15, 1935, and her body was placed in the Crypt in the Shrine of Our Lady of the Atonement at Graymoor. Father Paul James Francis, the founder, died February 8, 1940, and his body was placed in the Crypt of St. Anthony's Shrine.

On December 6, 1923, the Order of Friars Minor Capuchin, a Catholic order that maintains the ideals of St. Francis of Assisi, purchased Glynclyffe, the famed estate of Stuyvesant Fish, south of Garrison, and established the Monastery of Mary Immaculate. The property was the original Beverly Robinson farm and within the boundary of the Monastery grounds American history was made during the Revolution. It was across these grounds that Benedict Arnold traveled on horseback from Beverly House to the barge at Beverly dock and ordered the six oarsmen to pull for Teller's Point in an effort to reach the enemy line, and thus left the military post he was commissioned to defend, but plotted to betray.

While the Fish family owned and occupied this estate it is said they spent two million dollars in beautifying it. Mrs. Stuyvesant Fish succeeded Mrs. Astor as the leader of New York society and at Glynclyffe entertained lavishly. When the Capuchin Fathers first moved to Glynclyffe they occupied the Fish mansion and a sacred fire glows red unceasingly by an altar of a chapel that not

so long ago was a ballroom, admission to which was a coveted social patent. In that chamber, where once the silks of a fastidious company rustled, where the tapestried walls echoed the gossip of folks whose mania was exclusiveness, Masses are celebrated and prayers of bearded men, clothed in the primitive cowled brown habit of St. Francis of Assisi, are spoken.

When the college was opened in the Fish mansion in 1924, it was necessary to move the Fathers, who constitute the faculty, and the stables and jockey quarters were converted into a Monastery and, as a witty Friar remarked: "Where fiery steeds and horses stamped and neighed, hooded barefoot monks now meditate and pray."

In 1932 the new Monastery was completed and dedicated September 18. It is a four-story and basement brick structure trimmed with limestone. Located between the Beacon-Bear Mountain Highway and the Hudson, it is so secluded in the stately trees that the traveler along the main highway is unaware of its presence except by a modest sign at the entrance. The front or main façade faces the river and is 217 feet long. The end wings have a depth of 130 feet, while in the center is the chapel, 108 feet long. It is designed to accommodate a personnel of one hundred members, while forty-five to fifty boys are housed in the college in the former Fish mansion. The Capuchin Order does not favor the taking over of parishes, but the ordained priests do assist rectors in parishes, while primarily they work as missionaries both in America and Europe.

Continental Village is a famed historic part of Philipstown and is located in the southeastern corner extending also over into Putnam Valley on the banks of Canopus Creek. Being near the entrance to the Highlands it was of great military importance and during the Revolution barracks were erected and two thousand men were housed here. There were also a large number of cattle and a great amount of military stores. There is little remaining today, aside from a monument, to tell of the military operations that contributed to the birth of a new nation.

TOWN OF SOUTHEAST

Southeast is one of the towns formed in 1795 from the former towns of Frederickstown and Southeast. The southeast portion of

the present town, that is the part of the Oblong from the Westchester County line to the line between the present towns of Southeast and Patterson, was part of the Southeast Precinct into which the South Precinct of Dutchess County was divided in 1772. The Southeast Precinct also included the balance of the Oblong extending north to Pawling Precinct.

After the Revolution and upon the adoption of the State Constitution an Act was passed for dividing the State into counties, and in 1780 for dividing the counties into towns. Dutchess County was established according to its ancient boundaries, as far as the southern part was concerned, and what is now Putnam County was divided into three towns with the same boundaries and names as the three precincts formed in 1772. An Act on March 17, 1795, divided the towns of Frederickstown and Southeast into the four present towns: Carmel, Kent, Patterson and Southeast, and at that time the present boundaries of Southeast were established. It includes Lot 9 and the south half of Lot No. 8 of the Philipse Patent and that portion of the Oblong from Westchester to the north part of Oblong Lot No. 12.

The lands of the Oblong were for years in dispute between New York and Connecticut and settled as explained in the sketch of the Oblong in Chapter I. The east and west boundaries were well marked at the time, but it would probably be difficult to find many of these markers or monuments today.

Lot No. 9 was the property of Roger Morris and his wife, Mary, and was confiscated after the Revolution and sold in farms to various persons, most of whom were already in possession as tenants. The record of sales as taken from the report of Henry Livingston to the surveyor-general shows eighty-one parcels in Lot 9 sold. It also stated there were 129 families and, reckoning six to a family, gave the population as 774. The assessed value was \$250,394. Lot No. 8 had 115 property owners according to the list of 1810, and as half of this lot was included in Southeast it is reasonable to assume that fifty or sixty of the owners in Lot 8 were in the town of Southeast. In that part of the Oblong that was later and still is part of Southeast were Lots 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11 and 12 and two comprising 3,100 acres that were unnumbered.

Lot No. 8 originally belonged to Philip Philipse and after his death to his wife, Margaret, and his children. Mrs. Philipse married, for her second husband, Rev. John Ogilvie, and hence most of the deeds and leases were given by Margaret Ogilvie.

Settlement of this town began about 1730 when families from Long Island, or the northern part of Westchester, and some from New England, came to this section. The first settlers of whom there is any knowledge were the family of Samuel Field, who was the owner of Lot 5 on the Oblong at the time of the division in 1732. His daughter, Jane Field, born in 1733, is said to have been the first white child born on the Oblong. The Field family continued in ownership of this farm for many years. The Townsend family probably came about the same time, as David Townsend was the original owner of Lot No. 6, which extended from the Field lot to Connecticut.

The next definite knowledge of the early settlers is in the record of the laying out of roads in 1745. From this record some idea may be gained as to the location of early settlers. James Dickinson, from whose place several roads radiated, probably lived at Southeast Center, better known in recent years as Sodom. This was said to be located where the Croton River crossed the turnpike. His house was near the junction of the roads to Milltown, Carmel and Westchester County, and probably just northeast of the stone garage where old Route 6 now meets the new concrete road that was constructed to eliminate the sharp turn in the road over the railroad at Storm's farm.

Southeast Center became quite a settlement in early times but changes during the years, including the building of the East Branch dam and reservoir and the growth of Brewster as a village, left this historic spot as a deserted village. Most of the old farms are covered by the waters of the East Branch or Sodom Reservoir, which also obliterated Mud Pond or Lake Kishawana.

To the northeast of Southeast Center was another early settlement known as Milltown, at a point where the road to Connecticut over Joe's Hills crossed the road running north from Southeast Center. There were several residences located near the junction of the roads, the store of Asa Raymond, a tavern, and "Morehouse's Mill" mentioned in the laying out of highways in 1745. Previous

to the Revolution there was a mill here owned by a man named John Rider and it was known as "Rider's Mills," but nothing is known of its transfer. This historic settlement has, likewise, long since disappeared. The Sodom Reservoir extends to this section and acquisition of land by the City of New York along both sides of the East Branch River to the north contributed largely to the disappearance of Milltown as a settled community.

Further north of Southeast Center was another settlement in early days, known then and today as Doanesburgh, where the First Presbyterian Church of Southeast was erected previous to 1761. The church, built about 1794, is still standing and is now known as the Old Southeast Presbyterian Church. The settlement was named after the Doane family, whose ancestor, Elnathan Doane, came here from Cape Cod in 1745. Rev. Elisha Kent came here about 1740 and purchased five hundred acres, the south part of which was east of the old church which stood near Dykemans. His property was probably west of the present Route 22. Here Mr. Kent passed his days and the present location of the church probably accounts for its removal from the old site to the present one. Moss Kent, a son of Rev. Elisha Kent, acquired a perpetual lease from Philip Philipse in 1766 for a tract on both sides of the road north of the church. Moss Kent was the father of James Kent, who became Chancellor of the State of New York and one of the best known jurists of all time in this State. Justice William H. Baker owns much of the property in this vicinity now and his residence is in the center of several buildings, where once stood a store, post office and the homes of the early settlers.

A short distance to the east of Doanesburgh on the Foggingtown Road is the birthplace of Fanny Crosby, famed as the blind hymn writer. The house in which she was born is still standing and has for some years been owned by Thomas Lynch. A more detailed account of the life of Fanny Crosby appears in Chapter VII.

Northeast of Doanesburgh, in the northeast corner of the town, is a locality known as DeForest Corners. It derived its name from David L. DeForest, a prominent resident of early times. He was one of the builders of the Presbyterian Church in 1794 and his home, which was a brick house, is still standing.

West of Doanesburgh and north of Brewster is Dykemans, an early settled community named after the Dykeman family, who were descended from Captain Joseph Dykeman. The community has for years consisted of a general store, church, several houses, school and today has the only remaining milk receiving station in Putnam County. For many winter seasons it was a busy place while ice harvesting by a New York concern was in progress on the ice pond to the north, but this seasonal work was discontinued some years ago.

In the western section of the town is Tilly Foster, where was one of the earliest settlements in this part of the town. Here was one of the first churches of the county mentioned as "old" in 1754, and it is believed to have been built in 1745. This church later became the Gilead Presbyterian Church of Carmel. The old church has long since disappeared but a graveyard, across the road from its site and north of the barn on the Chester Barber farm, contains some of the oldest tombstones in the county.

Tilly Foster was the scene of much activity during the years the iron mine was operated during the last half of the nineteenth century and had many houses and a population sufficient to make it a village, but since the closing of the mine after the fatal accident on November 29, 1895, when thirteen miners were killed three hundred feet below the surface as one hundred tons of rock slid from the surface to the bottom of the pit, and construction of the Middle Branch Reservoir, it has decreased in population, and today there is only a small settlement of a dozen or fifteen houses east of the reservoir.

To the south of Tilly Foster on the west shore of the reservoir was the Enoch Crosby farm, acquired by the patriot spy of the Revolution and his brother, Benjamin, after the Revolution, from the commissioners of forfeiture. The farm contained 276 acres. Here Enoch Crosby lived the remainder of his life, serving as a justice of the peace and supervisor of Southeast at different times. He was a deacon of the Gilead Church and was buried in the Gilead cemetery south of Carmel. A more detailed account of Enoch Crosby's part in the Revolution appears in Chapter II. This farm is now owned by Dr. A. J. Irving. The old house was built about 1790 and was destroyed about 1880.

The village of Brewster, which for three-quarters of a century has been the center of all business activity in Southeast, and has become the most populated section of the town, is the youngest of all the villages or populated sections in the county with the exception of the recent lake developments since 1930. It was a farm at the time that Southeast Center and Milltown were the centers of business and when Doanesburgh was settled.

The land now embraced within the limits of the village was a farm which was sold by the commissioners of forfeiture to Peleg Bailey in 1781. A portion of it afterwards passed into the possession of Bailey Howes, his grandson, who sold ninety-eight acres to Gilbert Bailey in 1833. Two other tracts containing thirty-nine acres were sold to Gilbert Bailey by William P. Downs and Frederick Parks in 1838. On February 17, 1848, Gilbert Bailey sold the whole tract, estimated at 134 acres, to James and Walter F. Brewster for \$8,000. They were descendants of Elder William Brewster, of the "Mayflower." Samuel Brewster, father of Walter F., came to Southeast soon after 1800 and purchased a farm of Judge Watts which has since been called Brewster Hill farm. This farm was north of Brewster and east of Dykemans. As early as 1845, the Brewsters contemplated buying this tract on account of the iron mine located there and also for the waterpower of the stream that now flows under the Harlem Railroad station. At the time of the purchase, the Harlem Railroad was finished and trains running as far as Croton Falls. The road was surveyed as far as Pawling, and the prospect of its being continued to that point seemed certain, and to the purchasers of the farm it seemed just the place for a station.

The only highway passing through the farm at that time was the main road from Carmel to Southeast Center, which ran where Oak Street is now, and there were only three houses in the vicinity. To the west of the present railroad A. B. Marvin owned extensive acreage, including the hill, and on this hill, in 1830, he erected his residence which is still standing just west of the railroad station, a landmark of the past. The iron mine was under the center of the present main business section and its operation is described in the chapter on Industry.

The Harlem Railroad was completed to Brewster in 1849 and the depot built that year. What is now the main street was opened at that time for the purpose of allowing the stages from Danbury to come to the station. Previous to that time the four-horse stages traveled between Danbury and Croton Falls. The first new house was erected by Walter F. Brewster in 1850 and stood in front of the Methodist Church. It is now the home of Dr. Vanderburgh. The next building was a screw factory which stood on the site now occupied by the First National Bank. It was operated as a factory about five years and then used as a hotel for three years, after which it was removed. In 1860 the Brewster House was erected. The first store was built by Edward Howes about opposite the Brewster House, where the diner now stands, and was opened May 29, 1850, by J. Fowler Frost, who five years later sold it to Mr. Brewster. Quantities of material were shipped to Mr. Brewster as soon as the railroad was completed. It was billed to Brewster's Station, for the lack of a better designation, and thus the station and village received their name. Following his profession as an architect and builder for many years, Mr. Brewster erected more than fifty dwelling houses, churches, public buildings and smaller structures during his lifetime. He resided on Marvin Avenue at "Riverside" until the city condemned the property. His daughter was Mrs. Leander B. Lent. His death occurred in 1906, aged eighty-four.

As soon as the railroad was completed the place began to grow, lots were sold and houses erected at the rate of six or seven a year, and in 1865 there was quite a village. In 1859 a wool hat factory was started. The building burned in 1874 and a new firm began business in the gristmill purchased of A. B. Marvin and located near the present Electrozone Building of the City of New York, south of the railroad station. In 1869 a town hall was built west of the present Brewster "Standard" Building. It cost \$25,000. On this side of Main Street during the next twenty years were several buildings extending back to the river beyond Marvin Avenue. Among them were the John Little tailor shop, Smith Brothers feed store, Lobdell & Paddock feed mill, Jarvis Howe lumber yard, and several residences, located along the river as far north as the point where Main Street now crosses the river to meet Route 22

at the traffic light. A tenement house stood just south of the railroad station.

The other side of Main Street also built up as Mr. Brewster erected the brick block east of the Brewster House. This block was later purchased by Philip Diehl, who opened a bakery in it during the latter part of the last century. This bakery supplied the surrounding territory for years as the bakery wagons traveled daily to Carmel, Croton Falls and Patterson. Diehl's ice cream was a celebrated product and for years was the only ice cream available in all the territory surrounding Brewster. It has been one of the best known business enterprises of the village for nearly sixty years.

In 1864 the Borden Condensed Milk Company erected a factory on the East Branch River east of the village and expanded rapidly, employing many people, and this further contributed to the growth of the village in both population and general business activity. The Borden Company operations are explained in more detail in the chapter on Industry.

With the extension of the New England Railroad from Danbury to Poughkeepsie in 1882, the line passed through the eastern and northern edges of the village, and the section of the village near the new station gradually developed. In recent years the development has extended further north until today North Brewster is a populated section.

Completion of the double track of the Harlem Railroad to Brewster and the building of the roundhouse about 1905 brought many railroad men to Brewster seeking homes. These were employees in the roundhouse as well as the crews of trains that ran from Brewster to New York and return.

Several devastating fires have occurred in the village, some of the early ones destroying several buildings. In 1880 the town hall and the Lobdell store occupied by Edward Stone were burned. The town hall was rebuilt and in 1882 was burned in a second fire which started in the feed mills occupied by Warren S. Paddock & Company. Several buildings were consumed in this fire, the loss being estimated at \$34,000. On January 15, 1893, another fire which started in the town hall destroyed several buildings, at an estimated loss of \$80,000. Besides the town hall, which was the third one to

burn on the same site, the flames left in ashes Lobdell's general store, the Brewster "Standard" printing plant, post office, Smith Brothers house furnishing store, A. J. Miller's law office, Dr. Lewis H. Miller's office and The Putnam County Savings Bank, which was in the Lobdell store. The firemen, using their steam water pumper and the chemical engine from the Borden factory, saved the Roberts Building, but a row of two-story frame buildings east of the town hall also burned.

All of the business concerns soon reopened in other buildings, while the fourth town hall was built on a new site in 1895 and 1896 and is still in use. Other fires have occurred in the business center on Main Street since the turn of the century and new buildings have been erected to take the place of those destroyed.

A fire district was established in 1881, soon after the first bad fire, and fire-fighting equipment secured, with twenty thousand-gallon cisterns providing water. The village was incorporated in 1894 and soon thereafter a water system was installed, giving additional fire protection.

In 1893 the City of New York began the acquisition of property along the East Branch River, and the takings extended some distance back from the river for the removal of all buildings as a sanitary precaution. This proceeding caused the demolition of many buildings to the south of Marvin Avenue and east of Park Street, including the area since used as a parking space, the Electrozone baseball field and east to the railroad and as far north as the junction of Main Street with Route 22. The condemnation commission was sworn August 18, 1893, and the condemned buildings sold at auction September 1 with the provision that buildings purchased be removed by November 1. The sale of the buildings totaled \$4,443.75, the highest going for \$500, while the McCabe Hotel and buildings sold for \$5.00. Residences were bought for \$25. The condemnation took 101 parcels on which were fifty-eight dwellings and 145 barns, a total of 203 buildings. Not half of the original owners purchased their buildings, preferring to build new homes, and at this time the village expanded as other sections were built up. The schoolhouse which stood on the corner of Marvin Avenue and Park Street, built in 1873, was included in the condemnation by the city and a new school erected on the site of

the present building. This new school burned in 1927 and then the present modern one was erected.

When the construction of the Hemlock or Croton Falls Reservoir was started about 1905, all additional land two miles south of Brewster between the Harlem Railroad and the present Route 22 was condemned as far south as Deans Corners, for the erection of the diverting dam.

Southeast had among its residents during the early part of the nineteenth century men who were engaged in various lines of business and who became world famous. Daniel Drew, who was born at Carmel, famed as a cattle drover in his younger days, and later stock market operator, railroad and steamboat financier and philanthropist, erected churches and educational institutions and spent his last days at "Drewcliffe," on his one thousand-acre farm east of Deans Corners. Seth B. Howes, like an older brother, Nathan A. Howes, was interested in the circus business and in partnership with Gerard Crane, of Somers, assembled a menagerie in 1831 as the start of the show business. The show was known as "Howes' Great London Circus." Daniel Drew also had his day in the circus business, while Edward C. Weeks, of Carmel, traveled with the Howes circus as treasurer.

There is no record of early mail service in Southeast, but it is reasonable to assume that there was some means of communication by horseback couriers or by stagecoach previous to the completion of the railroad in 1849, particularly to the business centers of Southeast Center and Milltown. While mail undoubtedly came here by train soon after the completion of the line and the opening of a general store in 1850, the earliest knowledge of a postmaster is established when A. F. Lobdell, grandfather of the present A. F. Lobdell, was appointed by President Lincoln in 1863 and served at Brewster's Station, later called Brewster, until 1887.

Since the start of the present century and the advent of the motor car, improved roads have contributed to the enlargement of the village and the opening of new business places and developments. In 1931 the present Harlem Railroad Station was erected, replacing the eighty-three-year-old station that had long been an

eyesore and not in keeping with the advancement made in the rolling equipment.

Southeast is the home of many organizations, the Croton Lodge of Masons being the oldest. The fraternity of Masons dates back to a meeting in Frederickstown on December 5, 1793, but Croton Lodge held its first communication at Croton Falls, April 11, 1855. Croton Chapter held its first convocation at Croton Falls, January 7, 1867. A Commandery was also established at Croton Falls and about 1877 all three groups removed to Brewster. The Commandery later removed to White Plains, but the Croton Lodge and Chapter have remained at Brewster and a few years ago purchased the Dr. Scofield residence and converted it into the Masonic Hall, where the two bodies, as well as the Eastern Star, have since met. The Independent Order of Odd Fellows Lodge was organized at Brewster January 22, 1877.

The American Legion, Grange, and Daughters of the American Revolution are outlined in other chapters. One of the most recent organizations is the Veterans of Foreign Wars, the original charter of which was granted in 1899. The first post in Putnam County was the James Harvey Hustis, No. 2362, at Cold Spring. Through the efforts of William Pitkat, the Arthur E. Hansen Post, No. 672, at Brewster was organized. There are two other Veterans of Foreign Wars posts in the county—Philipstown, No. 1048, and Carmel, No. 1374. Harold L. Jackson, of Deans Corners, was elected Commander of the Veterans of Foreign Wars County Council in June, 1945.

MURDERS IN THE COUNTY

Putnam County has had several murders since it became a separate county, but for periods during its history has been quite free of crime, and the absence of criminal cases before many of the grand juries and the trial juries sitting at the various courts has given the county the designation of "Purest Putnam." Of the various persons tried for murder during the years only two have been convicted of first degree murder and have paid the death penalty. Others have served terms varying from life to a period of years.

The first murderer to pay the death penalty was eighteen-year-old George Denny, who shot and killed Abraham Wanzer, an old man of eighty years, near a log house in which he lived, up a lane a short distance north of the Carmel-Cold Spring Road in Philipstown. The shooting occurred October 10, 1843. Denny was indicted by the grand jury sitting at a term of the Court of Oyer and Terminer on November 13, 1843. Pleading not guilty, his first trial started November 14 and at 8.00 a. m. November 17, the jury reported they could not agree on a verdict. The second trial started May 27, 1844, and on May 31 the jury rendered a verdict of guilty. The court ordered that Denny be hanged on July 26. He was defended by Benjamin Bailey, of Carmel, a noted lawyer of his day. It was necessary to construct the gallows and on the day of his execution a crowd estimated at four thousand, according to a newspaper story of the execution, assembled for the event, many arriving the night before. On the morning of the execution, Deputy Sheriff William Taylor brought Denny from the jail, and the noose placed about his neck, he marched down the main street a distance and returned to the courthouse porch, where he sat on his coffin with the noose about his neck, while John Sloat, a local Methodist preacher, one of three on the local circuit, preached his funeral sermon.

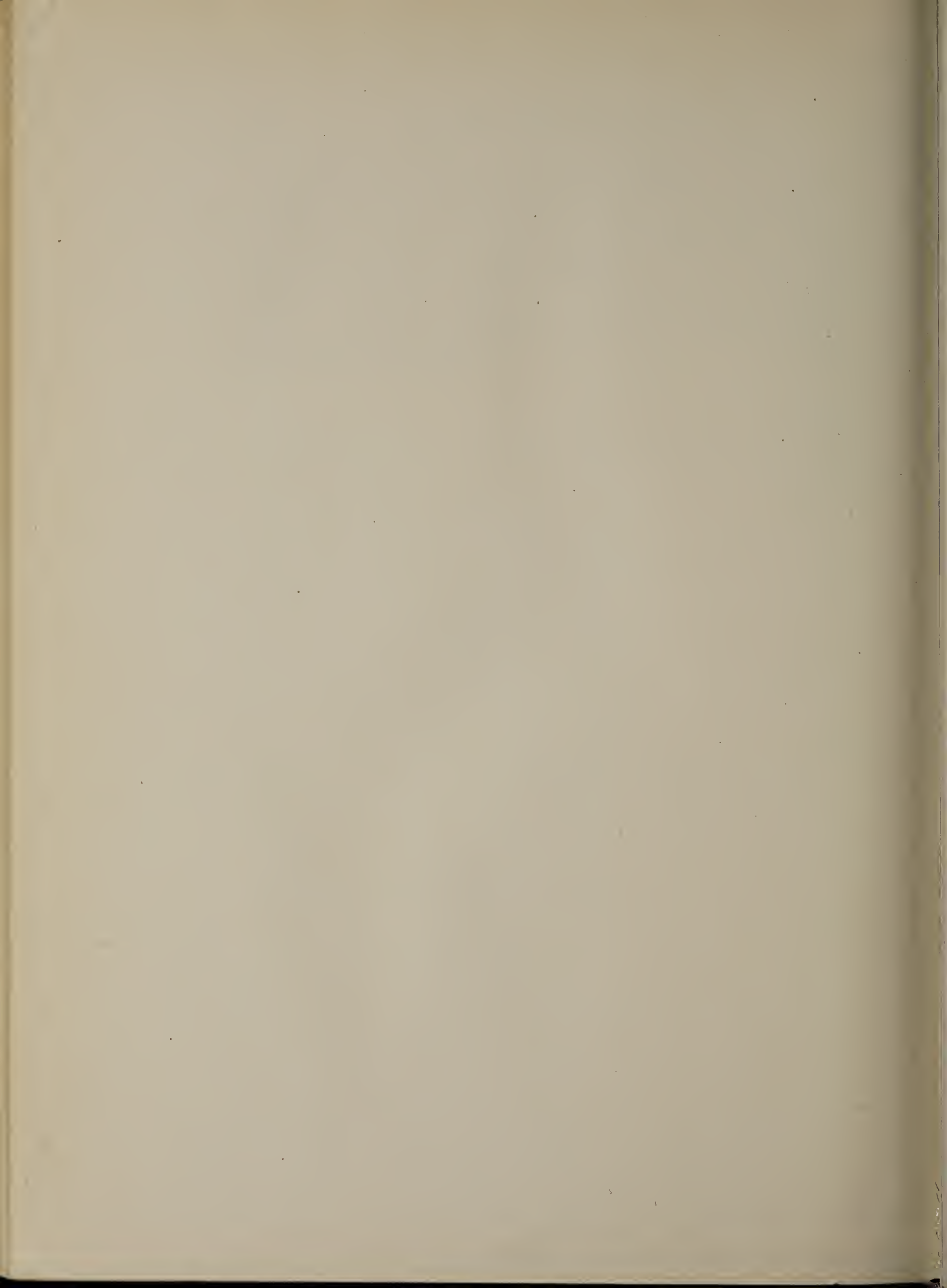
At its conclusion Denny was taken to the gallows at the rear of the courthouse and hanged. Sheriff James Smith became so attached to Denny while the latter was confined in jail that he refused to execute him, and deputized Undersheriff Taylor to carry out the execution.

Denny's body was placed in the coffin and put in the long wagon in which his relatives had driven over from Philipstown to witness the execution. With members of the family sitting alongside the coffin, they drove out West Street as hundreds watched, and returned over the hills to Philipstown with the body.

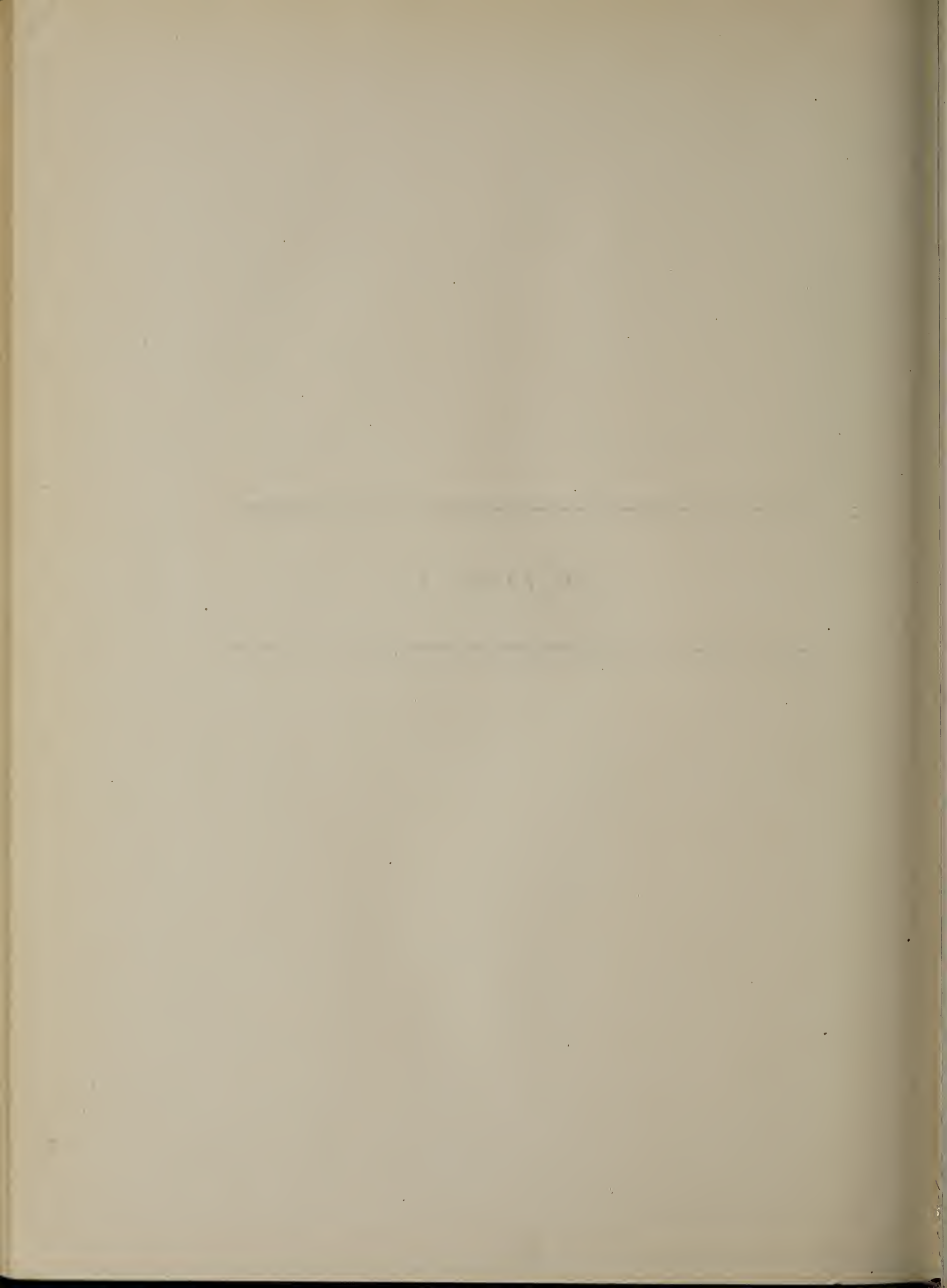
Sometime before the execution Denny made a full confession which was addressed to the circuit judge, Amasa J. Parker, and is a part of the court records of the case on file in the Putnam County clerk's office.

Samuel Haynes, a Negro farmhand, was the other murderer to pay the death penalty. He shot and killed his employer's wife,

Mrs. John Harrison, on their farm near Patterson, June 2, 1914. Arrested, indicted, and tried, he was found guilty by a jury in the Supreme Court, September 30, 1914. Sentenced to be electrocuted the week of November 9, 1914, his execution was delayed while his attorney, William H. Weeks, appealed the verdict. Losing all appeals, clemency was sought of the Governor of the State and refused. Haynes was electrocuted at Sing Sing on June 30, 1915, being the only Putnam County murderer to pay the death penalty in the electric chair to date.



I N D E X



Index

- Abbey, Henry, 139, 144
 Abbott, Lyman, 588
 Abele, Charles, 849
 Abolition Act of 1828, 696
 Accord, Ulster County, 70, 75, 147, 152, 167, 179, 208
 Acker, Wolfert or Wolvert, 478, 522
 Adams, Aaron, 211
 Adams, John Quincy, 879, 881
 Adams, Sarah, Mrs., 828
 Adams Corners, Putnam County, 929, 941, 973
 Addis Family, 890
 Adriance Family, 260, 298, 333, 334, 427, 435
 Adriance Memorial Library, Poughkeepsie, 219, 247, 427
 Adriance, Platt & Company, 363, 365, 435
 Aero Leather Clothing Company, 376
 Africa, 133, 157, 735
 African Methodist Episcopal Church, 307, 697
 Agnew, Raymond E., 302
 Agor, George F., 887
 Agor Brothers, 964
 Agricultural Adjustment Agency (AAA), 950
 Agricultural Education, 114, 120
 Agricultural Implement Manufacture, 363, 365, 435, 645, 718, 948
 Agriculture (Farming), 28, 57-60, 166, 197, 208, 212, 223, 224, 231, 271, 272, 274, 276, 279, 287, 357, 365, 382-386, 409, 461-63, 478, 621, 644, 711, 712, 768, 793, 801, 846, 856, 937, 980
 Aircraft Warning Service, 815, 817, 821, 822
 Airplane Manufacture, 192, 365, 765
 Akin Family, 927, 929
 Alabama, 367, 704
 Alaska, 581
 Albany, Albany County, 6-9, 36, 72, 73, 83, 98, 133, 134, 147, 177, 189, 193, 199, 224, 235, 280, 325, 467, 470, 471, 527, 528, 530, 531, 581, 585, 601, 648, 659, 663, 677, 692, 693, 709, 713, 763, 785, 859, 860
 Albany County, 40, 61, 97, 223, 235, 238, 631
 Albany Post Road, 229, 250, 281, 357, 363, 367, 692, 859, 860, 862, 864, 908, 980, 982
 Albeborgh, Erik, 369, 436
 Aldrich, Raymond E., 411, 423, 428
 Alexander Construction Company, 738
 Allan, Jessie P., 86
 Allen, Horatio, 51, 52
 Allen, Howard N., 423
 Allied Nations, 339, 811
 Allied Printing Trades Council, 379
 Allied Products, Inc., 727
 Alligerville, Ulster County, 49
 Allison, Michael, 533
 Allison & Ver Valen Trucking Company, Inc., 739
 Amalgamated Clothing Workers' Union, 379
 Amco Magnesium Company, 378, 379
 Amenia, Dutchess County, 264, 314, 316, 403, 437
 Amenia (town), Dutchess County, 233, 243, 263, 267, 305, 308, 334, 345, 348, 355, 356, 385, 424
 Amenia Union, Dutchess County, 263, 264
 American Brakeshoe & Foundry Company, 717
 American Federation of Labor, 378, 379
 "American Gibraltar," 673
 American Legion, 337, 767, 816, 820, 827, 994
 American Metals Company, 378
 American Museum of Natural History, 123, 611, 765
 American National Red Cross, 89, 333, 336, 343, 813, 815, 817, 818, 820, 821, 823, 825
 American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, 826
 Ammunition Manufacture, 9, 196, 367, 663
 Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, 50, 278, 335, 336, 549, 651, 767, 877, 900, 930, 994
 Anderson, Carl, 853-855
 Anderson, Frederick L., 192
 Anderson, George E., 875, 930
 Anderson, Maxwell, 765
 Anderson, Peter A., 877
 Anderson, Silas A., 929, 931
 Anderson, William F., 158
 André, John, 642, 649, 651, 652, 654, 675, 680-84, 720, 808
 Annandale-on-Hudson, Dutchess County, 304, 400
 Anne, Queen, 71, 79, 198, 235, 473, 477, 859
 Anthony, Theophilus, 321
 Anthony, W. George W., 309
 Anthony's Nose, 505, 610, 611, 665, 667
 Anti-Federalist Party, 126, 326, 327, 540
 Appel, Samuel E., 427, 428, 435
 Apple Blossom Festivals, 28, 208
 Apples, 59, 60, 68, 197, 386, 648, 712, 951
 Arabia, 155
 Arbuckle, James, 555

- Architects and Architecture, 87, 89, 142, 146-48, 153, 179, 193, 394, 400, 402, 444, 587, 641, 643, 653, 775, 814, 883
 Arden, Thomas B., 931
 Arden Family, 976
 Ardonia, Ulster County, 212
 Arlington, Dutchess County, 307, 313, 315, 343, 407
 Armstrong, John, 515, 517
 Army-Navy "E" Award, 196, 339, 368, 369, 376
 Arnold, Benedict, 490, 652, 679-83, 787, 808
 Arnold, C. W. H., 422
 Arsenic Production, 944, 945
 Art and Artists, 29, 51, 60, 80, 123, 124, 133-44, 157, 182, 193, 207, 252, 384, 393, 403, 584, 585, 765, 833, 925
 Art Students' League, 142
 Arthursburg, Dutchess County, 275, 305
 Artificial Flower Manufacture, 732
 Ashfordby, William, 22
 Ashokan, Ulster County, 102, 106, 199
 "Ashokan Bank," 105
 Ashokan Bridge, 103
 Ashokan Reservoir, 29, 38, 101-07, 185, 200, 838
 Ashton, Ulster County, 105
 Associated Gas & Electric Company, 870
 Astor Family, 429, 446, 787
 Athletics; see Sports
 Atlases; see Maps
 Atwood, Ulster County, 71
 Auctions or Vendues, 182, 183, 387, 643, 916
 Austria, 703
 Authors, 144-46, 204, 206, 207, 219, 254, 261, 283, 288, 327, 491, 503, 534, 587, 588, 752, 765, 773, 777, 781, 873, 876, 910, 979
 Automobile Manufacture, 378, 718
 Automobiles, 29, 70, 73, 77, 78, 80, 214, 357, 462, 541, 691, 793, 879, 943
 Aviation, 557, 790
 Aviator Clothing Company, 376
 Avon Products, Inc., 727

 Bacon, Wentworth C., 347
 Baer, Albert M., 196
 Bag Manufacture, 370, 436
 Bailey, James W., 818, 875, 878
 Bailey, Joseph H., 903, 904
 Bailey, N. B., 881
 Bailey, Oscar, 930, 931
 Baker, Lee, 766
 Bakery Products, 734, 991
 Ball Bearings Manufacture, 365, 366
 Ball-Fuller Corporation, 738
 Ballou, Adin, 146
 Balmville, Orange County, 586
 Bancker, Evert, 510, 512
 Bangall, Dutchess County, 268, 269, 305, 309, 316
 Bank of Millbrook, 438
 "Banking Holidays," 353, 433
 Banks and Bankers, 98, 105, 165, 166, 192, 207, 219, 245, 333, 381, 382, 411, 423, 433-39, 540, 541, 868, 873, 874, 876, 884-89, 959, 990, 992
 Bannister, William H., 746
 Bannon, L. F., Company, 89
 Baptist Church, 54, 157, 158, 265, 294, 304-08, 394, 561, 746, 794, 897-901, 909, 912, 913, 916, 930, 957, 970
 Baptists, "Old School" or Primitive, 158
 Barclay, Henry, 28, 67, 206
 Bard, John and Samuel, 285, 286, 384, 400, 409
 Bard College, 400
 Bardonia, Rockland County, 735
 Barker, Percy L., 823
 Barkin, Sam, Inc., 732
 Barlow, Joel 481
 Barnard Family, 358, 359
 Barnes, Irving C., 167
 Barnum, Frederic C., 875, 876, 878
 Barr, Amelia E., 588
 Barrel Manufacture, 68, 69
 Barrett Pond, 836, 842, 854, 939, 966
 Barrytown, Dutchess County, 280, 304, 309, 315-17, 324
 Baseball, 186, 569, 992
 Bates, J. Stuart, 349
 Bates, R. W., Piece Dye Works, 730
 Batey, Edward M., 379
 Batson, Fannie Avery, Mrs., 704
 Battle of Bull Run, 329, 701
 Battle of Courtland Ridge, 227
 Battle of Gettysburg, 330, 702
 Battle of Haverstraw, 666
 Battle of Minisink, 489, 509, 510, 523
 Battle of Tibbets Brook, 790
 Battle of Yorktown, 580
 Bavaria, 703
 Beacon, Dutchess County, 230, 243, 255-257, 307, 313, 316, 317, 334, 339, 345, 354-58, 371, 373, 375, 376, 378, 383, 411, 423, 425, 428, 436, 445, 507, 828, 880, 984
 Beacon Leather Goods Company, 370
 Beacon Piece Dyeing & Finishing Company, 376
 Beacon Rayon Fabric Company, 376
 Beacon Savings Bank, 433
 Beal, Dorothy, Mrs., 828
 Bear Mountain, 456, 651, 672, 677, 694, 712, 722, 761, 767, 865, 984
 Bear Mountain Bridge, 651, 767, 865
 Bear Mountain Park, 761, 767
 Beard, Alice, 43
 Beard, Daniel Carter, 765
 Beardsley, John, 294
 Beardsville, Ulster County, 75
 Beatty, John, 198
 Beatty Dairy Farm, 178
 Becker, Stephen P., 435
 Beckerle & Wright, 738
 Beebe, William, 765
 Beebe Manufacturing Company, 376
 Beecher, Henry Ward, 560, 588

- Beekman, Henry, 22, 181, 233, 234, 255, 272, 273, 283
 Beekman (town), Dutchess County, 233, 243, 272-75, 294, 300, 306, 307, 314, 346, 348, 355, 425
 Beekman Patent, 233, 274, 282
 Beekmanville, Dutchess County, 274
 Bees and Honey, 388
 Belknap, Isaac, 476, 478, 480
 Bell & Company, Inc., ("Bell-ans"), 726
 Bellomont, Earl of, 473, 496
 Bellows, Arnold, 158
 Bellvale Mountains, 454
 Benedict, Epenetus P., 897, 921
 Benedict, Thomas E., 211
 Benedictine Hospital, Kingston, 86, 87, 160
 Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, 549
 Benkes, Jacob, 18
 Bennett, George R., 435
 Bennett Family, 66
 Bennett Junior College, 271
 Benson, James A., 424
 Berthold, William, 641
 Best Made Hat Company, Inc., 732
 Betts, Gerard W., 148
 Beverage Manufacture, 734; also see Liquor
 Bevier Family, 171, 177, 178
 Bibby, Henry L., 176
 Bible, and Quotations from, 16, 54, 115, 181, 497, 560, 643, 646, 768
 Bicycles, 77, 691
 "Bill of Rights," 327, 328
 Billings, Dutchess County, 276
 Bingham, Robert W., 322
 Binnewater, Ulster County, 56
 Biodynamic Farming, 712
 Biological Products, 726
 "Birch, Harvey," 808
 Birdsall, Nathan, 261
 Bishop Family, 38
 Bishop's Falls, 105, 200
 Bissell, Daniel, 512
 Black, Frank S., 96
 Blackberries, 60, 727
 Blacksmiths, 268, 269, 275, 321, 645, 709, 970
 Blake Family, 824-26, 890
 Blanch Family, 650
 Blanchard, Elwood P., 738
 Blauvelt Family, 633, 653, 664, 669, 674, 728, 734, 747
 Blauvelt, Rockland County, 635, 653
 Blind Persons, 736, 737, 754, 826, 913-15, 987
 Bliss, John C., 116
 Blizzard of March, 1888, 71
 Blom, Hermanus, 151, 152
 Bloom, Herbert I., 162
 Blooming Grove, Orange County, 524, 541, 558-61
 Blooming Grove (town), Orange County, 457, 487, 488, 503, 556, 588
 Bloomington, Ulster County, 56, 152
 Blue Sky Treaty, 14
 Bluestone Industry, 60-64, 75, 76, 153, 199, 205
 Blythe, John, 66
 Boats; see Ships and Boats
 Bobrich Manufacturing Company, 376
 Bockee Family, 264, 265, 268
 Bockhoven, DeWitt C., Mrs., 168
 Bog Brook Reservoir, 837, 842
 Bogardus, Benjamin, 35
 Bogardus Family, 176, 190, 191, 258, 528
 Bogart-Alabama Knitting Mills, Inc., 730
 Bogert, David Van Zandt, 73, 77
 Boice, Hewitt, 64
 Boice, Jesse, 37
 Boice, John I., 105
 Boice, Pratt, 165
 Boiceville, Ulster County, 105
 Boiler Manufacture, 718
 Bontecou, Frederic H., 271, 423, 424, 435, 446
 Bonticou Tunnel, 106
 Book Manufacture, 369, 370, 478, 719, 727; also see Printing
 Borden, Gail, 948, 949
 Borden, Marion, 119
 Borden Condensed Milk Company, 886, 937, 938, 948, 949, 991, 992
 Borsodi, Ralph, 765
 Boston, Massachusetts, 189, 310, 585, 662, 669, 723, 748, 914, 948
 "Boston Tea Party," 480
 Bostwick, J. H., 437
 Bostwick Family, 267
 Bouché, Louis, 80, 193
 Bounties for Soldiers, 332, 544, 677, 810
 Bouton, Eugene, 116
 Bowne Memorial Hospital, 375, 427
 Boy Scouts, 169, 170
 Boyce, Thomas J., 343
 Boyd's Reservoir, 831-33, 836, 837, 839, 842, 942, 966, 967
 Braddock, Edward, 659
 Bradley, Daniel T., 963
 Bradner Family, 561
 Braendly Dye Works, Inc., 376
 Braille Printing, 736, 754
 Brainerd Family, 61
 Brandon, Daniel, 827, 828
 Brant, Joseph, an Indian, 490, 509, 510, 523
 Brazil, 161
 Breakneck Mountain, or Hill, 106, 789, 838, 975, 979
 Brechler, Ruth, 824
 Brennan, John J., 820
 Brett Family, 256, 258
 Brewster Family, 479, 481, 588, 589, 989-991
 Brewster, Putnam County, 782, 795, 801, 810-12, 818, 820, 822, 824, 827, 833, 850, 865-67, 869, 874, 875, 881, 882, 884, 886, 888-90, 896, 897, 900, 902, 904-07, 923, 930-32, 938, 946, 948, 988-90, 993

- Brewster High School, 927
 Brewster Motor Service, 949
 Brewster Public Library, 917
 Briarcraft, Inc., 735
 Brick Manufacture, 28, 199, 201, 206, 231, 256, 375, 478, 542, 693, 715, 718, 723, 939, 942, 966
 Bricklayers' Union, 380
 Bridges, 61, 71, 75, 103, 197, 257, 312, 328, 362, 363, 373, 421, 651, 669, 693, 713, 763, 767, 834, 859, 865, 896, 909, 946, 949, 959
 Brink, Benjamin M., 144, 206
 Bristol; see Shady
 Brockway, Frank A., 428
 Brodhead, Charles, 37, 199
 Brodhead, Daniel, 17, 21
 Brodhead, Ulster County, 105
 Bronx County, or Borough, 101, 106, 313, 757
 Brook-Hillburn School, 704
 Brooklyn, Kings County; see Kings County
 Brotherhood of Railroad Trainmen, 379
 Broughton, Samson, 234
 Brower Family, 259
 Brown, Bolton, 141
 Brown, Henry Kirke, 585, 586
 Brown, R. Stanley, 193
 Brown, William, 512
 Brown Family, 816
 Browning, Robert ("Bob"), 130
 Brown's Station, Ulster County, 105, 200
 Bruceville, Ulster County, 55
 Bruere, Robert Walter, 765
 Bruyn, Augustus H., 46
 Bruyn, Jacobus, 216
 Bruyn, William E., 201
 Bruynswick, Ulster County, 179, 201
 Buckwheat, 38
 Budd, Samuel, 72
 Buddhists, 609, 982
 Budke, George H., 679, 773
 Bull Family, 476, 588
 Bullock Family, 268
 Burgevin, Valentin, 26
 Burgoyne, John, 506, 568, 571, 670, 671
 Burke, Henry M., 377, 378
 Burke, Joseph R., 929
 Burnett, William L., 342
 Burr, Aaron, 136, 137, 473, 652, 654, 763
 Burr Family, 733
 Burroughs, John, 69, 121-23, 588
 Burton, Henry, 931
 Burtzell, Richard L., 85, 87, 88, 160
 Burying Grounds; see Cemeteries.
 Buser, R. G., Silk Corporation, 730, 731
 Buses, 379, 739
 Bush Family, 200
 Busselle, Alfred, 814
 "Butter Hill," or "Boterberg," 456, 507
 Butterfield, Daniel, 855, 918
 Butterfield, Julia L., 880, 882, 883, 910, 918
 Butterfield Memorial Hospital, 880, 882, 883, 918
 Butterfield Memorial Library, 910, 918
 Buttner, Gottlob, 225, 226, 267
 Butts, Ralph F., 334, 420
 Byrd, Richard Evelyn, 723
 Cabin Campfire Club, 855
 Cabrini, Frances Xavier, 161
 Cadman, Samuel Parkes, 302
 Calhoun, John Caldwell, 138
 California, 123, 128, 141, 215, 367, 727
 Callen, Gloria, 766
 Calvinists, 295, 302, 895
 Campbell, Douglas, 827
 Campbell, Duncan, 828
 Campbell, George D., 420, 426
 Campbell, Robert, 757
 Canada, 25, 144, 310, 314, 359, 365, 490, 504, 597, 612, 664, 697, 748
 Candle Manufacture, 542, 734
 Cannon, Victor, 60
 Canopus Creek, Lake and Hollow, 801, 807, 808, 943, 944, 971, 973-75, 984
 Cantine, James, 154, 155
 Cantine Family, 67, 79, 80, 118, 206, 323
 Canvas & Leather Novelty Company, 732
 Capen, Frank S., 116
 Capitol Piece Dye Works, Inc., 730
 Capitol, State, 29
 Cardinal Farley Military Academy, 317, 401
 Cardinal Hayes Memorial Home for Children, 311, 316, 317
 Carleton, Guy, 651, 652
 Carlough, David, 763
 Carmel, Putnam County, 790, 794, 796, 801, 807-13, 815, 816, 821-24, 826, 827, 832, 833, 837, 839, 851, 855, 865-67, 869, 873-82, 884, 885, 887, 889, 896-98, 902, 903, 905, 906, 912, 913, 915, 920-22, 925, 930-32, 940, 941, 956-59, 963, 968, 971, 980, 986, 988, 991, 993, 995
 Carmel (town), Putnam County, 792, 794, 799-801, 806, 808, 810, 823, 831, 836, 837, 839, 851, 852, 856, 863, 868, 876, 878, 942, 955, 956, 971, 985, 994
 Carmel Band, 812
 Carmel Central High School, 925, 927
 Carmel Country Club, 821, 854, 966
 Carnegie, Andrew, 124, 125
 Carpenter, Howard P., 427
 Carpenter, Robert, 749-51
 Carpenters' Union, 380
 Carriage and Wagon Manufacture, 259, 268, 269, 281, 645, 709, 735
 Cart, Jacques Jean, 26
 Carteret, Philip, 623
 Cartwright, George, 17
 Carworth Farms, Inc., 712
 Casperkill, 230
 Castle Point, Dutchess County, 375, 376
 Castle Point Hospital, 828
 Catholic Church; see Roman Catholic
 Catskill, Greene County, 44, 71-73, 527
 Catskill Aqueduct, 57, 77, 813, 837, 839

- Catskill Mountains, 7, 9, 44, 47, 61, 65, 69, 71, 96, 103, 106, 123, 191, 192, 211, 611, 838
- Catskill Preserve, 185
- Cattle Diseases (Tuberculosis and Bang's), 387
- Cattle Industry, 59, 60, 386, 387, 491, 616, 643, 793, 937; also see Dairy
- Caven, Alexander, 346, 422, 427, 428, 433
- Cayuga County, 399
- Cement Manufacture, 34, 37, 53-57, 63, 68, 209, 715
- Cemeteries, Graveyards, Burying Grounds, 12, 105, 123, 139, 175, 205, 209, 210, 298, 299, 312, 468, 478, 555, 566, 586, 650, 655, 696, 791, 809, 811, 834, 847, 896, 901, 903, 911-13, 973
- Census Figures; see Population
- Central Hudson Company, 455, 543
- Central Hudson Gas & Electric Corporation, 79, 372, 373
- Central New England Railroad, 866
- Central Valley, Orange County, 568
- Central Wash Suit Company, Inc., 732
- Centralized Schools, 115, 118-20, 267, 403, 405-08, 444, 925-27
- Century Manufacturing Company, 57
- Chadbourne, E. Crane, Mrs. 139, 147, 178
- Chadwick Family, 201, 203
- Chain Across Hudson River, or Chevaux-de-frise, 321, 324, 457, 506, 507, 665, 671, 673, 716
- Chamberlain, Daniel D., 903, 921
- Chambers, Thomas, 8, 11, 13, 14, 20, 23, 25, 26
- Chambers of Commerce, 368, 434, 863
- Chanler, Lewis Stuyvesant, 254, 416, 417, 419, 446
- Chanler, Robert, 416, 417, 419, 429, 446
- Channingville, Dutchess County, 259
- "Charter of Liberties," 631
- Cheesek-ook (Cheesecook), Patent, 454, 472, 632
- Chemicals, Manufacture of, 718, 726, 727
- Chenango County, 74
- Cherry Blossom Week, 28
- Chester, Orange County, 462, 473, 526, 529, 541, 548
- Chester (town), Orange County, 457, 488, 588
- Chichester Family, 64, 65
- Chichester, Ulster County, 65
- Chichester Wood Products Company, 66
- Child Care Centers, 372
- Children of the American Revolution (C. A. R.), 168
- China and the Chinese, 59, 609, 735
- China Lake Corporation, 854
- China Pond, 836, 854
- Chorley, E. Clowes, 910
- Christiaensen, Henry, 7
- Christian Biblical Institute, 269
- Christian Brothers of Ireland, 401
- Christian Church, 278, 304, 305
- Christian Science Church, 307
- Christmas Seal Organization, 89, 90
- Church, Frederick, 140
- Church of England, 294, 982
- "Church of Reason," 768
- Churches, Dutchess County, 225, 226, 250, 258, 261-63, 265, 271, 272, 275, 278, 286, 293-317, 324, 326, 334-36, 394, 400, 401, 427, 444
- Churches, Orange County, 471-73, 480, 496, 554, 559-61, 594
- Churches, Putnam County, 791, 801, 809, 810, 847, 853, 855, 874, 878, 895-916, 918, 930, 957, 959, 962, 967, 970, 974, 978, 981, 982, 987, 988, 990, 995
- Churches, Rockland County, 609, 640, 642, 654, 683, 697, 704, 713, 725, 746, 750, 766, 768
- Churches, Ulster County, 11, 12, 25, 27, 34, 41, 54, 66, 94, 98, 106, 112, 133-35, 139, 153, 155-61, 209, 210, 212, 214
- Churches and Religion; see African Methodist Episcopal; Baptist; Baptists, "Old School"; Buddhists; Calvinists; Christian; Christian Science; Church of England; "Church of Reason"; Community; Congregational; Federated; French; Gilead; Good Will; Greek Orthodox; Jesuits; Jewish; Latter Day Saints; Lutheran; Methodist Episcopal; Moravian; Old Catholic; Pentecostal; Presbyterian; Protestant Episcopal; Reformed; Reformed Presbyterian; Roman Catholic; Society of Friends; Union; Universalist.
- Churchill, Elijah, 512
- Circus, 993
- Civil Service, 426, 427
- Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC), 944, 974
- Clapp, Sydney K., 169
- Clapp, William S., 865, 898, 916
- Clarence Fahnestock Memorial Park, 807, 856, 864, 943, 974
- Clark, Charles M., 108
- Clark, Coryell, 882, 884, 887
- Clark, Emerson, 811
- Clark, John G., 39, 41, 42
- Clark, L. H., 550, 603
- Clark, M. A., & Sons, 725
- Clarke, George, 279
- Clarkstown (town), Rockland County, 625, 642, 664, 674, 689, 690, 711-13, 735, 744, 755, 768
- Clearwater, Alphonso Trumpbour, 95, 104, 139, 171
- Cleaver, Robert S., 884
- Cleveland, Grover, 653
- Cline, Charles S., 428
- Clinton, Charles, 71, 478, 493, 509, 540, 570, 577
- Clinton, De Witt, 49, 480, 579-82, 586
- Clinton, George, 12, 39, 79, 138, 176, 190, 202, 210, 226, 254, 277, 323-25, 395, 480, 501, 506, 555, 572, 577-80, 659, 664-67, 669-73, 680, 806, 924

- Clinton, Henry, 321, 323, 504, 506, 670, 672, 674, 675, 677, 679-82
 Clinton, James, 324, 480, 506, 509, 579, 580, 662, 672, 683
 Clinton Family, 71, 324, 478, 480, 509, 553, 570, 588
 Clinton (town), Dutchess County, 233, 234, 243, 267, 286, 300, 305, 309, 329, 345, 355, 404, 424
 Clinton Asphalt Company, 714, 738
 Clinton Corners, Dutchess County, 278, 301, 305, 309, 316
 Clinton Hollow, Dutchess County, 278
 Clintondale, Ulster County, 162, 167, 212
 Clintondale Fruit Growers' Coöperative, Inc., 212
 "Clinton's Folly," 581
 Close, C. Fred, 428
 Cloth, Homemade, 200, 569, 645, 709
 Clothing Manufacture and Sale, 370, 376, 381, 728-32
 Clove, Dutchess County, 308, 315, 357, 410, 491
 Clove Valley, 272, 273
 Clove Valley Center, Dutchess County, 274
 Clove Valley Rod and Gun Club, 273, 385
 Covelley, Cecil, 142
 Coal, 47, 48, 54, 196, 201, 208, 528, 718
 Coats-of-Arms, 8
 Cockburn Family, 26
 Cochrane, John, 537
 Coddington, Joseph, 115
 Coe, Benjamin, 757
 Coe, Samuel A., 811
 Coffin Family, 359, 400
 Cold Brook, Ulster County, 75
 Cold Spring, Putnam County, 102, 293, 310, 420, 795, 801, 808, 818, 823, 824, 827, 828, 838, 855, 860-63, 865-67, 869, 870, 874-78, 880, 882-84, 887, 889-91, 905, 907-10, 912, 918, 925, 937, 943, 947, 948, 951, 971, 977-80, 994
 Cold Spring Finishing Company, 947, 948
 Cold Spring Light, Heat & Power Company, 870
 Cold Spring Lumber Company, 870
 Cold Storage, 386
 Colden, Cadwallader, 501, 570
 Coldenham, Orange County, 522, 561, 570
 Cole, Augustus, 196
 Cole, Ebenezer, 909
 Cole, Eli K., 815
 Cole, Elisha, 897, 939, 966
 Cole, John R., 931
 Cole, Raymond L., 828
 Cole, Thomas, 140
 Cole Family, 812, 816
 Collins, Raymond L., 407
 Colman, John D., 346
 Columbia Broadcasting Company, 168
 Columbia College and University, 326, 400, 409, 580, 583
 Columbia County, 230, 235, 236, 238, 265, 278, 279, 331, 410, 418, 419
 Columbus, Christopher, 138, 408, 612, 785
 Colver (Culver) Family, 265
 Colwell, Herbert H., 822
 Comerford, Thomas J., 129
 Committees of Safety, 178, 199, 205, 324, 325, 478, 501-03, 663, 664, 806
 Communism, 768
 Community Church, 906
 Confiscated or Forfeited Estates, 539, 960, 970, 973, 976, 985, 988
 Conger, Edward A., 411, 416, 420, 423
 Congers, Rockland County, 624, 626, 766
 Congregational Church, 294, 303-05, 307-309, 335, 336, 559, 895
 Congress, Continental, 251, 326, 501, 502, 515, 516, 577, 598, 662-66, 679-81, 980
 Congress of Industrial Organizations (CIO), 378, 379
 Congress, United States, 138, 193, 208, 252, 255, 262, 327, 331, 419, 581, 583, 587, 634, 761, 914, 981
 Conkling, Roscoe, 26
 Connecticut, 38, 157, 193, 194, 200, 230, 234, 243, 262-64, 286, 299, 314, 365, 381, 386, 512, 622, 676, 683, 756, 781, 788, 789, 791, 794, 798, 799, 805, 806, 827, 851, 859, 862, 866, 890, 895, 914, 950, 969, 970, 974, 978, 985, 986; also see Danbury
 Connell, Richard E., 419, 420
 Connor, Thomas J., 738
 Consalis-duk, Emanuel, 26
 Consolidated Cigar Corporation, 379
 Consolidated Stamp Manufacturing Company, 734
 Constitution Island, 506, 534, 664, 807, 865, 978, 980, 981
 Constitution, State, 175, 247-49, 332, 502, 539, 578, 633, 798, 985
 Constitution, United States, 249, 278, 321, 326-28, 580
 Continental Army, 261, 264, 325, 514, 598, 649, 685, 764
 Continental Village, Putnam County, 808, 984
 Cook, Ellen M., 336
 Cookingham Family, 424, 437
 Coolidge, Calvin, 98
 Coons, H. Westlake, 194
 Cooper, Ezekiel, 158
 Cooper, James Fenimore, 808
 Cooper, Peter, 561
 Cooper, William, 45
 Cooper Family, 180
 Cooper Lake, 44
 Coöperatives, 194, 195, 212
 Copper, 458, 626
 Corbally, Charles J., 411, 426
 Corbett, Harvey Wiley, 883
 Cordts, John N., Mrs. 178
 Corn, Indian, 8, 9, 16, 22, 29, 36, 38, 58-60, 205, 387, 616, 617, 648, 879, 980
 Cornbury, Lord, 496
 Cornelise, Hendrick, 21
 Cornelison Family, 648, 649, 755

- Cornell, Felix, 962
 Cornell, Katharine, 765
 Corning, A. Elwood, 449, 605, 695
 Corning, Erastus, 585
 Corning, William Burtis, 695
 Cornish, Edward J., 855, 863
 Cornish, Stanley D., 824
 Cornwall, Orange County, 5, 49, 541, 548, 561, 662
 Cornwall (town), Orange County, 485-488, 503, 556, 588, 635, 689
 Cornwall County (obsolete), 631
 Cornwall Hospital, 549
 Cornwall on the Hudson, Orange County, 588
 Cornwallis, Charles, 325, 512, 673, 674, 685
 Corrigan, Michael Augustine, 86
 Cosgriff, Andrew, 946
 Cosmetics Manufacture, 198
 Costigan, John Edward, 765
 Cottam, N. Harold, 334
 Cottin, Jean, 115
 Cotton Manufacture, 269, 271, 357, 541, 711, 726, 729; also see Textile
 Counties, Erection of:
 Dutchess, 223, 631
 Orange, 453, 631
 Putnam, 224, 356, 793, 794, 968
 Rockland, 485, 609, 633, 710, 744
 Ulster, 5, 22, 631
 Country Clubs, 185, 202, 385, 766, 845, 851, 853-55, 966
 Court, Supreme (State), 93, 126, 248, 359, 411, 416, 423, 424, 428, 488, 814
 Courts, United States, 248, 254, 411, 787
 Courts and Courthouses:
 Dutchess County, 245-50, 297, 360, 428, 444
 Orange County, 488-93, 573, 655, 690
 Putnam County, 794, 795, 814, 819, 873-78, 919, 922, 995, 996
 Rockland County, 631-33, 655, 668, 757
 Ulster County, 19-23, 93-98, 175, 190, 247, 690
 "Covenant Chain," 471
 Coykendall, Edward E., 139, 165
 Coykendall, Samuel D., 65, 128, 152
 Craig, Austin, 559, 560
 Craig House Sanitarium, 375, 376
 Craigsville, Orange County, 462
 Crane, Stephen, 588
 Crane Family, 901, 955, 968, 993
 Crawford, David, 531, 533
 Crawford (town), Orange County, 6, 488
 Creek Locks, Ulster County, 56
 "Creek Nation," 689
 Cregier, Martin, 201
 Creswell, John B., 424
 Cripples, Care of, 757
 Crispell Family, 167, 177, 200, 210
 Cro' Nest Mountain, 456
 Crom, John, 714, 794
 Cromeline, Daniel, 476
 Cronin Plastering Company, 738
 Crosby, Enoch, 787, 808-10, 816, 824-26, 896, 912, 940, 988
 Crosby, Fanny, 826, 913-15, 987
 Croton Aqueduct and Reservoir, 56, 792, 813, 832, 836, 837, 840-42, 948
 Croton Falls, Westchester County, 831, 833, 837, 842, 850, 856, 865, 867-69, 905, 907, 927, 960, 962, 989-91, 994
 Croton River, and East, Middle and West Branches, 831, 833, 836, 837, 859, 869, 901, 902, 939, 940, 948, 949, 955, 969, 986, 987, 992
 Crum & O'Brien, 738
 Crum Elbow, Dutchess County, 229, 300, 301, 305
 Crum Elbow Creek, 231, 233, 234, 284
 Cuddeback (Codebec) Family, 525, 530, 588
 Cuddebackville, Orange County, 49, 457, 529
 Cummins, Alexander G., 336, 348, 427
 Currants, 60, 727
 Currency, 138, 458, 537, 538, 589, 645
 Currey, Benjamin, 929
 Cuthbertson, John, 568
 Cutlery Manufacture, 734
 Cuyler, Cornelius C., 298

 "D" Reservoir, 837, 839, 840, 939, 963
 Dagle, George, 891
 Dahm Family, 714
 Dain & Dill, 938
 Dairying and Dairy Products, 59, 201, 212, 271, 365, 386, 387, 461, 462, 644, 650, 711, 793, 846, 855, 886, 907, 937, 938, 945, 948, 949, 969, 970, 991
 Dairymen's League Coöperative Association, 938
 Dakin Family, 266
 Dalby, Edward L., 120
 Dale, Chalmers, 817, 823, 824
 Dams:
 See Water Supply; or see under names of various reservoirs
 Danbury, Connecticut, 806, 807, 880, 885, 970, 990, 991
 Dancing, 177, 184, 394
 Daniels, Fred C., Mrs. 825
 Dans Kammer, 461, 469, 477, 522
 Daughters of the American Revolution, 11, 147, 167, 206, 767, 816, 824-26, 994
 Daughton, Joseph A., 428
 Davenport Family, 977, 978
 David Box Toe, 377
 Davis, Christoffel ("Kit Davit"), 7, 8, 13, 25
 Davis, Elsie Osborn, 219
 Davis, Helen Elizabeth, 219
 Davis, Joseph P., 426
 Dean, Eliza W., Mrs. 797, 798
 Dean, Stanislaus J., 428
 Deans Corners and Hemlock Reservoir, 833, 837, 905, 944, 962, 993
 Debt, Imprisonment for, 490, 491
 Debway Hats, Inc., 376
 Decker, Gerrit, 37

- Decker, Johannes Cornelisse, 179
 Declaration of Independence, 251, 577, 650, 661, 806, 815
 Dederick, William H., 113
 Deering, Milliken & Company, 377
 Deerpark (town), Orange County, 6, 457, 460, 485, 487, 488, 529, 530, 550, 556, 561, 588, 690
 De Forest Corners, Putnam County, 827, 840, 987
 De Garmo Classical Institute, 284
 De Graff, George, 71
 De Harte Family, 614, 622, 623, 775
 De Harte Patent, 613, 614, 622, 623
 De Kay Family, 470, 471, 588
 Delamater, Jacob, 211
 De la Montagne, Johannes or Jean, 11, 13, 15, 83, 111
 De la Montanye, William, 36
 De Lancey, James, 71
 Delano Family, 446; also see Roosevelt, Franklin Delano
 De Laval Separator Company, 321, 335, 364, 365, 435
 Delaware Aqueduct, 108, 119, 789, 838, 840
 Delaware County, 6, 46, 74, 121, 152, 201, 248, 634
 Delaware River, 5, 108, 454, 457, 521, 524, 527, 529, 596, 611, 635, 671, 763
 Delaware & Hudson Canal, 28, 46-51, 54, 55, 61, 71, 159, 196, 529, 530
 De Long Family, 274
 De Luccia, Joseph, 948
 Demarest Family, 641, 655, 674
 De Meyer, William, 36
 Democratic Party, 126, 197, 251, 289, 406, 411, 415-20, 423-25, 749, 875, 971
 Democratic-Republican Party, 579
 Denby, William, Mrs., 208
 Denn, Christopher, 457, 475, 476
 Denning (town), Ulster County, 213
 De Noyelles, John, 635, 715
 De Noyelles, Peter, 654
 Dentists and Dentistry, 41, 427, 756, 958
 Department Stores, 380, 381, 435
 De Pew Family, 713
 De Peyster, William A., 757
 Depressions, Panics and Hard Times, 65, 353, 380, 433, 529, 731
 De Puy, John, 49, 50
 De Puy, Simon, 55
 De Revere, Fred, 738
 De Rham, Henry, 822
 De Vries, David Pietersz, 469, 617-20, 623
 De Wall Family, 177
 Dewey, Thomas Edmund, 197, 250, 261, 332, 385, 411, 423, 424, 447
 De Wint (De Windt) Family, 651, 683, 691
 De Witt, Charles, 37, 144, 209, 501
 De Witt, Tjerck Claesen, 21, 36, 178
 De Witt Family, 37, 147, 197, 205
 Dexter Folder Company, 719, 734
 De Zeng, Frederick Augustus, 39-42
 Dibble, Nicholas, 38
 Dibble Family, 268
 Dickhaut, Henry, 67
 Diemer, Dudley, 505, 538, 572
 Dillon, Julia E., 140
 Disch Family, 37, 38
 Diseases:
 Blindness, 736, 737, 754, 826, 913-15, 987
 Cholera, 53, 755
 Colic, 571
 Fever, 41
 Inflammation of Lungs, 557
 Influenza, 335, 336
 Mental, 263, 373
 Pneumonia, 153, 160, 726
 Smallpox, 755
 Tuberculosis, 88-90, 427, 726, 757, 884
 Typhoid, 36
 Yellow Fever, 53
 Divine Family, 195, 196
 Divorce, 497
 Dix, John A., 419
 Dixie Villa Home and Club Development, 853
 Doanesburgh, Putnam County, 791, 821, 826, 873, 896, 897, 913, 987, 988
 Dobbs Ferry, 654, 668, 685
 Dodge, J. L., 726
 Dongan, Thomas, 22, 23, 34, 232, 282, 284, 471, 594, 623, 631, 788
 Donnelly, James, 503
 Doodletown, Rockland County, 651, 692, 762
 Doran, Frank M., 343, 344, 380, 422, 425, 426
 Dorlandt, Lambert, 785
 Dougherty, James, 160
 Douw, Hester, 33
 Dover (town), Dutchess County, 233, 236, 243, 260, 262, 274, 300, 306, 308, 334, 346, 348, 355, 356, 378, 385, 424
 Dover Plains, Dutchess County, 306, 308, 314, 316, 427, 435
 Dover Plains National Bank, 437
 "Down Renters and Up Renters," 180, 204
 Downing, Andrew Jackson, 146, 586, 587
 Dows, Olin, 384
 Draft of Soldiers (Selective Service), 330-33, 335, 339, 346, 347, 810-13, 818-821, 877
 Drake, Joseph Rodman, 456
 Drew, Daniel, 793, 884, 902, 921, 993
 Drew Seminary for Young Women, 790, 808, 816, 822, 832, 874, 915, 919-23, 957, 959
 Drisius, Samuel, 10
 "Drowned Lands," 457, 462
 Drury, Martin J., 87
 Dry Brook, Ulster County, 212, 213
 Du Bois, C. L., 166
 Du Bois, John, 310, 312

- Du Bois, Louis, or Lewis, 179, 245, 287, 471
 Dukes County (obsolete), 631
 Dumm, Clarence L., 114
 Du Mond, C. Chester, 197
 Dumond, Isaac, 74
 Duncan, William Ireland, 736
 Dunderberg ("Mountain of Thunder"), 610, 667, 672, 676, 677, 762
 Dunkin, William, 68
 Dunlop Family, 730, 731
 "Dusine" of New Paltz Patentees, 24
 Dutch; see Holland
 Dutch East India Company, 224, 256, 453
 "Dutch Gardens," New City, 765, 767
 Dutch Loan, 589
 Dutch Reformed Church; see Reformed Church
 Dutcher (Duijtser) Family, 239, 262, 437
 Dutchess Bleachery, Inc., 260, 358, 377
 Dutchess County, 104, 200, 217-447, 631, 634, 664, 666, 781, 786, 788, 789, 793, 794, 798, 800, 805, 806, 820, 825, 836, 862, 864-66, 878, 910, 965, 967, 968, 972, 975, 985
 Dutchess County Agricultural Society, 271
 Dutchess County Banks, 219, 245, 333, 381, 382, 411, 423, 433-39
 Dutchess County Building Trades Council, 379
 Dutchess County Churches, 225, 226, 250, 258, 261-63, 265, 271, 272, 275, 278, 286, 293-317, 324, 326, 334-36, 394, 400, 401, 427, 444
 Dutchess County Cities and Towns, Population 1840 to 1940, 355
 Dutchess County Courts, 245-50, 297, 360, 428, 444
 Dutchess County, Erection of, 223, 631
 Dutchess County Historical Society, 219, 245, 322
 Dutchess County Newspapers, 159, 236, 363, 419, 420, 444, 545
 Dutchess County Population 1714 to 1840, 238, 356
 Dutchess County Schools, 219, 223, 249, 255, 261, 265, 267, 269, 271, 272, 284, 301, 317, 328, 336, 342, 356, 360, 363, 372-74, 379, 385, 391-409, 427, 438, 444
 Dutchess County Towns, 255-89, 355
 Dutchess Royal Manufacturing Company, 364, 370
 Dutchess Tool Company, 376
 Dutton, A. C., Lumber Company, 359
 Dwyer, J. F., 165
 Dyeing and Dyemaking, 38, 727, 729, 730
 Dyke, George E., 724
 Dykemans, Putnam County, 802, 866, 896, 898, 900, 905, 938, 951, 987-89
 Eager, Samuel W., 587, 602, 603
 East Branch (Sodom) Reservoir, 833, 837, 840, 842, 940, 987
 East Fishkill (town), Dutchess County, 232, 243, 257, 258, 306, 307, 345, 346, 348, 354, 355, 424, 806
 Eastern States or Taconic Parkway, 276, 278, 373, 383, 447, 864, 943, 974
 Eastman, Harvey G., 255, 363, 398
 Eastman Business College, 255, 363, 398, 399
 Eaton, Benjamin W., 530
 Eaton Kelley Company, 902, 959
 Eddy, George, 49
 Eddyville, Ulster County, 50-53, 56, 157, 199
 Edelmuth, William F., 154
 Edenville, Orange County, 460
 Edison, Thomas Alva, 543, 716
 Edmonston Family, 595
 Education; see Libraries; Schools
 Edwards, Edward B., 179
 Edwards, William, 46
 Effron, Charles, 303
 Eighmie (Emigh) Family, 229, 272, 273
 Elastic Webbing Manufacture, 730
 Electric or Trolley Railroads, 208, 379, 849
 Electric Power and Light, 372, 383, 543, 737, 793, 850, 851, 869, 870
 Electrol Company, 192
 Electrozone Building, 940, 990
 Elge, Jacob, 66
 Elk Dye Works, Inc., 730
 Ellenville, Ulster County, 46, 49, 53, 70, 71, 75, 76, 118, 127, 185, 193-95, 198
 Ellenville High School, 118
 Ellery, William, 806
 Elliott, Daniel, 44
 Ellis, A. Van Horne, 550
 Ellis, Charles G., 159
 Ellison Family, 493-95, 539, 588, 596
 Elmendorf, Lucas, 55, 75
 Elsworth, Roscoe V., 196
 Elting, Clarence J., Mrs., 171
 Elting, Nelson, 140
 Elting, Philip, 97, 98, 207, 208
 Elting Family, 97, 178, 203, 207, 211
 Elwyn, Peter, 45
 Elwyn, Robert, 142, 143
 Embargo Act, 47, 544
 Empire Contracting Corporation, 738
 Emsley, Joseph W., 219
 Engine Manufacture, 948
 England and the English, 6, 8, 18, 20-25, 27, 43, 47, 51, 58, 71, 79, 112, 137, 183, 192, 195, 197, 198, 223, 227, 231, 234, 263, 274, 279, 294, 298, 360, 361, 400, 444, 453, 454, 467, 471, 473, 474, 476, 491, 493, 496, 543, 544, 580, 584, 593, 594, 612, 622, 632, 650, 663, 755, 775, 787, 788, 790, 791, 856, 895, 939, 979
 Englander, Harold, 162
 Ennis, Jim, 54
 Episcopal Church; see Protestant Episcopal
 Erie Canal, 49, 55, 581, 948

- Erie Railroad, 50, 528, 529, 655, 694, 695, 717, 724, 763
 Esopus, Ulster County, 6-8, 13, 14, 17, 19-21, 34, 58, 78, 83, 84, 111, 112, 122, 151, 192, 197, 509, 521, 531
 Esopus (town), Ulster County, 26, 59, 181, 196, 197, 204, 211
 Esopus Kill, or Creek, 5, 6, 8, 9, 14, 17, 24, 28, 36-38, 57, 59, 67, 71, 74, 75, 101-104, 107, 158, 170, 185, 199, 204-06, 209
 Esopus Trail (Route 28), 9, 74
 Estaing, Charles Hector, Comte d', 673
 Evangelical Lutheran Church, 54, 155, 156, 295, 298, 302, 304, 306, 307, 309, 473, 554, 907
 Evans, John, 472, 594
 Evans, John R., 435
 Evans Patent, 454, 472, 473, 632
 Everett, James, 88
 Everitt, Daniel, 211
 Evertsen, Cornelis, 18
 Explosives, 9, 196, 663, 726

 Fahnestock, Clarence, 856, 943, 974
 Faillace, Rocco, 827, 828
 Fairchild Aerial Surveys, Inc., 366
 Fairs, 86, 118, 182, 271, 370, 418, 569, 726, 765, 931, 932
 Fallkill National Bank & Trust Company, 245, 435, 439
 Fallkill or Valkill (creek), 230, 357
 Fargo Manufacturing Company, 435
 Farley, James A., 765
 Farley, Robert E., 962
 Farm and Home Bureau, 166; also see Home Bureau
 Farmer, Ferdinand, 309, 310
 Farmers' Hall Academy, Goshen, 555
 Farmers Mills, Putnam County, 796, 800, 802, 862, 868, 885, 898, 907, 929, 930, 939, 966
 Farmers & Manufacturers National Bank, Poughkeepsie, 436, 439
 Fauconnier, Peter, 285, 286
 Fay, Eliphaz, 116
 Federal Bearings Company, 364-67, 372, 379, 435
 Federal Reserve Bank, 888
 Federalist Party, 326, 327; also see Anti-Federalist
 Federated Church, 301, 302, 308
 Feldlink Silk Company, 730, 731
 Ferretti, Louis, 738
 Ferretti & Ferretti, Inc., 738
 Ferries, 78-80, 97, 207, 478, 522, 650, 651, 653, 654, 668, 669, 672, 674-76, 679, 680, 682, 685, 692, 721, 739, 865, 977
 Ferries Operating Company, Inc., 739
 Ferris, Benjamin, 261
 Ferris, William A., 816, 918
 Fesel, William, 738
 Fibre Conduit Company, 725
 Field, Cyrus West, 685
 Field, E. Stanton, 746
 File Manufacture, 718

 Filkin, Henry, 233, 248, 270
 Fire Protection, 18, 170, 289, 343, 376, 427, 790, 823, 880, 908, 965, 970, 992
 Fireproofing and Waterproofing, 370
 Fires, 86, 115, 116, 126, 134, 146, 207, 209, 249, 261, 269, 363, 407, 633, 715, 728, 734, 745, 795, 806, 814, 832, 848, 849, 868, 896, 898, 903-05, 922, 949, 950, 959, 961, 964, 965, 969, 970, 973, 990-93
 First Albany Session of the Legislature, 325
 First American Theatre, 569
 First College for Women, 223
 First Common School Law, 556, 924
 First County Tuberculosis Hospital in State, 89
 First Fourth-Term President, 415
 First History of New York, 652
 First "Horseless Carriage" Owned in Kingston, 78
 First National Bank of Amenia, 437
 First National Bank of Brewster, 886, 990
 First National Bank of Marlborough, 207
 First National Bank of Milton, 207
 First National Bank of Poughkeepsie, 333, 411, 435
 First National Bank of Red Hook, 437
 First National Bank of Rhinebeck, 437
 First National Bank of Rondout, 165
 First Naval Fight on the Hudson, 667
 First Orange County Historian, 587, 602
 First Steam Engines, 51, 948
 First Ulster County Newspaper, 126
 Fischer, Michael C., 819
 Fish, Hamilton, 419, 422, 815, 828, 855, 876
 Fish, Stuyvesant, 855, 983
 Fish and Fishing, 7, 29, 64, 180, 185, 196, 197, 199, 209, 459, 762
 Fisher, Freeman, 930
 Fisher, William, 21
 Fishkill, Dutchess County, 159, 230, 237, 243, 288, 293, 294, 296, 310, 314, 316, 324, 325, 399, 400, 419, 528, 546, 587, 598, 665, 682, 805, 806, 808, 809, 887, 898, 910, 970, 975
 Fishkill (town), Dutchess County, 232, 243, 255-58, 294, 297, 306, 307, 334, 345, 354, 355, 424, 789, 794
 Fishkill Creek, 230, 256, 357, 789
 Fishkill Landing, Dutchess County, 256-258, 306, 314, 528, 537
 Fishkill Mountains, 230, 256
 Fishkill National Bank of Beacon, 436
 Fishkill Savings Institute, 433
 Fitch, John D., 345
 Flagler, Harry Harkness, 270, 446
 Flanders and the Flemish, 8, 25
 Flannery, J. Gordon, 411, 423, 436
 Flavoring Extracts Manufacture, 727, 734
 Flax, 59, 200, 386, 569, 644; also see Linen Manufacture
 Flemming, Harry H., 86, 166

- Fletcher, Benjamin, 11, 233, 473, 594
 Fletcherdon Manor, 472, 594
 Flodine Knitting Mills, Inc., 730
 Floods, 38, 718
 Floriculture, 711, 768
 Florida (State), 714
 Florida, Orange County, 522, 548, 561, 568, 581
 Flour Manufacture, 260, 645, 718, 939
 Floyd-Jones, Elbert, 860
 Flynn, John A., 422
 Fokker, Anthony Herman Gerard, 765
 Folger, M. Glenn, 344, 435
 Folk Festivals, 211
 Food Manufacture, 734; also see Bakery; Beverage; Dairying; Flavoring; Flour; Fruit; Ice Cream; Meat
 "Footpath to Albany," 73
 Foot-stoves, 642
 Forbes, Paul S., 943
 Ford Motor Company, 369
 Forest of Dean, Orange County, 507, 676
 Forests; see Timber
 Forfeited or Confiscated Estates, 539, 960, 970, 973, 976, 985, 988
 Forni, John, 738
 Forrestal, James Vincent, 254, 376, 445
 Forsyth, Mary Isabella, 167
 Fort Amsterdam, 14, 16, 620
 Fort Clinton, 456, 457, 506, 580, 670, 672, 673, 692
 Fort Constitution, 324, 457, 671, 673
 Fort Edward, 495
 Fort Esopus, 7
 Fort Frontenac, 579
 Fort Independence, 670-72
 Fort James, 622
 Fort Lafayette, 675
 Fort Montgomery, 135, 210, 456, 457, 505, 506, 580, 645, 665-67, 670-72, 676, 677, 679, 692, 696
 Fort Orange (Albany), 7, 9, 11, 13, 17, 83, 471, 619, 620, 785
 Fort Pitt, 509
 Fort Putnam, 456, 673
 Fort Sidman, 763
 Fort Sumter, 550
 Fort Ticonderoga, 261
 Fort Washington, 505, 665, 668
 Fort William Henry, 495
 Foshay, Edward H., 929-31
 Foster, Edward S., 425
 Foster, Marilla, 808
 Foster, Tillingham, 945; also see Tilly Foster
 Foundries, 192, 195, 200, 369, 710, 718, 723, 801, 870, 874, 887, 908, 937, 942, 947, 978, 979
 Four-H Clubs, 387
 Fowler, Joseph M., 88, 90
 Fox Hall Manor or Patent, 5, 8, 21, 23, 26, 204
 France and the French, 7, 16, 18, 24, 25, 27, 29, 115, 129, 137, 182, 226, 228, 251, 252, 275, 314, 394, 467, 470, 471, 481, 493, 543, 588, 593, 659, 660, 673, 685, 805, 811, 814, 980
 Frank, William H., 334, 420
 Franklin, Benjamin, 659
 Franklin D. Roosevelt High School, 402, 403
 Franklin D. Roosevelt Library, Hyde Park, 147, 219, 285, 444, 445
 Franklin's Plan of Union, 659
 Frazer, William F., 633
 Free School Act of 1812, 114
 Freedom of Speech and Press, 252, 327
 Freedom Plains, Dutchess County, 276, 308, 447
 Freligh, Levi, 67
 French, Alvah P., 836
 French, Elmer E., 746
 French Church, 27
 Freyfogel Family, 749
 Fruit Industry, 28, 29, 207, 208, 212, 216, 276, 386, 388, 462, 601, 610, 711, 727; also see Apples; Blackberries; Currants; Downing, A. J.; Grapes; Horticulture; Peaches; Pears; Raspberries; Strawberries; Tomatoes
 Fullaway, Charles, 880
 Fulton, Robert, 251
 Fur Trade and Manufacture, 7, 16, 33, 34, 57, 612, 617, 712, 733
 Furniture Manufacture, 64, 65, 376
 G. & C. Hat Company, 377
 Gair, Robert, Company, Inc., 723, 724
 Gamage, Frederick Luther, 401
 Game and Hunting, 34, 64, 180, 185, 209, 215, 224, 225
 Ganong, Willis A., 930, 931
 Ganse, Georgiana Rose, 124
 Gardening, 388, 601, 711, 765, 767; also see Horticulture
 Gardiner, Addison, 215
 Gardiner, James, 876
 Gardiner, Ulster County, 76
 Gardiner (town), Ulster County, 59, 119, 215, 216
 Gardner, Frank L., 433, 436
 Garment Manufacture, 192, 370
 Garner Manufacturing Company, 732
 Garnerville, Rockland County, 651, 718, 722, 723, 726, 729, 731, 732, 739, 744
 Garnerville Holding Company, 730
 Garrettson, Freeborn, 253, 294, 295, 901
 Garrison, Foster, 930, 931
 Garrison Family, 801, 865, 930
 Garrison, Putnam County, 102, 676, 680, 801, 807, 808, 820, 821, 865, 878, 906, 908, 909, 913, 915, 919, 924, 926, 976, 977, 981, 983
 Garwood, Hugh N., 347, 407
 Gas Manufacture and Use, 372, 542, 737, 869, 870, 938
 Gasoline, Oil and Petroleum, 365, 382, 446, 870
 Gates, Aden C., 89

- Gates, Horatio, 261, 506, 515, 530, 596, 671
 Gauges, Manufacture of, 718
 Gayhead, Dutchess County, 258
 "Gazetteer of Ulster County," 68
 Genealogy, 825; also see Cemeteries; Marriages; and under name of family
 Genovese, Frank, 882, 884
 Geology and Geologists, 265, 624-26, 710, 712
 George, King, 79, 183, 237, 444, 775
 George Washington Bridge, 767
 Georgia, 584
 Germantown, Orange County, 571
 Germany and the Germans, 25, 27, 40, 47, 53, 54, 84, 117, 129, 155, 206, 209, 235, 236, 251, 264, 278, 283, 293, 296, 309, 329, 335, 473, 474, 554, 727, 811
 Gershuny, Bernard D., 162
 Gibbs, James E. A., 734
 Gilbert, James S., 719
 Gilboa Dam, 107
 Gilead Church and Cemetery, 791, 809, 810, 896, 912, 988
 Gilead Lake, 796, 821, 831, 842, 852, 896, 940
 Gilmore, Robert, 211
 Ginseng, 59, 105
 Gipsy Trail Club, 827, 853, 854, 944, 966
 Glasco, Ulster County, 43, 61, 157, 206
 Glass Manufacture, 38-40, 42-45, 193, 194, 364, 765
 Gleason, Daniel J., 422
 Gleneida Lake, 791, 831-33, 836, 842, 920, 938, 956, 957, 965
 Glenford, Ulster County, 105
 Glenham, Dutchess County, 257, 306
 Glove Manufacture, 732
 Gluckin Corporation, 732
 Goddard, A. S., 738
 Godeffroy, Orange County, 530, 549
 Godfrey, Frank M., 929
 Golf, 185, 192, 368, 447, 850, 854, 855, 963
 Gomez, Lewis (or Louis), 25, 477, 478
 Good Will Presbyterian Church, 480, 561
 Goodman, Morton, 379
 Gordon School for Boys, 915
 Goshen, Orange County, 71, 72, 460, 461, 470, 485, 488, 489, 491, 492, 495, 509, 510, 527, 528, 540, 544, 546-48, 550, 553, 555, 559, 568, 632, 634, 635, 662, 694, 702, 710
 Goshen (town), Orange County, 462, 485, 486, 488, 503, 588, 634, 635, 664, 689
 Gottlieb Brothers, 370
 Gould, Jay, 704
 Governor Clinton School, 408, 409
 Graham, Augustus, 474
 Grains; see Buckwheat; Corn, Indian; Flax; Rye; Wheat
 Grand Army of the Republic (G. A. R.), 810, 811
 Grandview-on-Hudson, Rockland County, 649, 713, 766
 Graney Motor Car Corporation, 739
 Grange Organization, 166, 167, 276, 301, 814, 907, 927-31, 962, 994
 Grant, Heber J., 161
 Grapes, 58, 60, 123, 197, 462, 610, 712
 Grassy Point, Rockland County, 765
 Graveyards; see Cemeteries
 Gray, G. Harold, 400
 Gray, Harry C., 161
 Graycourt Apartments, 653
 Great Britain and the British, 23, 227, 237, 238, 321-23, 489, 491, 496, 530, 539, 571, 597, 649, 651, 652, 660, 661, 716, 762-64, 811, 974; also see War, Revolutionary; War of 1812
 Great Nine Partners Patent, 233, 234, 263, 270, 284
 "Great Waggon Path," 71
 Greek Orthodox Church, 855
 Greeley, Horace, 212, 560
 Green, Frank B., 752
 Green Fuel Economizer Company, 376
 Green Haven, Dutchess County, 306
 Green Haven State Prison, 274, 374, 375, 385
 Green Kill, 37; also see Whiteport
 Greene, Nathanael, 683, 685
 Greene County, 5, 40, 42, 46, 65, 158, 169; also see Catskill
 Greenville (town), Orange County, 462, 488
 Greenwood Lake, 458
 Gregory, Charles, 269
 Gregory, Elnathan, 896
 Gregory, Floyd E., 342
 Gregory, G. W., 927
 Gregory, Huldah, Mrs. 960
 Gregory, John Harvey, 923
 Gregory, Justus, 262
 Gregory, Lewis Horton, 848, 960, 961
 Gregory, Stephen, 262
 Gregory, Uriah, 262
 Gregory, William, 337
 Greiner Family, 43
 Grey, Zane, 588
 Greycourt, Orange County, 462, 485, 635
 Grimm, H. H., 166
 Grindrod, Robert, 819
 Gristmills, 34-38, 55, 56, 105, 193, 200, 202, 209, 256, 262, 269, 271, 276, 278, 644, 645, 659, 709, 711, 729, 768, 939, 941, 970, 990
 Grover, Milton M., 347
 Grubb, John B., 433, 436
 Gumaer Family, 549, 588
 Gun and Cannon Manufacture, 365, 368, 460, 663, 716, 908, 947
 Gurnee, Francis, 744
 Haar, Adrian, 824
 Hackensack River, 623, 626, 645, 653, 655, 689, 692
 Hackett, Henry T., 322
 Hackett, John, 418
 Haeselbarth Family, 749, 752, 753
 Hager, John Frederick, 295, 296

- Haines Pond, 836
 Hakes, W. Gaylord, 407
 Haldane, William H., 876
 Haldane Central School, 855, 875, 891, 927
 "Half-Moon" (ship), 6, 228, 453, 459, 467, 612, 613, 785
 Hall, Ebenezer, 43, 45
 Hall, George, 22
 Hall, Larry Gilbert, 124
 Hall, Ralph M., 884
 Hallock, Sarah Hall, 124
 Halpern, Meyer, 719
 Halstead Family, 265, 286, 912
 Hamblin Family, 955
 Hamilton, Alexander, 326, 428, 473, 652
 Hammersley Lake, 262
 Hammertown, Dutchess County, 267
 Hammond, Gerard Beekman, 702, 703
 Hampton, Orange County, 478, 522
 Hamptonburg(h), town, Orange County, 6, 457, 488, 588
 Hanaburgh, David Henry, 923
 Hanaburgh, Martha L., 923
 Hand Bag Manufacture, 734
 Hand Prints, Inc., 377
 Hanes, John W., 446
 Hanover Precinct, 487, 501, 502, 511
 Happyland, Camp, 90
 Harbord, James G., 814, 815
 Hard Times, Panics and Depressions, 65, 353, 380, 433, 529, 731
 Hardenbergh, Jacob, 95
 Hardenbergh, Leonard, 37
 Hardenbergh Family, 178, 198
 Hardenbergh (town), Ulster County, 212
 Hardenbergh Patent, 38, 75, 212
 Harding, Warren Gamaliel, 98
 Haring Family, 635, 652, 661, 662, 664, 665, 674
 Harlem Railroad, 801, 840, 849, 865, 866, 944, 946, 963, 969, 989-91, 993
 Harlem River and Valley, 782
 Harlem Valley Railroad, 262, 361
 Harlem Valley State Hospital, 263, 316, 356, 373, 374, 385
 Harmense, Myndert, 227, 283
 Harness Manufacture, 268
 Harper, Gertrude Hammond, 702
 Harriman Company, 548
 Harrison, Benjamin, 401
 Hart, Frederick, & Company, 369
 Hart, Frederick H. M., 368, 369
 Hart Family, 271
 Hartsville, Dutchess County, 271
 Hartwell, Howard, 810
 Hasbrouck, A. Bruyn, 171
 Hasbrouck, Abraham, 59, 115, 178
 Hasbrouck, Elias, 203
 Hasbrouck, Frank, 219, 416, 420
 Hasbrouck, Gilbert David Blauvelt, 93-95, 126, 171
 Hasbrouck, Jonathan, 59, 478
 Hasbrouck, Joseph E., 212
 Hasbrouck, Solomon, 112, 113
 Hasbrouck Family, 93, 95, 115, 125, 158, 159, 178, 180, 198, 204, 211, 597, 669,
 Haskell Family, 477, 478, 480
 Hat Manufacture, 357, 358, 375, 376, 732, 990
 Hatfield, Ernest I., 423, 424, 436
 Hathorn, John, 509, 510
 Hathorne House, 567
 Haverstraw, Rockland County, 531, 610, 611, 619, 625, 633, 640, 651, 659, 661, 662, 664-66, 668-71, 674, 675, 679-81, 685, 693, 709-11, 714, 715, 718-20, 722, 723, 725, 730-32, 734, 738, 739, 743, 749, 753, 756, 765
 Haverstraw (town), Rockland County, 485, 623, 624, 634, 635, 639, 654, 663, 689, 690, 701, 722, 723, 744
 Haverstraw Bay, 609, 612, 666, 667, 670, 674, 675, 679
 Haverstraw Better Laundry Corporation, 738
 "Haverstraw Community," 768, 769
 Haverstraw High School, 747
 Haverstraw Roofing & Sheet Metal Works, 739
 Haviland, W. J., 166
 Haviland Cold Storage Company, 208
 Haviland Family, 968
 Haviland Hollow, Putnam County, 942, 968, 970
 Hawaii, 881; also see Pearl Harbor
 Hawley, Earl, 426, 433
 Hawley, Thomas, 234
 Hay, A. Hawks, 664-67, 669, 670, 674, 675, 685
 Hayes, Helen, 764, 765
 Hayes, Rutherford B., 215
 Haynes, Orson, 212
 Hayt, E. F., Mrs., 929
 Hayt, Frank, 931
 Headley, Russel, 603
 Heaney, Frederick W., 436
 Heathcote, Caleb, 233
 Heaton, Maurice, 765
 Hecht, Ben, 765
 Heerman, Norbert, 180
 Heimer Brothers & Frankel, Inc., 733
 Helderberg Mountains, 61
 Hemlock and Deans Corners Reservoir, 833, 837, 905, 944, 962, 993
 Hendrick, an Indian, 507
 Henrotte, Pierre, 143
 Henry, E. L., 51
 Hensberger, Frank, 54
 Herbert, William Henry ("Frank Forester"), 566
 Hercules Powder Company, 196
 Herrlein, Harry G., 712
 Hesdra, Edward, 697
 Hessians, 39, 41, 645
 Hesslein-Samstag, Inc., 733
 Hickman, Samuel J., 824
 Higby, Moses, 478, 571
 High Falls (Clove), Ulster County, 35, 49, 55, 121, 140

- High Tor Mountain, 610, 625, 665, 765
 High Woods, Ulster County, 62, 64
 Highest Peak in the Catskills, 211
 Highland, Ulster County, 73, 97, 120, 124, 127, 140, 167, 171, 207, 547, 664
 Highland Falls, Orange County, 548, 754
 Highland First National Bank, 166
 Highland Hospital, 375
 Highland Library, 124
 Highland Mills, Orange County, 491, 568
 Highland Patent, 786
 Highland Savings & Loan Association, 166
 Highlands (Mountains), 6, 223, 230, 325, 453, 456, 459, 469, 473, 474, 488, 492, 504, 506, 507, 522, 580, 621, 622, 624-626, 662, 664, 666, 668, 685, 761, 781, 785, 805, 806, 845, 975
 Highlands (town), Orange County, 486, 488
 Highway Distributing Corporation, 738
 Highways, Numbered Routes:
 No. 6, 848, 920, 962
 No. 9W, 73, 161, 693
 No. 17, 691, 693, 717, 763
 No. 22, 864, 949, 990, 992, 993
 No. 28, 74
 No. 52, 76
 No. 55, 76, 216
 No. 59, 693
 No. 202, 693
 No. 209, 70, 71, 178
 No. 306, 693
 Highways; see Albany Post Road; Eastern States Parkway; Esopus Trail; Footpath to Albany; Great Waggon Path; King's Road; Milestones; Mine Road; Old Forge Road; Plank Roads; Post Roads; Queen's Road; Stage Roads; Taconic Parkway; Toll Roads
 Hill, Raymond, 848
 Hill, Thomas T., 877
 Hill and Dale Club, 855
 Hillburn, Rockland County, 624, 692, 717, 731
 Hines, Albert B., 967
 Hinkley, James W., 416
 Hirsam Knit Sportwear, Inc., 730
 Historical Society of Newburgh Bay and the Highlands, The, 461, 468, 474-77, 479, 494, 508, 513, 516, 523, 567, 578, 579, 583, 586, 595, 602
 Hoag, Edgar L., 814
 Hocmer, E. C., 118
 Hoes, John Cantine Farrell, 153
 Hoes, Roswell Randall, 152, 175
 Hoffman, Harold Giles, 761
 Hoffman, U. S., Machinery Company, 369
 Hoffman Family, 85, 177
 Holbrook, Chalmers, 302
 Holden, Fox D., 344, 409
 Holden, Peter, 766
 Holland (Netherlands) and the Dutch, 6-8, 10, 14, 16-19, 21, 22, 25, 27, 29, 37, 49, 64, 93, 97, 111, 112, 115, 133, 152, 154, 208, 223, 227, 228, 231, 238, 256, 262, 280, 296, 298, 403, 433, 454, 456, 467, 469, 471, 521, 611, 612, 614-622, 632, 639, 641, 642, 645-49, 653, 719, 762, 785, 788
 Hollister, Gloria, 765
 Holmes, Henry A., 437, 438
 Holmes, Walter G., 736
 Holmes, Dutchess County, 308, 806, 897, 941, 968
 Holt, Fred L., 738
 Holt, John, 126
 Holzer, Isaac, 303
 Home Bureau Organization, 145, 166
 Home Coöperative Savings & Loan Association, Poughkeepsie, 434
 Home for the Friendless, Newburgh, 548
 Home Guard, 813
 Home Guardian Company of New York, 851
 Home Seekers' Loan Association of Kingston, 166
 "Homes"; see Hospitals and Homes
 Hommel, Pauline, 168
 Hone, Philip, 49
 Honesdale, Pennsylvania, 50-52, 54
 Honesville, Orange County, 50
 Hooeboom, Cornelis, 111
 Hooghteeling, Philip, 74
 Hook Mountain, 610-12, 631, 726, 761, 765, 767
 Hook Mountain Park, 714, 726, 761
 Hoornbeek, or Hornbeek Family, 192, 193, 208
 Hoover, Herbert, 98, 446
 Hopewell Junction, Dutchess County, 258, 315
 Hopkins, Charles A., 411, 416, 422
 Hopkins, H. T., 810
 Hopkins Family, 264, 827
 Hopper, Richard, 942, 943
 Hopper & Hopper, Inc., 738
 Horticulture, 587, 876; also see Fruit
 Horton Memorial Hospital, Middletown, 549
 Hospitals and Homes, 85-90, 94, 145, 146, 155, 160, 161, 263, 270, 311, 316, 317, 336, 347, 356, 360, 373-76, 385, 399, 410, 427, 428, 548, 549, 652, 704, 756, 757, 828, 848, 880-84, 901, 918
 Hotels, Inns, Taverns, 14, 28, 37, 45, 65, 71, 72, 130, 138, 147, 177, 178, 180, 190, 193, 198, 199, 205, 207, 208, 211, 214, 245, 262, 269, 274, 278-81, 284, 444, 476, 489, 524, 527, 565, 566, 568, 569, 649-651, 653-55, 694, 745, 801, 811, 812, 826, 827, 848, 849, 860, 866-68, 880, 901, 903, 904, 939, 944, 949, 957, 960, 963, 966, 973, 986, 990-92
 Houvenkopf Country Club, 766
 Howe, Walter H., Mrs., 825
 Howe, William, 323, 504, 662, 665, 668-671, 683
 Howes Family, 993
 Hoyle, Raphael, 584

- Hoyt, Ferdinand A., 419
Hoyt, Lydig, 446
Hudson, Henry, 6, 7, 228, 453, 459, 467, 474, 609, 611, 612
Hudson (North) River, 5, 7, 8, 10, 13, 24, 29, 38, 43, 51, 53, 69, 70, 72, 78, 80, 104, 122, 123, 133, 160, 180, 183, 191, 196, 197, 199, 207, 211, 223-25, 228, 230, 233, 235, 243, 250, 256, 284, 310, 321-324, 356-58, 367, 373, 375, 378, 383, 385, 401, 426, 445, 447, 453-57, 460, 461, 473, 474, 480, 492, 504, 506, 507, 521, 522, 524, 527, 529, 531, 565, 569, 587, 588, 594, 596, 598, 609-13, 615, 622, 624, 626, 635, 645, 650, 662-63, 667, 669-71, 673, 683-85, 690, 694, 695, 697, 709, 712, 716, 719, 720, 744, 763, 766, 767, 785, 786, 788, 794, 801, 806, 807, 845, 855, 856, 859, 901, 952, 975
Hudson River Conservation Society, 951
Hudson River Day Line, 184
Hudson River Fruit Exchange, 207
Hudson River Railroad, 361, 694
Hudson River State Hospital, 336, 347, 373, 374, 410, 428
Hudson River Stone Company, 951
Hudson Valley Lumber Company, 723
Hudson Valley Press, 207
Hudson Valley Pure Foods Products, 208
Hughes, Charles Evans, 417
Hughes, Daniel J., 907
Hughson, Fannie B., Mrs., 824
Huguenot National Bank, New Paltz, 165
Huguenot Patriotic, Historical and Monumental Society, 178
Huguenots, 15, 16, 24, 27, 29, 67, 83, 115, 178, 260, 471, 522
Hull, Abram, 121
Hull, Lytle, Mrs., 446
Hunter, Dard, 478
Hunter, Robert, 235, 252, 296
Hurley, Ulster County, 14, 17, 70, 77, 134, 147, 148, 167, 178, 183, 199, 205
Hurley (town), Ulster County, 5, 24, 25, 29, 36, 38, 39, 58, 74, 152, 196, 204, 206
Hustis, David, 979
Hutchins, John Nathan, 554
Hyde, Edward (Lord Cornbury), 286
Hyde Park, Dutchess County, 147, 185, 284-86, 315, 316, 322, 384, 401-03, 409, 415, 418, 423, 424, 436, 443-46
Hyde Park (town), Dutchess County, 233, 234, 243, 277, 282, 284-87, 305, 309, 334, 345, 348, 355, 357, 404, 405, 409, 422, 424
Hyde Park Home Defense Company, 335
Hyde Park Town Library, 401
Hydro-electric Power, 79
Hyenga Lake, 722, 728, 735
Hynpagh, Peter, 74
Ice Cream Manufacture, 422
Ice Industry, 69, 70, 199, 287, 582, 583, 711, 721, 722, 951, 988
Ideal Linen Mesh Company, 370
Ideal Screen Print Works, Inc., 730
Independence, Mount, 456
Independent Order of Odd Fellows, 125, 549, 907
India, 199, 467
Indian Nations and Tribes :
 Algonquin, 456, 469
 Delaware, 225, 469, 495, 611
 Hackensack, 618
 Haverstraw, 611, 613, 614, 618, 620, 622
 Iroquois, 611, 617
 Lenni-Lenape, 58, 225, 469, 611
 Minsi, 611
 Mohawk, 507, 509, 616, 617, 619, 620
 Mohican, 225, 611, 616, 789
 Nyack, 611, 774
 Ramapo, 775
 Tappan, 611, 612, 617, 620
 Unalachtö, 611
 Unami, 611, 616
 Waoraneck, 469, 614
 Wappingers, 225, 227, 232, 260, 789, 827, 961
 Waranawankong, 469
Indiana, 796
Indians, 6-11, 13, 14, 16, 17, 21, 26, 29, 33, 37, 40, 48, 49, 57, 58, 71, 73, 84, 111, 144, 177, 178, 193, 197, 200, 202, 208, 210, 215, 223-27, 231, 232, 235, 256, 263, 282, 283, 294, 467, 469-72, 475, 477, 478, 490, 493, 509, 521, 523, 588, 593-597, 609-22, 629-32, 639, 691, 709, 719, 757, 763, 785, 786, 789-91, 818, 824, 859, 911, 955, 961, 962, 973, 979; also see Brant; Hendrick; Naoman; Nimham; Six Nations; Teedyuscung; War, French, and Indian
Industry and Agriculture, Chapter on, 33-80
Inness, George, 584
Inns; see Hotels
Insecticides Manufacture, 727
International Business Machines Corporation, 321, 322, 364, 367, 368, 371
International Ladies' Garment Workers' Union, 379
Interpreter, 227
"Invasion from Mars," 765
Iona Island, 609, 610, 624, 712
Ireland and the Irish, 6, 17, 25, 27, 47, 49, 53, 64, 196, 198, 205, 474, 556, 654, 774
Iron Industry, 231, 266, 273, 274, 357, 364, 460, 507, 541, 542, 589, 626, 695, 710, 711, 716, 718, 723, 942-48, 962
Irving, A. J., 810, 988
Irving, Washington, 51, 478
Italian Coöperative, 207
Italy and the Italians, 25, 27, 206-08, 278, 384, 429, 735
Jacaruso, Michael, 736
Jack Horner Shop, 143
Jackson, Harold L., 994
Jacobsen, Pieter, 35
Jails and Prisons, 19, 190, 201, 249, 274, 374, 488, 490, 794, 795, 876, 877, 910,

- 996
 James, F. K., 847
 James, King, 23, 895
 Japan and the Japanese, 274, 728, 821
 Jay, John, 579, 809
 Jefferson, Thomas, 579
 Jenkin, John T., 881, 882
 Jennings, George E., 818, 888
 Jesuits (Society of Jesus), 226, 309, 316
 Jewell, W. F., 868
 Jewell, Willitt C., 777, 782
 Jewett, Milo P., 391, 392
 Jewish Synagogues, 303
 Jews (Hebrews), 26, 84, 162, 477, 982
 Jew's Creek, 25
 Jogues, Isaac, 309
 Johanssen, C. E., 369
 John Burroughs Association, 123
 Johnson, Andrew, 581
 Johnson, Grace, 180
 Johnson, Hugh S., 364
 Johnson, William, 45, 507, 660
 Johnstown, Rockland County, 722, 723
 Jonette Knitting Mills, Inc., 730
 Juckett, Edwin R., 403
 Judson, William H., 437
 Juet, Robert, 228, 459

 Kakiat (West New Hempstead), Rockland County, 642, 651, 664, 720
 Kakiat Patent, 613, 631, 654
 Kaplan, Jacob, 732
 Kaplan, Sol, 725
 Kartigan & Company, 376
 Katsbaan, Ulster County, 71, 72, 117, 152, 153, 155, 177, 202, 206
 Kay, A. G., 727
 Kay-Fries Chemicals, Inc., 727
 Kaye, George N., 437
 Keating, Charles V., 347
 Kelley, Robert W., 884, 885
 Kellogg, Carll I., 818, 819
 Kelly, William, 329, 884
 Kemble, Gouverneur, 947
 Kent, David, 884, 885, 887
 Kent, Elisha, 791, 873, 896, 987
 Kent, James, 248, 326, 826, 873, 987
 Kent (town), Putnam County, 789, 792, 793, 796, 800, 806, 809, 810, 812, 823, 827, 831, 832, 836, 837, 839, 851-54, 856, 863, 868, 876, 883, 885, 898-900, 903, 930, 939, 942, 944, 965-67, 985
 Kent Cliffs, Putnam County, 802, 819, 827, 836, 853, 868, 880, 900, 903, 904, 912, 930, 966, 972
 Kentwold Company, 854
 Kenyon, John Rudolph, 167
 Kenyon, William S., 97
 Kerhonkson, Ulster County, 35, 37, 49, 76
 Kerhonkson National Bank, 166
 Ketcham, John H., 330
 Ketcham Family, 262, 263, 269
 Kidnapping, 505
 Kieft, William, 616-21
 Kiersted Family, 84, 133, 180

 Kings County (Brooklyn Borough), 56, 65, 101, 106, 302, 560, 586, 588, 631, 664, 713, 724, 876
 King's Ferry, 651, 653, 668, 669, 672, 674-676, 679, 680, 682, 685, 692
 King's Road or Highway, 36, 71, 72, 177, 199, 206, 250, 257, 507, 522, 566, 692, 693, 709
 Kingston, Ulster County, 6, 9, 11, 12, 17-20, 23, 26, 29, 33, 35-37, 39, 43, 46, 50, 55, 59, 61, 63, 64, 68, 70-80, 85, 86, 88, 89, 93, 96-98, 104, 106, 111-15, 126-30, 134-36, 138, 139, 142, 144-48, 151, 152, 156-58, 161, 162, 165, 167-71, 176-78, 181-83, 185, 189-92, 198, 200, 202, 205, 210, 211, 224, 264, 296, 325, 329, 486, 506, 507, 521, 522, 527, 533, 540, 578, 671, 673
 Kingston (town), Ulster County, 5, 24, 25, 53, 85, 196, 199, 204
 Kingston Academy, 14, 113, 136, 176, 190
 Kingston Burned by British, 126, 134, 167, 175, 176, 178, 190, 322, 506
 Kingston City Hospital, 85, 145, 155, 160
 Kingston City Library, 124, 127, 160
 Kingston Community Concerts, 168
 Kingston High School, 113, 114
 Kingston Home for the Aged, 94
 Kingston Ministerial Association, 130, 162
 Kingston Point, Ulster County, 80
 Kingston Savings Bank, 166
 Kingston Stadium, 186, 191
 Kingston Trust Company, 98, 165
 Kingston Yacht Club, 80
 Kip Family, 79, 80, 230, 238, 260, 282, 283
 Kirk Lake, 832, 836, 842, 849, 939, 963
 Kittredge, B. R., 854
 Klaarwater, Teunis Jacobs, 95
 Klock, Jay E., 128
 Knife Manufacture, 194-96
 Knights of Columbus, 333, 549
 Knights of Labor, 194
 Knights of Pythias, 549
 Knit Goods Manufacture, 730
 Knitting for Soldiers, 545
 Knowleton & Sons, 376
 Knudson, Arthur S., 438
 Knyphausen, Wilhelm von, 673
 Kocherthal, Joshua, 155, 473, 474
 Koop, John, 738
 Kraft, John E., 85
 Kregier, Martin, 15, 16
 Kreig, Michael, 66
 Kremers, H., 754
 Krieger, George W., 408, 424
 Krieger, William A., 435
 Krivin, David, 738
 Kroth, Richard, 765

 Laboratories, 376, 726, 727
 Lackawack, Ulster County, 108, 157
 Ladd, O. Y., 849
 Ladentown, Rockland County, 693, 723, 764
 Ladew, Harvey S., 65

- Ladies' Aid Society, 158
 Ladue, John G., 891
 Lafayette, Marie Joseph Paul Yves Roch
 Gilbert du Motier, Marquis de, 652,
 683-85, 764, 805, 808
 Lafayetteville, Dutchess County, 278, 447
 La Grange (town), Dutchess County, 232,
 233, 243, 272-74, 300, 305, 308, 345, 348,
 355, 424
 Lagrangeville, Dutchess County, 275, 305,
 308
 Laidlaw, Arthur J., 114
 Lake Carmel Development, 851, 906, 907,
 966
 Lake Hill, Ulster County, 74, 201-03
 Lake Katrine, Ulster County, 73, 167, 199
 Lake Mahopac (new name of former
 Mahopac post office), 960-63, 965; also
 see Mahopac
 Lake Mohonk Conference of Friends of
 the Indians and Other Dependent
 Peoples, 215
 Lake Peekskill Development, 852, 907, 974
 Lake Putnam Development, 851
 Lake Secor Development, 852, 964, 972
 Lakes; see under name of each lake
 Lamaitre, Cornelius, 46
 Lamont, Thomas William, 766
 Lamont Family, 428, 446
 La Monte, Austin, 868, 881
 Landrock Publishing Company, 753
 Landslide at Haverstraw, 715
 Landsmans Creek, 230
 Lane, Charles E. and George E., 409, 410,
 426, 427
 Lane, William T., & Brothers, 370
 Larkin, William F., 730
 Lassen, Peter Pieterse, 230
 Lathrop, John K., 166
 Latter Day Saints (Mormon), 161
 Laundries, 738
 Lawrence Family, 39
 Lawrenceville, Ulster County, 55, 56
 Lawton, Ira H., 745
 Lawyers, 93-98, 247, 248, 411, 415-28, 757,
 873-78
 Lea, A. J., 66
 Lead, 193, 460
 Leadbetter, William, 929
 Leadbitter, George P., 427
 Leather and Tanning, 34, 45, 64, 68, 76,
 198, 210, 265, 267, 276, 357, 358, 370,
 376, 711, 732-34, 939
 Lederle Laboratories, 726
 Lee, Enos, 931
 Le Fevre or La Fever Family, 127, 153
 Legg, William, 36
 Leggett Family, 198, 199
 Legislature (Senate and Assembly), New
 York, 5, 48, 55, 64, 71, 72, 74, 93, 115,
 182, 205, 208, 211, 247, 249, 261, 264,
 278, 289, 321, 325, 326, 395, 396, 415-
 17, 419, 420, 423, 428, 436, 437, 439,
 446, 492, 495, 506, 510, 512, 524-26, 528,
 529, 538, 540, 555, 566, 631-35, 659,
 660, 689, 692, 696, 787, 789, 793-95, 799,
 800, 832, 835, 840, 860, 862, 864, 921,
 924, 947, 967, 971, 975
 Lehman, Herbert H., 761
 Lehr, Ferdinand, 884
 Leif Ericsson, 609
 Letchworth Village, Thiells, 757
 Lewis, Carl E., 346
 Lewis, Edgar D., 126
 Lewis, Leonard, 246, 247, 255
 Lewis, Morgan, 255, 404
 Lewittes & Sons, Inc., 376
 L'Heureux, Alfred J., 820
 Liberty Loans, 333, 510, 813
 Libraries and Museums, 84, 95, 115, 119,
 123-27, 135, 137, 139, 145, 147, 160, 175,
 193, 219, 247, 284, 285, 393, 398, 401,
 427, 444, 445, 470, 478, 495, 505, 553,
 559, 601, 611, 704, 749, 765, 781, 796,
 825, 910, 916-19, 957
 Lieval, Joseph, 732
 Limbach, Alex, 824
 Limestone Production, 950, 969
 Lincoln, Abraham, 269, 328, 329, 399, 550,
 581, 993
 Lincoln, Benjamin, 261
 Lindsay, C. Seton, Mrs., 862
 Linen Manufacture, 358, 729; also see
 Flax
 Linguanti, Anthony, 739
 Liquor, Manufacture and Use, 6, 10, 11,
 18, 20, 180-82, 214, 226, 232, 249, 268,
 323, 357-61, 391, 467, 542, 618, 619, 646,
 735
 Little Britain, Orange County, 475, 480,
 493, 522, 553, 561, 568, 571, 583, 673
 Little Nine Partners Patent, 234, 263, 265,
 266
 Littlejohn, John, 55
 Livingston, Edward, 252
 Livingston, Gilbert, 247, 248, 254, 297
 Livingston, Henry, 246, 255, 288
 Livingston, Henry G., 919
 Livingston, James, 297
 Livingston, James Duane, 286
 Livingston, John H., 326
 Livingston, Maturin, 253
 Livingston, Mortimer, 315
 Livingston, Peter R., 254
 Livingston, Philip, 251
 Livingston, Philip J., 249
 Livingston, Robert, 235, 250-52, 254, 263,
 322, 327
 Livingston, Robert A., 876
 Livingston, Robert H., 289
 Livingston, Robert R., 202, 251, 253, 255,
 278, 294, 322
 Livingston, William, 312, 554
 Livingston Family, 59, 201-03, 237, 251-
 254, 263, 279, 280, 283, 294, 315, 322, 415
 Lloyd (town), Ulster County, 7, 59, 73,
 97, 120, 124, 207, 208
 Locke, David Ross ("Petroleum Vesuvius
 Nasby"), 588
 Lockwood Pond, 854

- Log Buildings, 7, 9, 11, 47, 123, 200, 202, 211, 478, 480, 565, 647, 791, 852, 854, 896, 957, 978
 Logan, George A., 861
 Long Island, New York, 13, 20, 41, 261, 268, 278, 294-96, 299, 473, 491, 492, 622, 662, 665, 669, 689, 727, 791, 812, 972, 973
 "Long Reach," 228
 Longlife Elastic Manufacturing Company, 730, 731
 Longyear Family, 209, 210
 Loope, Warren L., 428
 Lossing, Benson J., 219, 230, 272
 Lotteries, 159, 860
 Loughran, James F., 90
 Louisiana, 251, 330
 Lounsbery, Cornelius, 125
 Lounsbery, Herbert M., 78
 Lovatt, Eloise, Mrs., 169
 Lovelace, Francis, 18, 21, 36, 70
 Lovelace, Frank B., 422
 Lovelace, John Lord, Baron of Hurley, 473, 496
 Loyalists and Tories, 71, 144, 193, 202, 203, 210, 279, 323, 490, 491, 509, 523, 568, 593, 597, 649-51, 668, 672, 679, 680, 691, 787, 809
 Luckey, Platt & Company, 381, 435
 Ludington, Henry, 805-07, 826
 Ludington, Sybil, 806, 807, 826, 827
 Ludingtonville, Putnam County, 793, 802, 805-07, 819, 826, 862, 885, 886, 899, 900, 912, 938, 939, 941, 966, 970
 Ludlow, Augustus C., 544
 Ludlow, Gabriel, 635
 Lumb Wood Working Company, 370, 438
 Lumber; see Timber
 Lunn, Samuel, 345
 Lunn Terrace Bridge, 909
 Lutheran Church, 54, 155, 156, 295, 298, 302, 304, 306, 307, 309, 473, 554, 907
 Lynch, Thomas F., 930

 McAlpin, Edwin Augustus, 847, 929, 962
 McArthur Brothers & Winston Company, 105
 McCabe, William J., 749, 753
 McCambridge, James E., 335, 409
 McClellan, George Brinton, 101, 102, 838
 McClelland, Clarence Paul, 923
 McClintic, Guthrie, 765
 McCloud, Howard J., 738
 McConnell, David Hall, 727
 McCormick, L. F., 754
 McDonough, James, 42
 McDougall, Alexander, 325, 670, 671, 676
 McDowell, Tuthill R., 193
 McEntee, James S., 55
 McEntee, Jervis, 140
 McGinnis, John, 160
 McGolrick Realty Company, 852
 McKenna, John A., 634
 McKinley, William, 582
 McKnight, Floyd, 605

 McKown, Francis J., 812, 882
 McLeod, A. D., 738
 McMullin, William, 125
 McNamee, Henry, 77

 M. L. Fur Company, 733
 Mabie Family, 662, 683
 MacArthur, Charles, 765
 MacCracken, Henry Noble, 328, 391, 392, 396, 398, 405, 438
 MacGregorie, Patrick, 471, 472, 594, 600
 Machin, Thomas, 458, 505
 Machinery Manufacture, 368, 369, 711, 718, 719, 948
 Mack, John E., 273, 411, 416, 420, 435, 820
 Mackey, Margaret R., 888
 Madalin, Dutchess County, 280, 281, 304, 309
 Madison, James, 254, 579
 Madison County, 54
 Madison Square Boys' Club, 967
 Magnesium Processing, 231, 263, 378
 Magrath, Roger, 507
 Maher, Anna M., 338
 Mahopac, Putnam County, 801, 807, 811, 818, 820-22, 824, 826, 827, 833, 839, 847, 865-69, 881, 882, 884, 889, 891, 901, 904-06, 912, 925, 929-31, 938, 951, 962; also see Lake Mahopac
 Mahopac Central School, 927, 928
 Mahopac Elgin Creamery, 938
 Mahopac Falls, Putnam County, 798, 801, 826, 833, 852, 877, 896, 900, 912, 913, 941, 942, 945, 951, 963-65
 Mahopac Golf Club, 963
 Mahopac Hospital, 848, 880, 883, 901
 Mahopac Lake, 789, 832, 836, 842, 847, 866, 869, 885, 932, 939, 945, 951, 960-963
 Mahopac Mines, Putnam County, 902, 945, 964
 Mahopac National Bank, 868, 887
 Mail Order Business, 198
 Mail Transportation, 72
 Maine, 57
 Malden on Hudson, Ulster County, 61
 Malone, Michael A., 887
 Maloney, William W., 436
 Manhattan Borough; see New York County
 Manitou, Putnam County, 910, 911
 Mann, Horace, 560
 Mansfield, L. Delos, 746
 Maps and Atlases, 11, 146, 227, 281, 469, 474, 504, 514, 793, 808, 851, 959-61, 963, 975; also see Surveyors
 Marble Industry, 231, 263, 378, 950, 969
 Marbletown (town), Ulster County, 5, 8, 18, 24, 38, 39, 59, 70, 135, 152, 171, 178, 197-99, 204
 Marchesa, Guy, 739
 Marcy, William L., 585
 Marionettes, Tatterman, 736
 Marist Brothers, 317

- Marlboro (formerly Marlborough),
 Ulster County, 73, 120, 121, 124, 127,
 159, 179, 478, 522, 544
 Marlborough (town), Ulster County, 25,
 59, 119, 120, 206, 211, 486
 Marlborough Centralized School, 120
 Marlborough First National Bank, 166
 Marlborough Manufacturing & Supply
 Company, 207
 Marriages:
 Abbey-Vail, 144
 Armstrong-Livingston, 252
 Arnold-Shippen, 679
 Bard-Johnston, 400
 Beatty-Ashfordby, 198
 Bennett-Schatz, 367
 Birdsall-Langdon, 261
 Bradner-Colville, 561
 Brett-Rombout, 256
 Bull-Wells, 476
 Burr-Prevost, 763
 Burroughs-North, 121
 Butterfield-James, 910
 Cantine-De Pree, 155
 Cantine-Hasbrouck, 154
 Cantine-Starin, 67
 Chamberlain-Drew, 903, 921
 Chanler-Astor, 429
 Chanler-Cavalieri, 429
 Clearwater-Farrand, 96
 Crispel-Graft, 210
 De Zeng-Lawrence, 39
 Elting-Coe, 97
 Elting-Dunscombe, 97
 Elting-Ridenour, 98
 Evans-MacGregorie, 472
 Garrettson-Livingston, 253, 294
 Gregory-Blakeley, 923
 Hanaburgh-Turner, 923
 Hasbrouck-Hand, 212
 Kip-Verplanck, 260
 Langyear-Kockin, 209
 Lawrence-MacGregorie, 472
 Lewis-Livingston, 253
 Livingston-Beekman, 324
 Livingston-Raymond, 921
 Livingston-Schuyler, 235
 Lockstead-Pletel, 474
 MacArthur-Hayes, 765
 McClintic-Cornell, 765
 Milliken-Myer, 148
 Moffat-Little, 480
 Montgomery-Livingston, 253, 324
 Morris-Philipse, 787, 965
 Morton-Street, 254
 Mott-Coffin, 400
 Ogilvie-Philipse, 980, 986
 Parker-Campbell, 197
 Parrott-Arden, 976
 Pearson-Mumford, 140
 Pidgeon-Orr, 145
 Pugsley-Gregory, 923
 Quinn-Wandell, 744
 Robinson-Philipse, 787, 976
 Rombout-Van Ball, 256
 Searing-Pidgeon, 145
 Stilwell-Moore, 41
 Van Alstyne-Crosby, 914
 Van Ball-Teller, 256
 Vanderlyn-Masten, 135
 Vanderlyn-Pick, 135
 Vanderlyn-Tappen, 135
 Vanderlyn-Van den Berg, 133
 Vanderlyn-Vas, 133
 Van Imbroch-De la Montagne, 15, 16
 Van Keuren-De Witt, 36
 Vas-Schuyler, 133
 Vassar-Valentine, 392
 Waltermier-Roberts, 268
 Williams-Brewster, 589
 Marshall Patent, 631
 Martin, James E., 639, 743
 Martin, Robert, 78
 Maryland, 156, 295, 625, 675, 676, 685
 Massachusetts, 43, 46, 57, 95, 101, 159,
 261, 299, 364, 585, 650, 660, 676, 788,
 806, 808, 924, 973; also see Boston,
 Nantucket
 Massanneau Family, 281
 Master Hat Company, Inc., 732
 Masterjohn, D. L., Miss, 753
 Mastodon, 193
 Mathilda Ziegler Publishing Company for
 the Blind, Inc., 736, 754
 Matteawan, Dutchess County, 256, 306,
 313, 314, 887
 Matteawan National Bank of Beacon, 436
 Matteawan State Hospital for the Crim-
 inally Insane, 373, 374, 376
 Mattison Family, 36
 Maverick Concert Hall, 143
 "Mayflower" (Ship), 989
 Mayor-Council Plan of Government, 425
 Mead, Edith G., 427
 Mead, George, 140
 Mead, J. Douglas, 886
 Meat Industry, 735; also see Cattle;
 Poultry; Swine
 Medals for War Service, 817
 Medical Science; see Diseases;
 Physicians
 Megapolensis, Johannes, 10
 Mercer, Douglass C., 719
 Merchants National Bank & Trust Com-
 pany, Poughkeepsie, 435
 Merrick, Irving D., 427
 Merrill, E. Gray, 365
 Merriman, Thaddeus, 107
 Merritt, Edward L., 171
 Merritt, J. B., 867
 Mesier, Peter, 260
 Messenger Printing Company, 753
 Methodist Episcopal Church, 41, 54, 112,
 158, 159, 212, 294, 295, 302, 304-09, 336,
 654, 801, 901-03, 904, 908, 909, 913, 915,
 957, 959, 974, 978, 990, 995
 Metropolitan Life Insurance Company, 66
 Metropolitan Sewing Machine Corpora-
 tion, 719, 733
 Mexico, 66, 137

- Meyer, James G., 411
 Meyer, William H., 426
 Michael, Myron J., 113
 Michigan, 45, 265, 269, 505
 Mid-Hudson Egg Auction, 387
 Mid-Hudson Vehicular Bridge, Poughkeepsie, 312, 373, 421
 Middle Branch Reservoir, 833, 836, 837, 842, 851, 946, 988
 Middleton, Peter, 570
 Middletown, Orange County, 487-89, 527, 540, 541, 545, 548, 569, 588, 694
 "Middletown," Rockland County, 654, 756
 Middletown High School, 558
 Middletown State Homeopathic Hospital, 548
 Milan (town), Dutchess County, 234, 243, 265, 277, 278, 304, 309, 345, 355, 424
 Milestones on Highways, 860-62
 Military Order of the Purple Heart, 512
 Military Tracts, 526
 Militia and Military Training, 183, 323, 325, 695, 696
 "Mill House" (or Old Mill House), 477, 478
 Millbrook, Dutchess County, 243, 270-72, 293, 299-302, 305, 308, 313, 316, 317, 334, 345, 385, 399, 423, 425, 438, 446
 Millbrook School, The, 271
 Miller, Abram J., 874, 992
 Miller, Henry W., 884
 Miller, John, 11
 Miller, Lewis H., 881, 882, 992
 Miller, Nathan L., 96
 Miller, Paul J., 348, 355, 423, 428
 Miller, Theodore H., 365, 433, 435, 820
 Miller Family, 874
 Miller Sanatorium, 884
 Millerton, Dutchess County, 244, 266, 267, 305, 308, 314, 334, 422
 Millerton National Bank, 437
 Milliken, Albert Edward, 142, 147
 Mills, Ogden Livingston, 446
 Mills, William Macgregor, Mrs., 167
 Millstone Manufacture, 34, 35
 Milltown, Putnam County, 800, 987, 989, 993
 Milton, Ulster County, 120, 162, 167, 179
 Mine Road, Old, 9, 29, 49, 70, 472, 521
 Minisceongo Creek or River, 667, 723, 729, 734
 Minisink (town), Orange County, 462, 487, 488, 526, 556, 689
 Minisink Patent, 472
 Minisink Valley, 70, 472, 495, 503, 509, 588
 Minnewaska Lake, 208
 Minor, Frank L., 428
 Minsberg, E. H., 303
 Missionary Sisters of the Sacred Heart, 161
 Modena, Ulster County, 119, 158, 211, 212
 Moeller, Robert, 738
 Moffat, John, 475, 480
 Mohawk River and Valley, 9, 597
 Mohonk Lake, 185, 213, 215
 Moline Plow Company, 364
 Mombaccus Creek, 37
 Monastery of Mary Immaculate, 855
 Monastery of Mount St. Alphonsus, 161, 197
 "Money Stump," 211
 Monk, Stephen, 847, 960, 961
 Monroe, James, 138, 248, 326, 481
 Monroe, Orange County, 459, 541, 561
 Monroe (town), Orange County, 457, 488, 556
 Monsey, Rockland County, 693, 736-38, 754, 756
 Monsey Water Corporation, 738
 Montgomery, Richard, 203, 324, 446, 664
 Montgomery, Orange County, 522, 523, 526-28, 540, 544, 547, 548, 561, 585
 Montgomery (town), Orange County, 6, 119, 485, 487, 488, 550, 568, 570, 588, 690
 Montgomery Academy, 555, 586
 "Montgomery Place," 324, 446
 Monuments; see Cemeteries; Statues
 Moodna Creek, 5, 453, 485, 594, 596
 Moon, Jacob, 64
 Moon, Ward C., 409
 Moore, Frank C., 373
 Moore, Henry, 565
 Moore Family, 41
 Moore's Mill, Dutchess County, 300, 301, 305
 Moravian Brethren, 225, 226, 263, 266, 294, 304
 Morgan, Benjamin, 793
 "Morgan Rifles," 329
 Morgenthau, Henry, 257, 303, 347, 348, 385, 445, 446
 Mormon Church (Latter Day Saints), 161
 Morris, Roger, 787, 826, 960, 965, 966, 979, 985
 Morris, William, 141, 156
 Morschauser, Joseph, 411, 424
 Morse, Samuel Finley Breese, 363, 408
 Mortgages, 434, 539, 569
 Morton, Levi Parsons, 254, 317, 401
 Mosher, Elansing T., 279
 Mosher, H., 929, 931
 Mosher, Zachariah, 268
 Mosher Family, 273, 286, 340
 Mother Cabrini Home for Girls, 161
 Motion Picture and Stage Hands Union, 379
 Motion Pictures, 184, 199, 379, 569, 825
 Mott, Lucretia (Coffin), Mrs., 400
 Moulton, Fred N., 117
 Mount Hope (town), Orange County, 6, 460, 488
 Mount Ivy, Rockland County, 693, 718, 764
 Mount Marion, Ulster County, 71, 72, 206
 "Mount of the Atonement," 981, 982

- Mount Pleasant, Ulster County, 198, 209, 210
 Mount St. Clare Motherhouse and Novitiate, 317
 Mount Tremper, Ulster County, 74, 167
 Mountz, Samuel M., 155
 Mowbray-Clarke, Mary, Mrs., 765, 767
 Mower, Burton, 739
 Mundy, A. Stanley, & Company, 738
 Murderer's Creek, 5, 453, 469, 471, 485, 486, 594, 596
 Murders in Putnam County, 994-96
 Murdock, George W., 880
 Murray, Vincent A., 818, 819, 866
 Murray Piece Dye Works, 730
 Muscarella & Kaplan, 725
 Museums; see Libraries and Museums
 Mushroom Culture, 944
 Music and Musicians, 168, 169, 189, 206, 211, 393, 394, 429, 446, 615, 814, 815, 903, 913-15, 922, 925, 961
 Musical Instrument Manufacture, 725
 Muzelius, Frederick, 641
 Mylod, Philip A., 346, 435
 Mynderse, Mynders, 179
 Myron Michael School, Kingston, 146

 Nail Manufacture, 716, 718
 Nantucket, Massachusetts, 358, 400
 Nanuet, Rockland County, 624, 655, 695, 722, 723, 731, 732, 738, 747
 Naoman, an Indian, 594-96
 Napanoch, Ulster County, 46, 49, 53, 70, 193
 Nash Family, 140
 National Bank Act of 1864, 439
 National Bank of Cold Spring-on-Hudson, 887
 National Bank of Pawling, 437
 National Bank of Wappingers Falls, 438
 National Biscuit Company, 376
 National Recovery Act (NRA), 364, 405
 National Sure Fit Quilting Company, Inc., 732
 National Ulster County Bank, 166
 Naval Ammunition Depot, Iona Island, Rockland County, 609, 610, 624, 712
 Nebraska, 981
 Needle Manufacture, 734
 Negroes, 24, 26, 28, 183, 203, 322, 478, 597, 600, 643, 682, 696, 697, 704, 705, 728, 877, 995
 Nelson, Homer A., 331
 Nelson, Seymour B., 876
 Nelsonville, Putnam County, 798, 801, 828, 870, 875, 909, 948, 977-79
 Nelsson, Otto F., 379
 Nessler, Charles, 766
 Netherlands; see Holland
 Netter, Louis R., 128
 Neversink River, 457, 469
 New Amsterdam, 13-15, 19, 20, 256, 471, 613, 616, 622, 785, 788, 895
 New City, Rockland County, 624, 633, 644, 695, 712, 713, 722, 723, 732, 735, 738, 747, 757, 764, 765, 767
 "New Deal," 364, 405
 New England Railroad, 902, 991
 New Hackensack, Dutchess County, 297, 306, 308
 New Hamburg, Dutchess County, 304, 307, 317
 New Hampshire, 57
 New Hempstead, Rockland County, 653, 689, 756
 New Hurley, Ulster County, 212
 New Jersey, 5, 70, 71, 86, 112, 115, 196, 230, 310, 381, 446, 457, 458, 522, 524, 526, 553, 561, 622-26, 642, 651, 665, 668, 669, 674, 690, 713, 714, 716, 717, 731, 746, 761, 774, 921, 963
 New Jersey & New York Railroad, 695
 New Netherland, 10, 17, 18, 20, 83, 231, 615, 622
 New Paltz, Ulster County, 17, 20, 57, 71-73, 76, 77, 93, 115, 116, 127, 135, 147, 152, 155, 165, 167, 177, 178, 186, 198, 208, 210, 213, 501, 522, 540, 594
 New Paltz (town), Ulster County, 5, 24-27, 29, 59, 120, 196, 201, 204, 207, 471, 486
 New Paltz High School, 147
 New Paltz Savings Bank, 166
 New Village (Hurley), 15, 17, 204
 New Windsor, Orange County, 475, 477, 479, 480, 493, 494, 506, 509, 515, 516, 524, 537, 544, 546, 550, 559, 568, 572, 582, 588, 598, 663, 685
 New Windsor (town), Orange County, 6, 459, 462, 476, 485, 486, 488, 501, 502, 539, 570, 577, 595, 690
 New York-Albany Post Road; see Albany Post Road
 New York Central Railroad, 262, 357, 361, 372, 426, 713, 865, 977
 New York City, 6, 20, 22, 39, 41, 43, 47, 48, 51, 59, 62, 63, 65, 72, 73, 77, 78, 80, 84, 87, 95, 96, 101, 104, 107, 108, 126, 133, 134, 136, 137, 143, 146, 147, 152, 156, 184, 189, 194, 197, 210, 212, 224, 237, 247, 256, 280, 284, 286, 301, 312, 326, 327, 361, 386, 395, 399, 446, 471, 474, 491, 495, 501, 504, 506, 507, 524, 527, 528, 530, 531, 533, 537, 539, 548, 554, 565, 570, 573, 577, 581, 584-86, 612, 622, 631, 645, 649, 651, 659, 661, 662, 664, 665, 668, 669, 674-76, 680, 682, 684, 685, 694, 701-03, 705, 709-11, 713, 720, 722-27, 731, 732, 735, 736, 748, 749, 754, 763, 764, 767, 785, 786, 792, 793, 800, 805, 819, 831-42, 845-48, 853, 855, 859, 860, 865-67, 874-76, 878, 880, 884, 885, 887, 906, 913, 914, 937-40, 946, 948, 949, 956, 959, 962, 963, 967-69, 976, 987, 988, 990-92
 New York Community Service Society, 280
 New York County (Manhattan Borough), 106, 247, 612, 616, 617, 621, 631, 664, 669, 757
 New York Historical Association, 19

- New York Historical Society, 127
 New York Medical Society, 409
 New York-New Haven Railroad, 258
 New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad, 357
 New York, Ontario & Western Railroad ("O. & W."), 193, 529
 New York State Electric & Gas Corporation, 870, 949
 New York State Historical Association, 197
 New York Telephone Company, 373, 738, 866-69
 New York Trap Rock Corporation, 710, 714
 New York World's Fair, 1939, 370, 765
 New York & Erie Railroad, 694
 New York & Harlem Railroad, 885
 New York & New England Railroad, 837
 New York & Northern Railroad, 946, 964
 Newbold, Thomas, 417
 Newburgh, Orange County, 25, 37, 146, 147, 184, 196, 459-61, 468, 473-75, 478, 480, 486, 488, 492, 493, 496, 507, 508, 512-15, 517, 522, 524, 526-29, 531, 532, 534, 539-44, 547, 549, 550, 556, 559, 565, 566, 567, 569, 583-88, 597, 632, 650, 669, 690, 694, 697, 887
 Newburgh (town), Orange County, 6, 119, 458, 473, 485, 486, 501, 502, 537, 550, 584, 587, 603, 690
 Newburgh Academy, 554
 Newburgh Bay, 453, 469, 720
 Newburgh, Dutchess & Connecticut Railroad, 258, 269-71
 Newburgh High School, 555, 557
 Newburgh Junction, Orange County, 568, 675
 Newspapers, Dutchess County, 159, 236, 363, 419, 420, 444, 545
 Newspapers, Orange County, 531, 546-48, 550, 559, 587
 Newspapers, Putnam County, 814, 825, 867, 869, 889-91, 917, 930, 959, 990, 992
 Newspapers, Rockland County, 679, 748-754
 Newspapers, Ulster County, 41, 68, 72, 113, 126-30, 144, 167, 176
 Newspapers and Periodicals, Miscellaneous, 144, 145, 541, 588, 703, 736
 Nichols, Charles E., 811-13
 Nicola, Lewis or Louis, 513, 598
 Nicoll, Alfred, 559
 Nicolls, Richard, 17, 21
 Niessen, Frank H., 379
 Nieuw, Dorp (Hurley), 17
 Nimham, Daniel, an Indian, 227, 790, 791, 827, 955
 Nimham, Mount, 790, 827, 853, 854, 966
 Nine Partners, Dutchess County, 162, 261, 294, 299-301; also see Great Nine Partners; Little Nine Partners
 Nine Partners Boarding School, 272, 301, 399
 Norrie, Margaret Lewis, 446
 North Carolina, 625, 675, 676, 678
 North Clove, Dutchess County, 308
 Northeast (town), Dutchess County, 200, 233, 234, 243, 244, 263, 265-67, 278, 300, 305, 308, 345, 348, 355, 424
 Northern Dutchess Health Center, 375
 Northern Railroad of New Jersey, 695
 Norway and Norwegians, 27
 Nottingham, Stephen, 211
 Nova Scotia, 659
 Novitiate of St. Andrew-on-Hudson, 316
 Nuhn, Clifford J., 348, 349
 Nurses, 86-88, 336, 732, 884
 Nyack, Rockland County, 610, 611, 624, 625, 633, 648, 655, 665, 668, 674, 679, 692, 693, 695-97, 710, 711, 713, 717-22, 725, 727, 729, 732, 733, 737-39, 744, 749-53, 756, 764, 766, 767, 774
 Nyack DeLuxe Transit Corporation, 739
 Nyack Express Company, Inc., 739
 Nyack High School, 745
 Nyack Hospital, 704, 756
 Nyack Memorial Park, 729
 Nyack Trap Rock Company, Inc., 710
 Nyack & Northern Railroad, 695
 Oak Summit, Dutchess County, 316
 Oakwood School, 272, 301, 399, 400
 Oblong, Dutchess County, 293, 294, 298-300
 Oblong, The, or Equivalent Land, 233, 234, 263, 264, 274, 787, 788, 791, 798, 940, 967, 985
 O'Brien, Charles H., 424
 Odell, Benjamin Barker, 582-84
 Ogden, Robert Morris, 757
 Ogilvie, Peter, 757
 Oil, Gasoline and Petroleum, 365, 382, 446, 870
 Old Catholic Church, 157
 Old Forge Road, 41
 Old Hopewell, Dutchess County, 258
 Old Ladies' Home, Poughkeepsie, 399
 "Olde Ulster" (magazine), 144
 Oldest Covered Bridge in State, 197
 Olds, Leland, 766
 Olive (town), Ulster County, 37, 38, 46, 59, 105, 121, 123, 199, 200, 204
 Olive Bridge Dam, 102, 103
 Olivebridge (formerly Olive Bridge), Ulster County, 102, 103, 105
 Oliver, Andrew, 178, 199
 Olsen, Chris E., 765
 Onderdonk, Abraham, 757
 Oosterhout, Teunis, 37
 Oppie, John, 757
 "Orange Blossoms" Regiment, 550
 Orange County, 6, 49, 104, 182, 223, 248, 453-604, 613, 623, 624, 631, 633, 634, 655, 660, 661, 664, 666, 669, 685, 689, 690, 692, 694, 702, 710, 716, 737, 744, 754, 761, 820, 865
 Orange County Banks, 540, 541

- Orange County Churches, 471-73, 480, 496, 554, 559-61, 594
 Orange County Courts, 488-93, 573, 655, 690
 Orange County, Erection of, 453, 631
 Orange County Government, 485-97
 Orange County Newspapers, 531, 546-548, 550, 559, 587
 Orange County Schools, 553-58, 581, 586
 Orange Lake, 458
 Orangeburg, Rockland County, 692, 725, 726, 757, 764, 765
 Orangetown (town), Rockland County, 485, 495, 613, 625, 632, 634, 635, 639, 655, 661-64, 668, 669, 689, 690, 711, 725, 753
 "Orangetown Resolutions," 650, 661, 774
 Order of Friars Minor Capuchin, 855
 Order of the Eastern Star, 994
 Order of the Holy Cross, 73, 156
 Oregon, Putnam County, 802, 824, 849, 852, 902, 941, 974
 O'Reilly, John, 85
 O'Ryan, Patrick E., 401
 Osborn, Frederick, 855, 863
 Osborn, Henry Fairfield, 855
 Osborn, James and Richard, 755
 Osborn, William Church, 855, 878, 911, 919
 "Oscar of the Waldorf," 213
 Oscawana Lake, 849, 850, 852, 973, 974
 O'Shea, Margaret, 170
 Ostrander Family, 211
 Ostrom, Hendrick Jans, 227, 229, 230
 Oswego, Dutchess County, 301, 305, 308
 Otisville, Orange County, 527, 694
 Otterkill, 457, 469
 Oudenmool, Arthur E., 154
 Outwater, Thomas, 662, 665
 Overlook Mountain, 38, 40, 112, 140
 Owen, Robert, 768
 Oxholm, Theodore, Mrs., 90

 P. N. M. Corporation, 377
 Pace, Charles A., 749
 Paint Manufacture, 34
 Palatinate and the Palatines, 25, 155, 206, 236, 245, 251, 263, 264, 282, 293, 295, 296, 458, 471, 473-75, 496, 522, 554
 Palisades, The (cliff), 610, 612, 624-26, 692, 693, 761, 762, 767
 Palisades, Rockland County, 732, 746, 764-66
 Palisades Interstate Park, 714, 716, 726, 761, 765
 Palliser, Helen L., 335
 Palmer, Ralph S., 798, 854
 Palmer, Thomas, 478
 Panics, Depressions and Hard Times, 65, 353, 380, 433, 529, 731
 Paper and Pulp Manufacture, 66-68, 105, 130, 269, 357, 358, 478, 541, 723, 941
 Paper Box and Carton Manufacture, 723, 724
 Paraguay, 161
 Parker, Alton Brooks, 175, 197, 211
 Parker, Amasa J., 995
 Parking Meters, 381
 Parks, Arthur, 539
 Parks, 185, 186, 714, 716, 726, 729, 761, 762, 765, 767, 807, 856, 864, 943, 974
 Parochial Schools, 915
 Parties, Political; see Anti-Federalist; Communism; Democratic; Federalist; Republican; Tories; Whig
 Parton, Lemuel Frederick, 766
 Partridge, Josiah, 65
 Pascoe, Frank C., 379
 Patten, John B., 349
 Patten, Robert, 44
 Patterson, Matthew, 799, 967
 Patterson, Putnam County, 316, 801, 802, 822, 826, 827, 851, 862, 869, 870, 878, 880, 882, 884, 891, 896-98, 903, 912, 913, 916, 927, 931, 938, 950, 991, 996
 Patterson (town), Putnam County, 794, 799, 806, 810, 818, 821, 824, 831, 851, 860, 863, 875, 926, 941, 942, 967-70, 985
 Paulding, James K., 254, 261
 Pawling, Albert, 210
 Pawling (Paulding) Family, 234, 260, 261, 284, 286, 501
 Pawling, Dutchess County, 244, 261, 262, 301, 314, 316, 437, 825, 826, 870, 885, 891
 Pawling (town), Dutchess County, 233, 234, 236, 243, 244, 260-62, 272-74, 293, 298, 306, 308, 346, 348, 355, 385, 424, 794
 Pawling Patent, 234, 284
 Pawling Savings Bank, 433
 Pawling School, 261, 401
 Peach Lake, 836, 850
 Peaches, 386, 684, 727, 951
 Pearce, E. E., 723
 Pearce Family, 261
 Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, 339, 365, 377, 818, 821
 Pearl River, Rockland County, 624, 653, 726, 733, 734, 738, 739, 754, 775
 Pears, 386
 Pearsie, Jonathan, 757
 Peck, Ellen, Mrs., 704
 Peekskill, Westchester County, 666, 667, 669-72, 674, 793, 807, 849, 877, 880, 885, 887, 908, 911, 972
 Peekskill Hollow Brook, 971, 972
 Peirce, J. Dexter, 556
 Pell, Robert Livingston, 161, 197
 Pelletreau, William S., 781, 782, 790, 873, 879, 881
 Pels, Evert, 34
 Pendergast, William, 236
 Pennsylvania, 28, 47, 48, 54, 61, 71, 147, 225, 230, 310, 386, 521, 528, 625, 675, 676, 679, 685; also see Honesdale; Philadelphia; Valley Forge
 Penny, George T., 927, 931
 Pentecostal Church, 907

- Perfumes and Cosmetics Manufacture, 727, 735
- Perkins, Edward E., 411, 416
- Perkins, George W., 856, 980
- Perrine's Bridge, at Rifton, 197
- Perry, James, 757
- Persen, Johannes, 74
- Persen, John, 36
- Pesner Mink Farm, 712
- Petroleum, Gasoline and Oil, 365, 382, 446, 870
- Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 47, 48, 129, 136, 140, 189, 200, 323, 363, 400, 480, 515, 654, 659, 662, 663, 669, 670, 673, 679, 748, 768
- Philippine Islands, 735
- "Philip's Folly," 97, 207
- Philipse Family, 786, 787, 791, 792, 798, 799, 859, 911, 940, 943, 957, 965, 975, 977, 980, 986, 987
- Philipse Patent, 227, 787, 788, 791, 798, 800, 808, 955, 956, 965, 967, 975, 976, 979, 985
- Philipstown (town), Putnam County, 787, 789, 791, 793, 794, 798, 800, 807, 810, 821, 822, 838, 845, 855, 856, 860, 862, 863, 865, 876, 883, 884, 891, 901, 908, 910, 931, 939, 942, 943, 975-84, 994, 995
- Phillips, Arthur N., 738
- Phillips, Augustus J., 78
- Phœnicia, Ulster County, 64, 65, 75, 184, 210
- Physicians, Surgeons, Medical Science, 15, 20, 83-90, 135, 285, 329, 335, 347, 400, 409, 410, 426, 427, 435, 436, 438, 480, 570-72, 702-04, 712, 726, 754-56, 879-84; also see Diseases
- Pierce, Franklin, 585
- Pierce, James, 44
- Piermont, Rockland County, 624, 626, 634, 651, 652, 655, 694, 695, 723, 724, 728, 730, 746
- Pierson Family, 716, 717
- Pine Bush, Orange County, 49, 76, 568
- Pine Hill, Ulster County, 75, 211
- Pine Plains, Dutchess County, 267, 278, 400, 407, 437
- Pine Plains (town), Dutchess County, 225, 234, 243, 265-67, 294, 304, 308, 329, 334, 348, 355, 425
- Pine Plains Central Public School, 267
- Pine Pond, 854, 944
- Pink's Corner, Dutchess County, 293, 302, 304
- Pipes, Manufacture of, 735, 736
- Plank Roads, 357, 527
- Platt, Anna M., 428
- Platt, Edmund, 219, 323, 327, 361, 420, 439
- Platt, Zephaniah, 326
- Plattekill, Ulster County, 157, 158, 162, 167
- Plattekill (town), Ulster County, 59, 119, 120, 211, 212, 486
- Plattekill (Fish Creek), 36, 61
- Pleasant Plains, Dutchess County, 278, 305, 309
- Pleasant Valley, Dutchess County, 233, 300, 301, 305, 306, 316, 324, 343
- Pleasant Valley (town), Dutchess County, 243, 276, 277, 286, 294, 306, 308, 345, 348, 355, 404, 407, 424
- Pleasant Valley Finishing Company, 372, 377
- Pledge of Allegiance or Association, 501, 502, 566, 663
- Plum Point, 457, 472, 506, 671
- Poets and Poetry, 121, 456, 481, 614, 749, 765, 833, 913-15
- Poland and the Poles, 25, 28, 313
- Polhemus, Norman H., 434
- Pollopel's Island, 457, 506, 531
- Pomeroy, R. Watson, 342
- Pomona Grange; see Grange Organization
- Ponckhockie, Ulster County, 53, 56, 111
- Pond, Alvin D., 878
- Poor, Henry Varnum, 765
- Poorhouses and Paupers, 183, 796, 797
- Poplopen's Creek, or Kill, 457, 580, 665, 667, 690
- Population Figures, 24, 25, 106, 243, 244, 255, 256, 259, 263, 267, 272-74, 276-278, 280, 282, 287, 326, 354-56, 383, 539, 600, 739, 792
- Port Ewen, Ulster County, 73, 93, 95, 126, 196
- Port Ewen Public Library, 95, 126
- Port Jervis, Orange County, 49, 70, 459, 488, 525, 529, 541, 548, 560, 588
- Porter, Almena A., 86
- Portugal and the Portuguese, 612
- Post Offices, 192, 203, 259, 288, 327, 382, 384, 403, 444, 489, 654, 731, 737, 744, 802, 847, 905, 962, 963
- Post Roads, Early, 205, 860, 942; also see Albany Post Road
- Potatoes, 386, 879
- Poucher, J. Wilson, 219, 322, 323, 410, 438
- Poughkeepsie, Dutchess County, 65, 134, 135, 160, 205, 207, 214, 219, 226-29, 232, 236, 237, 243, 245, 247-50, 254-56, 267, 270, 271, 276, 287-89, 293, 294, 296-98, 300-04, 306, 307, 310, 312, 313, 315-17, 321, 322, 325-34, 336, 338-40, 343-46, 349, 353-73, 375-83, 385, 387, 391-99, 407, 410, 411, 416, 421-25, 428, 434-36, 438, 439, 444, 447, 667, 866, 873, 885, 910, 991
- Poughkeepsie (town), Dutchess County, 152, 232, 233, 243, 256, 259, 269, 287-89, 304, 307, 335, 345, 347, 349, 354, 355, 404, 407, 424, 428
- Poughkeepsie Bank Clearing House, 381, 434
- Poughkeepsie Foundry & Machine Company, 369
- Poughkeepsie Intercollegiate Rowing Regatta, 228, 447

- Poughkeepsie Leather Goods Company, 370
 Poughkeepsie Newspapers, Inc., 348
 Poughkeepsie Patent, 233
 Poughkeepsie Railroad Bridge, 328, 362, 363, 373
 Poughkeepsie Savings Bank, 219, 423, 433, 439
 Poughkeepsie Trades and Labor Council, 379
 Poughkeepsie Trust Company, 438, 439
 Poughkeepsie Typographical Union, 380
 Poughkeepsie & Eastern Railroad, 267
 Poughkeepsie, Hartford & Boston Railroad, 268
 Poughquag, Dutchess County, 274, 306
 Poultry (Hens, Chickens, Turkeys), 53, 60, 212, 387, 711, 856
 Poulussen, Poulus, 83
 Powell, Joseph, 263
 Powell, Thomas, 533
 Prall, Horatio G., 633
 Pratt, George W., 171
 Pratt, Harcourt J., 208
 Presbyterian Church, 54, 159, 294, 302-309, 334, 471, 472, 561, 594, 642, 791, 874, 878, 895-97, 909, 912, 913, 957, 959, 987
 Preston Family, 262
 Price Fire & Waterproofing Company, 370
 Printing and Publishing, 370, 719, 727, 737; also see Book Manufacture; Newspapers
 Prisons and Jails, 19, 190, 201, 249, 274, 374, 488, 490, 794, 795, 876, 877, 910, 996
 Protestant Episcopal Church, 11, 27, 66, 156, 157, 294, 304-09, 325, 336, 400, 427, 444, 554, 704, 725, 766, 853, 903-05, 908, 910, 912, 913, 967, 981, 982
 Provan Petroleum Transportation Company, 739
 Public Works Administration (PWA), 402, 403, 406, 408
 Puerto Rico, 161, 712
 Pugsley Exerda, 822
 Pulaski, Casimir, 509
 Purdy, George J., Mrs., 825
 "Purest Putnam," 994
 Putnam, Israel, 324, 506, 668, 671, 672, 676, 781, 786, 805
 Putnam County, 104, 224, 227, 234, 238, 248, 313, 418, 419, 634, 701, 781-996
 Putnam County Agricultural Society, 931, 932
 Putnam County Banks, 868, 873, 874, 876, 884-89, 959, 990, 992
 Putnam County Churches, 791, 801, 809, 810, 847, 853, 855, 874, 878, 895-916, 918, 930, 957, 959, 962, 967, 970, 974, 978, 981, 982, 987, 988, 990, 995
 Putnam County Courts, 794, 795, 814, 819, 873-78, 919, 922, 995, 996
 Putnam County Driving and Riding Club, 932
 Putnam County, Erection of, 224, 356, 793, 794, 968
 Putnam County Farm Bureau, 937
 Putnam County Golf Tournament, 963
 Putnam County Health Association, 884
 Putnam County Historical Society, 860-862, 947
 Putnam County Medical Society, 882
 Putnam County Memorial Association, 810, 813-17, 823, 824, 827, 905, 930, 959
 Putnam County Murders, 994-96
 Putnam County National Bank, 873, 874, 876, 884, 887, 888, 959
 Putnam County Newspapers, 814, 825, 867, 869, 889-91, 917, 930, 959, 990, 992
 Putnam County Savings Bank, The, 888, 992
 Putnam County Schools, 790, 808, 816, 822, 832, 855, 864, 874, 875, 891, 915, 916, 919-28, 957, 959, 977
 Putnam County Towns, 953-94
 Putnam County War Council, 815, 817, 822, 823
 Putnam Fife and Drum Corps, 812
 Putnam Lake, Putnam County, 824, 827
 Putnam Lake Development, 970
 Putnam Railroad, 847, 849, 866, 906, 945, 962
 Putnam Valley (town), Putnam County, 789, 793, 798, 800, 806, 807, 810, 818, 819, 824, 838, 847, 849, 851, 852, 856, 863, 864, 885, 900, 902, 907, 925, 929, 931, 940-43, 971-74
 Putnam Valley Central School, 927
 Pye, David, 634, 662-65
 Pyramid Sportswear, 732
 Quaker Hill, Dutchess County, 237, 261, 262, 293, 298, 301, 306, 385, 826
 Quaker Hill Historical Society, 301
 Quakers (Society of Friends), 212, 214, 261, 262, 272, 275, 286, 293, 294, 298-302, 304-09, 496, 642, 970
 Quarrying and Quarries, 231, 648, 653, 696, 710-14, 951
 Quarryville, Ulster County, 61
 Quaspeck Patent, 613
 Quassaic(k) (Newburgh), 25, 522
 Quassaick Creek, 458, 469, 474, 505
 Queens County, 101, 106, 631, 664
 Queen's Road, or Highway, 71, 859, 980
 Quick Family, 37, 70, 208
 Quilt Manufacture, 732
 Quinterro, Frederick S., 411, 422, 428
 Quit Rent, 34, 266
 Rabbit Industry, 712, 726, 754
 Radcliff Family, 80
 Radcliffe, Hiram, 50
 Radio, 130, 162, 192, 237, 261, 385, 793
 Radio Corporation of America, 67
 Rafferty, John B., 78
 Railroad Shops, 192

- Railroad Track Equipment Manufacture, 717
- Ramapo, Rockland County, 473, 624, 668, 671, 692, 709, 710, 716, 717, 756
- Ramapo (town), Rockland County, 653, 689, 690, 694, 711, 747
- Ramapo Finishing Corporation, 730
- Ramapo Foundry & Wheel Works, 710, 717
- Ramapo Pass, 763
- Ramapo River, 457, 458, 491, 626, 645, 654, 669, 675, 716, 722
- Rapelje, Catharina De Trico, 7
- Raspberries, 60, 123, 386, 727
- Rationing, 335, 344-46, 815, 817, 823, 824
- Rauch, Christian Henry, 225, 226
- Raymond, Sidney W., 427
- Raymond Collegiate Institute, 832, 957
- Raymond Family, 921
- Raymond Riordan School, 121
- Rayon Manufacture, 376, 730
- Reagan, William J., 400
- Recreation; see Sports
- Red Hook, Dutchess County, 39, 244, 254, 255, 267, 271, 278, 280, 281, 309, 316, 406, 407, 416, 420, 437, 446
- Red Hook (town), Dutchess County, 232, 243, 244, 278-82, 304, 309, 322, 334, 345, 347, 349, 355, 357, 400, 424
- Red Mills (now Mahopac Falls), Putnam County, 801, 826, 877, 896, 912, 941, 956, 963
- Reed, Clara Norton, Mrs., 90
- Reed, Frank, 822
- Reed Convalescent Home, 881
- Reed Memorial Library, Carmel, 917, 957
- Reeve, Christopher, 531, 533
- Reformed Church (Dutch, German), 12, 27, 34, 41, 94, 98, 133-35, 139, 146, 151-55, 175, 191, 198, 200-02, 208, 209, 212, 250, 258, 293-98, 302, 304-09, 324, 326, 560, 561, 640, 642, 683, 713, 750, 910, 918
- Reformed Presbyterian Church, 305, 561
- Registered Builders, Inc., 738
- Religion; see Churches
- Remmert, E. H., 166
- Remsen, Henry Rutgers, 967
- "Republican Blues," 544
- Republican Party, 97, 201, 271, 415-17, 419, 420, 422-26, 583, 750, 753, 867
- Reservoirs: see Water Supply; or see under names of various Aqueducts and Reservoirs
- Revere, Paul, 806
- Reynolds, Edward G., 437
- Reynolds, Helen Wilkinson, 219, 229
- "Rhine of America," 762
- Rhinebeck, Dutchess County, 26, 78-80, 84, 237, 244, 256, 267, 271, 278, 283, 293-96, 302, 309, 315, 324, 375, 384, 437, 444, 446, 663
- Rhinebeck (town), Dutchess County, 152, 230, 234, 236, 243, 244, 277, 278, 280, 282-84, 293, 302, 304, 309, 334, 345, 347, 349, 355, 357, 424
- Rhinebeck Patent, 233
- Rhinebeck Savings Bank, 433
- Rhinebeck & Kingston Ferry Company, 80
- Rhinecliff, Dutchess County, 230, 309, 314, 315, 317, 401
- Rhode Island, 214, 286, 669, 685
- Ribbon Manufacture, 730
- Richards, Keene, 342
- Richie, E. R., 884
- Richmond County (Staten Island), 101, 104, 475, 611, 617, 618, 631, 664, 665, 669, 757
- Rick, Philip, 59
- Rifton, Ulster County, 79, 197
- Rikert, R. Raymond, 345
- Riordan, Michael, 312, 314
- Risley Family, 38
- Roads; see Highways
- Robbins, Howard Chandler, 766
- Roberts, A. W., 118
- Roberts, Albert G., 819, 853
- Roberts, Inc., 732
- Robertson, H. J., 725
- Robinson, Beverly, 680, 681, 787, 808, 910, 965, 968, 970, 972, 975, 976, 980
- Robinson, Henry, 569
- Robinson, Nelson, 884, 885
- Robinson, Watson D., 812
- Rochambeau, Jean Baptiste Donatien de Vimeur, Comte de, 652, 685, 806
- Rochdale, Dutchess County, 376
- Rochester (town), Ulster County, 24, 37, 39, 70, 152, 192, 198, 208
- Rochford, E. P., 196
- Rock City, Dutchess County, 279, 304, 309
- Rock Tavern, Orange County, 568
- Rockland Brick Company, 715
- Rockland Bus Lines, Inc., 739
- Rockland Coaches, Inc., 739
- Rockland County, 97, 248, 457, 469, 485, 594, 609-775, 820, 931
- Rockland County Churches, 609, 640, 642, 654, 683, 697, 704, 713, 725, 746, 750, 766, 768
- Rockland County Conservation Association, 611
- Rockland County Contractors, 738, 739
- Rockland County Courts, 631-33, 655, 668, 757
- Rockland County, Erection of, 485, 609, 633, 710, 744
- Rockland County Female Institute, 745, 746
- Rockland County Government, 629-35
- Rockland County Industrial Development, 709-39
- Rockland County Medical Society, 755, 756
- Rockland County Newspapers, 679, 748-754
- Rockland County Retail Trade, 739
- Rockland County Schools, 639, 640, 704, 743-47

- Rockland County Society, 644, 679, 763, 773
 Rockland Dyeing & Processing Corporation, 730
 Rockland Fur Corporation, 733
 Rockland Gas Company, 737
 Rockland Lake, 624, 626, 631, 721, 722, 747
 Rockland Lake (p. o.), Rockland County, 756
 Rockland Laundry Company, 738
 Rockland Light & Power Company, 737
 Rockland Novelty Bag Company, 733
 Rockland State Hospital, 756
 Rockland Transit Corporation, 739
 Roe, Edward Payson, 588
 Roeloff Jansen Kill, 236
 Roessel, Lodewyck, 117
 Rogers, Archibald, 445
 Rogers, Frances, 43
 Rogers, Will, 653
 Roggen Family, 176
 Roman Catholic Church, 25, 54, 106, 153, 159-91, 210, 271, 293, 303, 309-17, 401, 847, 901, 905-07, 909, 910, 912, 915, 962, 970, 981, 982
 Rombout, Francis, 232, 256
 Rombout Patent, 227, 232, 256, 258, 260
 Rondout, Ulster County, 13, 17, 28, 33, 47, 49-53, 56, 59, 61, 63, 73, 113, 128, 139, 140, 144, 156, 157, 159, 165, 178, 184, 191, 312, 314, 457
 Rondout Creek, 6-10, 13, 16, 17, 24, 49, 50, 57, 73, 76, 80, 101, 106, 108, 178, 185, 190, 192, 208, 209, 533, 672, 679
 Rondout National Bank, 165
 Rondout Savings Bank, 166
 Roosa, Edward, 900
 Roosevelt, Franklin Delano, 147, 185, 193, 219, 223, 233, 234, 250, 255, 273, 284-286, 322, 327, 328, 339, 385, 402-06, 411, 415-20, 422, 424, 443-46, 761, 766, 864, 974
 Roosevelt, Theodore, 582, 583, 725
 Roosevelt Family, 38, 255, 286, 401, 404, 418, 444, 445, 725
 Rosendale, Ulster County, 49, 53-57, 71, 121, 167, 179, 184, 186
 Rosendale (town), Ulster County, 26, 28, 204, 208, 209
 Rosendale Township Association, 209
 Rowe, Frederick, 203
 Rowe, Wilhelmus, 180
 Royal Arcanum, 549
 Rubber Manufacture, 201, 376
 Rubber Stamp Manufacture, 734
 Ruby, Ulster County, 199
 Rundall, Maud Smith, Mrs., 403, 407
 Ruppert, Jacob, 446, 855
 Rusk, Henry J., 877
 Russia, 716
 Rust, Albert C., 409
 Rutgers, Anthony, 70, 193
 Rutherford, Christopher, 746
 Rutsen, Jacob, 192, 208, 209
 Rutenber, Edward M., 491, 502, 503, 547, 550, 587, 588, 603
 Ryan, Allen A., 342, 423
 Ryan, Elizabeth, 766
 Ryan, Patrick, 891
 Ryder, Ambrose, 874, 875, 887, 931
 Ryder, Clayton, 814, 815, 818, 873, 875, 876, 884, 887
 Ryder, Stephen, Mrs., 813, 825
 Ryder Family, 795, 813-15, 818, 825, 873, 874, 878, 887-89, 940, 957, 959
 Rye, 38, 58, 59, 648
 Sabotage, 813
 Sackett Family, 263, 264, 325
 Sage, Margaret Oliver, 981
 Sague, John K., 417, 419, 420, 423
 St. Francis' Hospital, 270, 317, 336, 375
 St. John, Hector, 588
 St. Joseph's Normal Institute, 317
 St. Luke's Hospital, 549
 St. Peter's Parochial School, 336
 Salisbury Family, 648, 649
 Salisbury Mills, Orange County, 457, 480
 Sally Tock's, Inc., 198
 Salt Point, Dutchess County, 306, 308, 312
 Samuel and Nettie Bowne Hospital, 375
 Sanco Piece Dye Works, Inc., 730
 Sanders, Robert, 227, 232
 Sarah Hall Hallock Library, 124
 Sash and Blind Manufacture, 950, 969
 Satterlee, Henry, 65
 Saugerties, Ulster County, 9, 26, 36, 37, 43, 58, 61, 64, 67, 68, 71, 73, 76, 77, 117, 118, 127, 145, 155-57, 159, 160, 179, 180, 186, 312
 Saugerties (town), Ulster County, 25, 28, 68, 202, 206
 Saugerties High School, 117, 118
 Saugerties Library, 125
 Saugerties National Bank & Trust Company, 165
 Saugerties Savings Bank, 166
 Saugerties Savings & Loan Association, 166
 Savings Loan Association of Kingston, 166, 192
 Saw Kill, or Sawkill Creek, 36-38, 42, 43, 74, 202, 230
 Sawmills, 35, 36, 38, 59, 68, 589, 644, 659, 709, 711, 718, 939, 941, 942
 Sawyers Creek, 5
 Saxe, J. H., 165
 Scandinavians, 25, 27
 Schaeffer, Mary A., 124
 Schantz, Philip, 208
 Schatz Family, 366, 367
 Schatz Manufacturing Company, 364-66, 372, 379, 435
 Schenectady, Schenectady County, 472, 828
 Schiavone, George A., 343, 349, 407, 438, 439
 Schoharie County, 633
 Schoharie Creek, 101, 104, 107

- Schoharie Reservoir, 107
 Schools, Dutchess County, 219, 223, 249, 255, 261, 265, 267, 269, 271, 272, 284, 301, 317, 328, 336, 342, 356, 360, 363, 372-74, 379, 385, 391-409, 427, 438, 444
 Schools, Orange County, 553-58, 581, 586
 Schools, Putnam County, 790, 808, 816, 822, 832, 855, 864, 874, 875, 891, 915, 916, 919-28, 957, 959, 977
 Schools, Rockland County, 704, 743-47
 Schools, Ulster County, 14, 52, 111-30, 136, 146, 147, 176, 190
 Schools and Education, 111-30, 391-409, 553-58, 743-47, 915, 916
 Schoonmaker, Augustus, 95
 Schoonmaker, Henricus, 296, 297
 Schoonmaker, Marius, 45, 135, 138
 Schoonmaker Family, 179, 208
 Schrauth, William H., 344, 422, 426
 Schuetze, Martin, 143
 Schultz, Fred, 739
 Schultz Family, 46, 278
 Schultsville, Dutchess County, 278, 305, 309
 Schunemunk Mountain, 454, 469
 Schuyler, Peter, 232, 280
 Schuyler, Philip, 261, 284, 662, 671, 680
 Schuyler Family, 133, 235
 Schuyler Patent, 232
 Schwartz, John R., 411, 428
 Schwartzwaelder Family, 65, 66
 Scotland and the Scotch, 25-27, 43, 235, 359, 471, 472, 474, 594, 729, 755, 801, 956, 968
 Scott, Winfield, 528
 Scudder, Myron T., 116
 Scythe Manufacture, 267
 Sea Scouts, 767
 Seaman, Frank, 193
 Searing Family, 145, 166
 Seaton, Clarence J., 738
 Sedgwick Machine Works, 364
 Seeley & Company, Inc., 727, 734
 Selective Service; see Draft of Soldiers
 Selinka Ribbon Company, Inc., 730, 731
 Selleck, Fred C., 828
 Senate, United States, 26
 Senate House, Kingston, 94, 96, 175, 184, 190
 Senate House Museum, 135, 137, 175
 Service Hand Bag Company, 735
 "Seventy-six (1776) House," 653, 660
 Sewage Disposal, 794
 Seward, Benjamin I., 50
 Seward, William Henry, 555, 581, 585
 Sewing Machine Manufacture, 719, 733, 734, 939
 Seymour Smith Institute, 267
 Shadboldt, Robert, 878
 Shady, Ulster County, 38, 40-42, 44, 158
 Shandaken, Ulster County, 75, 107, 121, 160, 185, 186, 205
 Shandaken (town), Ulster County, 38, 46, 74, 152, 159, 198, 200-02, 209-12
 Shaw, F. J., 738
 Shaw, Lewis M., 349
 Shawangunk (town), Ulster County, 25-27, 60, 119, 134, 152, 157, 200, 480, 486, 501, 522
 Shawangunk Mountains, 7, 9, 13, 16, 70, 76, 192, 201, 208, 212, 454, 460
 Shea, Joseph P., 875, 907
 Shears, Sylvester R., 334
 Shehan, Joseph F., 312
 Sheffield Family, 67
 Shekomeko Mission, 225-27
 Sheldon, Samuel W., 738
 Shell Corporation, 207
 Shepard, William A., 827
 Sheridan, Philip Henry, 330
 Sherman, William Tecumseh, 330
 Sherwood, W. R., and Leigh, 753, 754
 Sherwood, Warren G., 73, 208
 Shipbuilding, 53, 192, 533, 711, 719-21
 Ships and Boats:
 Advance, 720
 Arrow, 721
 Baldwin, 533
 Baltimore, 533
 Catamaran, 721
 Champlain, 948
 Clermont, 711, 720
 Congress, 321, 324, 665, 672
 Contrivance, 714
 Crane, 322, 323
 Crown, 667
 Dependence, 322
 De Witt Clinton, 948
 Diligent, 323
 Dutchess, 328
 Erie, 948
 Flying Dutchman, 720
 Fulton the Second, 948
 Globe, 473
 Gracie, 711, 721
 Half-Moon, 6, 228, 453, 459, 467, 612, 613, 785
 Henry Clay, 587
 Henry W. Longfellow, 721
 Highlander, 533, 948
 James Kent, 684
 Kingdale, 473
 Kingston, 80
 Knickerbocker, 80
 Lady Franklin, 703
 Lady Washington, 667, 672, 679
 Lark, 80
 Legislature, 533
 Madeline, 711, 721
 Mary Powell, 184, 533, 534
 Matthew Vassar, Jr., 328
 Mayflower, 989
 Merrimac, 948
 Missouri, 948
 Montgomery, 321, 324, 665, 672
 Morning Star, 50
 Neptune, 531
 New York, 184
 Orange, 711, 720
 Perseverance, 651

- Phenix, 666-68
 Pot-cheese, 720
 Providence, 533
 Reliance, 328
 Rhine, 80
 Robert Fulton, 534
 Rochester, 948
 Rose, 666, 668
 Shannon, 545
 Shark, 667, 672
 Sherman, 328
 Skillipot, 80
 Spitfire, 322, 323, 667
 Swallow, 721, 948
 Thomas Powell, 533
 Transport, 80
 Unity, 7
 Utica, 948
 Vermont, 359
 Vesuvius, 184
 Victory, 948
 Vigilant, 322
 Vision, 711, 721
 Vizcaya, 184
 Vulture, 676, 678, 679, 681-83
 Warren, 721
 Whiting, 667
 Shirley, William, 660
 Shirt Manufacture, 192
 Shoe Manufacture, 711, 733, 809, 940
 Shokan, Ulster County, 68, 105, 152, 158,
 200, 205, 210
 Shop in the Garden, 198
 Short, Peter, 202
 Schwartz, M. & Company, 381
 Sickles, Simon V., 746
 Siegel Express, Inc., 739
 Silk Manufacture, 271, 730, 731
 Sill, Frederick H., 157
 Silleck, Harry G., 818, 823, 929
 Silver Plating Industry, 734, 735
 Simon, Louis A., 193
 Simpson, H. Pierce, 819, 823, 828, 898, 900
 "Six Nations" Indians, 210
 Slate Quarrying, 231
 Slaves and Slavery, 14, 24, 26, 28, 183,
 198, 201, 203, 207, 238, 264, 265, 322,
 462, 478, 629, 635, 643, 655, 696, 697,
 704
 "Sleepy Hollow," 659
 Sleght, Cornelis Barentsen, 21, 83, 154
 Sleigh Manufacture, 735
 Slide Mountain, 211
 Sloatsburg, Rockland County, 624, 655,
 692, 718, 728-30, 738, 774
 Smadbeck Family, 851, 852, 906, 907
 Smalley Mountain, 790, 944
 Smiley Family, 208, 214, 215
 Smith, A. L., 815
 Smith, Agnes Scott, 134, 138
 Smith, Alfred Emanuel, 96
 Smith, Andrew, 359, 360
 Smith, Claudius, 491, 492
 Smith, Francis Hopkinson, 588
 Smith, Frederic A., 423, 428
 Smith, George C., 85
 Smith, George Crosby, 921-23
 Smith, J. Waldo, 101, 107
 Smith, James H., 219, 283
 Smith, James Scott, 757
 Smith, Joshua Hett, 490, 652, 665, 680-83,
 685
 Smith, Le Roy L. and Lamson B., 754
 Smith, Melancton, or Melancthon, 249,
 270, 326
 Smith, R. Gordon, 727
 Smith, Ralph A., 798, 828
 Smith, Robert, 748, 749
 Smith, Samuel, 757
 Smith, Saxton, 931
 Smith, Scott Lord, 342, 343
 Smith, Thomas, 757
 Smith, William, 288, 577, 652, 680, 705
 Smith, William De Garmo, 427
 Smith, William W., 359, 360, 408, 435
 Smith Brothers, Inc., 359, 360, 436
 Smithsonian Institution, 52, 394
 Sneden, Molly, 650, 654
 Sneden's Landing, Rockland County, 654,
 668, 670, 685, 765, 766
 Snodgrass, William D., 561
 Snyder, Albert J., 57
 Snyder, Jacob Low, 37, 55-57
 Snyder, Jeremiah, 202
 Snyder, Johannes, 85
 Soap Manufacture, 734
 Society of Friends (Quakers), 212, 214,
 261, 262, 272, 275, 286, 293, 294, 298-
 302, 304-09, 496, 642, 970
 Society of Jesus (Jesuits), 226, 309, 316
 Society of the Atonement, 981
 Society of the Cincinnati, 257
 "Sons of Liberty," 236, 251
 Sons of the American Revolution, 767
 South Amenia, Dutchess County, 263, 420
 South Carolina, 509, 680, 730, 824
 South Dover, Dutchess County, 378
 South Nyack, Rockland County, 648, 734,
 735, 745, 746, 765, 766
 Southard, J. Bennett, 819, 825, 870, 875,
 878
 Southeast (town), Putnam County, 159,
 792-94, 799, 800, 806, 810, 821, 822, 831,
 836, 837, 850, 856, 863, 873, 875, 881,
 884, 896, 897, 902, 912, 913, 916, 918,
 930, 940, 984-94
 Southerland Family, 474, 588
 Spaeth, Sigmund, 169
 Spafford, Horatio Gates, 44, 357
 Spain, William H., 887
 Spain and the Spanish, 25, 26, 77, 467,
 477, 612, 645, 948
 Spalding, Charles A., Mrs., 168
 Sparkill (Creek), 626, 645
 Sparkill, Rockland County, 624, 704, 722,
 732, 739, 756, 766
 Spaulding, John D., 547
 Spear, Walter E., 108
 Sperry Gyroscope Company, 365
 Spielman, Jeremiah, 65
 Spies, 205, 808, 809, 825, 896, 912, 940
 988

- "Spook Hollow" and "Spook Rock," 205, 763
 Sports, Athletics, Recreation, 180-86, 209, 273, 368, 394, 404, 447, 766, 767, 845, 846, 849-51, 853-55, 932, 933; also see Baseball; Dancing; Fish; Game; Golf; Parks; Swimming; Yachting
 Sportswear Manufacture, 730, 732
 Sportuft Company, Inc., 732
 Spragg, John, 895
 Spratt, George V. L., 328, 420, 422, 426
 Spring Glen, Ulster County, 167
 Spring Valley, Rockland County, 624, 693-95, 702, 711, 712, 722, 728, 732-36, 738, 739, 749, 752-54, 756, 765, 774
 Spring Valley Laundry Service, 738
 Spring Valley Leather Goods, 733
 Spring Valley Motor Coach Company, 739
 Spring Valley Water Works & Supply Company, 738
 Springsteen Family, 652, 677, 763
 "Spy House," 205
 Staatsburg, Dutchess County, 285, 287, 309, 316, 446
 Stacy Family, 594-96
 Stage Roads and Stagecoaches, 71, 72, 183, 207, 527, 528, 600, 691, 694, 748, 763, 801, 834, 860, 862, 865
 Stahl, E. H., 754
 Stamp Act, 251
 Standard Gage Company, 369, 436
 Stanford (town), Dutchess County, 233, 234, 243, 265, 267-69, 277, 300, 305, 309, 329, 345, 355, 424
 Stanfordville, Dutchess County, 268, 269, 305, 309, 316
 Stannard, Edward D., 886
 Stannard, Emma E., Mrs., 824
 Star Laundry, Nyack, 738
 Starr Institute, 284
 State Education Building, Albany, 193
 State Library, Albany, 470
 State Line Golf and Country Club, Inc., 851
 State of New York National Bank, Kingston, 165
 State Reconstruction Home, 652, 757
 State Teachers College, New Paltz, 116, 117
 Statues, Monuments, Tombs, Tablets, 12, 63, 107, 155, 206, 336, 510, 586, 587, 589, 763, 810, 816, 826, 827
 Steacy, George H., 881, 882, 884
 Steamboats; see Ships and Boats
 Steketee, Lou, 130
 Stephens, D. Mallory, 890
 Stephenson, George C., 437
 Sterling Lake, 458
 Sterling Mountain Railroad, 695
 Sterling Mountains, 454
 Sterlington, Rockland County, 655, 692, 695
 Steuben, Baron von, 39, 257, 537, 538, 549, 677, 683
 Stewart, Alexander, 745
 Stewart Field, 557
 Stilwell, Stephen, 41, 42, 44
 Stissing Lake and Mountains, 266
 Stissing National Bank of Pine Plains, 437
 Stol, Jacob Jansen, 8, 11, 13
 Stone, Frederic, 844
 Stone Ridge, Ulster County, 37, 44, 59, 125, 135, 147, 154, 155, 167, 178, 198, 199
 Stone Ridge Library, 125
 Stony Hollow, Ulster County, 63, 64
 Stony Kill, 50
 Stony Point, Rockland County, 469, 531, 594, 611, 612, 625, 651, 653, 654, 666, 671, 672, 675-79, 682, 689, 692, 694, 709, 722, 756, 762
 Stony Point (town), Rockland County, 652, 689, 690, 722, 723
 Storm, Harold, 923
 Storm King Mountain, 104, 106, 325, 456, 473, 507, 761, 947
 Stormville, Dutchess County, 258, 807
 Story, Harold V., 167
 Stove Manufacture, 718, 948
 Strawberries, 60, 386
 Strevell, Wallace H., 118
 Strikes, 106, 194, 323
 Strong, Selah, 573, 635
 Stuyvesant, Pieter, or Petrus, 7, 8, 10, 11, 13-21, 35, 58, 83, 111, 170, 227, 621
 Suckley, Margaret L., 219
 Suffern Family, 633, 654, 718, 723, 757, 768, 774
 Suffern, Rockland County, 568, 624, 626, 635, 654, 655, 669, 685, 692-94, 710, 720, 722, 727, 732, 734, 736, 738, 739, 754, 763-66, 774
 Suffern Blind Players' Club, 737
 Suffern Bottling Works, Inc., 734
 Suffern Free Library, 749
 Suffern Novelty Company, Inc., 732
 Suffern Stone Company, 710, 714
 Suffolk County, 631, 664
 Sullivan, John, 210
 Sullivan County, 5, 49, 75, 160, 457, 737
 Summit Park, Rockland County, 766
 Summit Park Sanatorium, 757
 Supple, Leonard J., 424
 Surgeons; see Physicians
 Surveyors and Surveys, 26, 102, 209, 257, 285, 474, 651, 788, 789, 791, 793, 959, 977; also see Maps
 Swaenenburgh (Kingston), 18
 Swartoutville, Dutchess County, 260
 Swartwout Family, 19, 58, 588
 Swartwout Patent, 472
 Sweden and the Swedes, 27, 365, 716, 905
 Sweeney's Bottling Works, 541
 Swimming and Bathing, 170, 209, 446, 447, 766, 767, 846, 849-51
 Swine (Hogs, Pigs), 53, 54, 58
 Switzerland and the Swiss, 25, 26, 104, 712, 781
 Sybrant, Jan, 785

- Sykes, Howard C., 179
 Sylvan Lake, 231, 274, 314, 315
 Synthetic Fabrics, 728
 Syracuse University, 265

 Tablets; see Statues, etc.
 Taconic or Eastern States Parkway, 276,
 278, 373, 383, 447, 864, 943, 974
 Taghikanic Mountains, 230, 231, 265
 Tallmadge, James, 254, 268
 Tallman Family, 720, 725
 Tallmans (Tallman P. O.), Rockland
 County, 624, 763
 Tammany Hall, 418, 419
 Tappan, Rockland County, 611, 619, 620,
 622-24, 634, 635, 639, 641-43, 650, 652,
 654, 660, 661, 668, 669, 673, 683, 684,
 691, 692, 696, 709, 710, 713, 720, 732,
 738, 743, 755-57, 774
 Tappan Creek, 623, 625
 Tappan Slote, Rockland County, 659, 668,
 695
 Tappan Zee, 609, 611, 612, 625, 642, 652,
 667, 670, 685, 719, 745, 747
 Tappan & Nyack Bus, Inc., 739
 Tappen (Tappan) Family, 135, 167, 168,
 662, 697
 Tarrytown, Westchester County, 624, 671,
 674, 684, 739, 806, 810
 Taurus Mountain, 951
 Taverns; see Hotels
 Taxes, 20, 111, 114, 119, 120, 181, 245,
 288, 325, 331, 373, 386, 396, 408, 426,
 516, 584, 631, 663, 794, 836, 860, 875, 926
 Taylor, James Monroe, 393, 397
 Taylor, Zachary, 138, 586
 Teagle, Walter C., 446
 Teator Family, 281
 Tebenin, Jean, 115
 Teedyuscung, an Indian, 495
 Tefft, Erastus T., 856, 863
 Telegraph, 363, 866
 Telephone, 373, 738, 793, 850, 851, 866-69
 Teller & Halverson, 89, 146, 147, 156, 179
 Temperance, 312, 399
 Temple Hill, 515, 517, 558, 589, 598, 599,
 762
 Ten Broeck Family, 190, 246
 Ten Eyck, Abraham, 40
 Ten Eyck, Henry, 233
 Ten Mile River, 231, 262
 Ter Boss Family, 244, 246, 247
 Terbush, Johannis, 46
 Terwilliger, C. E., 166
 Texas Company's Research Laboratories,
 376
 Textile Manufacture, 260, 358, 376, 377,
 569, 728-32, 939
 "The Plains" (lost village), 40, 42
 "The Traps" (mountain pass), 76
 Theatres, 142, 143, 245, 298, 569
 Thiells, Rockland County, 718, 734, 757
 Thomas, Lowell, 237, 261, 262, 385, 447
 Thompson, Alice P., Mrs., 124
 Thompson, Charles, 757
 Thompson, Smith, 248, 254, 326
 Thomsen, Thomas H., 738
 Thorne, Oakleigh, 270, 317, 446
 Thrall Hospital, Middletown, 548
 Thread Manufacture, 729
 Threefold Farm, The, 712
 Three-life Lease, 203
 "Thrift Messenger," 219
 Tice, Charles Winfield, 585
 Tietsoort, William, 472
 Tillson, Ulster County, 162
 Tillson Lake, 185
 Tilly Foster, Putnam County, 791, 802,
 896, 905, 940, 942, 945, 946, 988
 Tilly Foster Reservoir, 791, 836
 Timber, Lumber and Forests, 34, 38, 46,
 65, 103, 185, 193, 205, 208, 210, 215, 224,
 251, 283, 722, 723, 834, 938, 942, 990
 Timme, Walter, 884
 Tiorati Lake (Cedar Pond), 716, 726
 Titusville, Dutchess County, 376
 Tivoli, Dutchess County, 244, 280, 281,
 304, 316
 Tobacco Industry, 182, 232, 281, 379, 386,
 735, 847, 950, 969
 Todd, Walker, 884
 Todd Family, 212
 Toll Roads, 75, 524-27, 692
 Tomatoes, 205, 387
 Tombs; see Cemeteries; Statues
 Tomkins, Daniel, 710, 714, 774
 Tomkins Cove, Rockland County, 651,
 710, 714, 756, 774
 Tompkins, Arthur S., 633
 Tompkins, Daniel D., 545
 Tompkins Corners, Putnam County, 802,
 807, 902, 940, 972, 973
 Tonetta Lake, 836, 850
 Tongore, Ulster County, 106, 121, 123
 Tories and Loyalists, 71, 144, 193, 202,
 203, 210, 279, 323, 490, 491, 509, 523,
 568, 593, 597, 649-51, 668, 672, 679, 680,
 691, 787, 809
 Torne Mountain, 763
 Torrey, Raymond H., 826
 Toshuck, David, 471, 472
 Tower, Albert, 275
 "Town Crier" (Bob Browning), 130
 Towner, James E., 838, 863, 878, 970
 Towner Family, 970
 Towners, Putnam County, 802, 855, 866,
 898, 905, 913, 927, 938, 970
 Townsend, James, 438, 942
 Townsend, Ray, 827
 Towt, John W., 697
 Trade Unions, 378-80
 Transportation, 521-34, 600, 859-66; also
 see Automobiles; Buses; Canals;
 Highways; Railroads; Ships; Truck-
 ing
 Traphagen, John C., 766
 Traphagen (Trophage), Family, 244, 245
 Travers Hollow Bridge, 103
 Travis, Anderson H., Mrs., 824
 Travis, Arthur W., 426, 435

- Travis, Francis R., 438
 Travis, Walter J., 345
 Travis Baking Company, 344
 Treason Hill House, 652
 Treaty with Indians, 470
 Tremper Family, 733
 Trevorrow, Robert Johns, 923
 Trimble, Frank H., 347
 Tri-States Rock, 459
 Trolley or Electric Railroads, 208, 379, 849
 Trucking, 739
 Trussell Manufacturing Company, 369
 Tryon, William 231, 297, 808
 Tschirky, Oscar ("Oscar of the Waldorf"), 213
 Tusten, Benjamin, 509
 Tuxedo (town), Orange County, 488, 624
 Tuxedo Hospital, 549
 Tuxedo Lake, 675
 Twaalfskill; see Wilbur
 Tweed, William Marcy, 940
 "Twin Forts," 456, 506
 Twine Manufacture, 728
- Ulster (town), Ulster County, 77, 199
 Ulster County, 1-216, 223, 224, 248, 357, 457, 485, 486, 492, 493, 565, 568, 577, 594, 598, 623, 631, 634, 660, 662, 664, 666, 669, 690, 949
 Ulster County Banks, 98, 105, 165, 166, 192, 207
 Ulster County Churches, 11, 12, 25, 27, 34, 41, 54, 66, 94, 98, 106, 112, 133-35, 139, 153, 155-61, 209, 210, 212, 214
 Ulster County Courts, 19-23, 93-98, 175, 190, 247, 690
 Ulster County, Erection of, 5, 22, 631
 Ulster County Federated Sportsmen's Association, 185
 Ulster County Firemen's Association, 170
 "Ulster County Gazette" Delusion, 129, 130
 Ulster County Historical Society, 94, 96, 170, 171
 Ulster County Newspapers, 41, 68, 72, 113, 126-30, 144, 167, 176
 Ulster County Savings Institution, 98, 165
 Ulster County Schools, 14, 52, 111-30, 136, 146, 147, 176, 190
 Ulster County Towns, 189-216, 690
 Ulster County Tuberculosis Hospital, 88, 89, 146
 Ulster Knife Works, 194-96
 Ulster Park (Klein Esopus), Ulster County, 73, 152, 167, 197
 Ulster & Delaware Railroad, 64, 104, 105, 200
 "Underground Railroad," 697
 Underwear Manufacture, 732
 Unger, Jerome, 303
 Uniforms, Manufacture of, 364, 732
 Union Church, 302, 304, 305
 Union College, 581
 Union Free Schools, 924, 926
 Union Railroad, 694
 Union Vale (town), Dutchess County, 233, 243, 272-74, 300, 305, 308, 349, 355, 424
 Unionville, Orange County, 75, 119, 457, 527
 United Automobile Workers, 378
 United States Army, 148, 254, 260, 374, 375, 544, 790, 814, 821; also see War
 United States Military Academy, 313
 United States Navy, 56, 248, 254, 326, 376, 445; also see War
 United States Veterans' Hospital, 375, 376
 United Wire Goods Manufacturing Company, 719
 Universalist Church, 304
 Upper Nyack, Rockland County, 630, 713, 714, 720, 726, 732, 738, 747, 751, 765
 Upper Red Hook, Dutchess County, 280, 281, 309
 Up-to-Date Laundry, Nyack, 738
 Upton Lake, 267, 268
- Vail, C. Hubert, 931
 Vail Family, 850
 Valkill or Fallkill (creek), 230, 357
 Valley Forge, Pennsylvania, 37
 Valley Sportswear Company, Inc., 732
 Van Buren, Tobias, 190
 Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 510, 512, 901
 Van Cortlandt, Stephen, 614
 Van den Berg, Lawrence H., 116, 117
 Van den Bogaerdt Family, 227, 229, 245
 Vanderbeek, Floyd J., 738
 Vanderbilt Family, 409, 436, 445, 446
 Vanderburg, Alexander, 881, 882, 884
 Van der Burgh, Henry, 244, 246, 247
 Vanderdonk, Adrian, 469
 Van der Horst, Myndert Myndersten, 617
 Vanderlyn Family, 133-39, 175, 183
 Van der Sluys, Andries, 83, 111, 113
 Van De Water, John B., 428
 Van Etten, W. H., 165
 Van Gaasbeck or Van Gaasbeek Family, 136, 152
 Van Gelder, Wynant, 774
 Van Gieson, Acmon P., 298
 Van Hoevenberg, Henry, 89
 Van Houten Family, 653, 654
 Van Huysen, Hermanus, 743
 Van Imbroch, Gysbert, 15, 16, 20, 33, 58, 83, 84
 Van Keuren, Matthys Matthysen, 36
 Van Kleeck, Baltus B., 227-30, 381, 433
 Van Kleeck, Frederick B., 838
 Van Orden, Peter, 695
 Van Rensselaer Family, 8, 40
 Van Schie, Cornelius, 296, 297
 Van Steenburgh Family, 176
 Van Steenwyck, Jan Alberts, 45
 Van Valkenbergh, William, 61
 Van Vlack, Reuben P., 337
 Van Vliet Family, 277

- Van Wagner, Elmer, 424
 Van Werckhoven, Cornelis, 621
 Van Winkle, Matilda Cantine, Mrs., 125
 Van Zandt, Benjamin, 745
 Vas, Petrus, 153, 296
 Vassar, Matthew, 249, 359-61, 391, 392, 394, 395
 Vassar Bank, 438
 Vassar Brothers Hospital, 270, 375
 Vassar Brothers Institute, 360
 Vassar College, 219, 223, 249, 328, 342, 372, 379, 391-98, 405, 427, 438
 Vassar Home for Aged Men, 360
 Vassar Temple, 303
 Vaughan, John, 322, 672, 673, 675
 Vaypre Company, 938
 Vendues or Auctions, 182, 183, 387, 643, 916
 Verbank, Dutchess County, 302, 305, 308
 Verbryck, Samuel, 641, 713
 Vermont, 57, 254, 458, 587, 692
 Ver Nooy, Amy, 219
 Vernooy, Cornelis Cornelise, 37, 193
 Verplanck, Gulian, 232, 256, 260
 Verplanck, J. B. R., 436
 Verplanck Family, 260, 537, 538
 Verplanck's Point, 669, 671, 673, 675, 678, 679, 682, 685
 Veterans of Foreign Wars, 994
 Victory Loan, 333, 334; also see War Loan
 Vink, Garrett W., 882, 884
 Viola, Rockland County, 735
 Virginia, 44, 126, 569, 612, 620, 625, 639, 673-77, 683, 685, 743, 815
 Vitale, Nunzio, 379
 Vocational Education, 114
 Voerg, Anna C., 125
 "Voice of the Hudson Valley," 130, 192
 Volk's Express, Inc., 739
 Voorhees, Stephen Francis, 765
 Vriesendale, Rockland County, 617-21

 Wadlin, John F., 208
 Wagon and Carriage Manufacture, 259, 268, 269, 281, 645, 709, 735
 Wait, Bertrand H., 57
 Waite, Emmet, 950, 969
 "Waiting," poem, 121, 122
 Walden, Orange County, 64, 457, 475, 541, 548, 568
 Waldron, Stanley, & Brother, 738
 Wales, 581, 621, 856
 Walker Valley, Ulster County, 201
 Wallace, William, 321
 Wallace Company, The, 381
 Wallkill, Ulster County, 15, 16, 118, 119, 201, 561, 568
 Wallkill (town), Orange County, 6, 27, 485-88, 501, 502, 550, 690
 Wallkill Centralized School, 118, 119
 Wallkill Creek, or River, 17, 24, 57, 72, 76, 106, 116, 457, 469
 Wallkill Federal Savings & Loan Association, 166
 Wallkill National Bank, 166
 Wanamaker, Roy, 738
 Wandell, Daniel, 744
 Wappinger (town), Dutchess County, 232, 243, 244, 257, 259, 260, 306, 308, 334, 345, 349, 354, 355, 424
 Wappinger Creek, 225, 230, 256, 259, 267, 357, 376, 377, 392
 Wappingers Falls, Dutchess County, 244, 259, 260, 306, 308, 313, 314, 316, 334, 356-58, 372, 376, 377, 406, 407, 438, 444, 478, 522
 Wappingers Lake, 377
 Wappingers Savings Bank, 433
 War, Civil, 46, 64, 85, 161, 171, 194, 196, 262, 263, 328-32, 398, 529, 550, 633, 696, 697, 701-05, 728, 729, 801, 810, 811, 815, 816, 845, 847, 879, 881, 908, 947
 War, French-Canadian, 85, 208
 War, French and Indian, 71, 193, 226, 470, 523, 659-61
 War Loan Drives, 347-49, 382, 434; also see Victory Loan
 War, Mexican, 816
 War of 1812, 43, 47, 263, 358, 543-45, 695, 696, 816
 War, Revolutionary, 27, 28, 37, 39, 41, 49, 71, 105, 130, 134, 144, 167, 175, 718-80, 193, 200, 202, 203, 205, 208, 210, 230, 234, 236, 237, 247, 249, 251, 254, 256, 257, 261, 264, 275, 279, 284, 294, 310, 321-326, 446, 458, 472, 478, 480, 481, 489-91, 496, 497, 501-17, 423, 526, 530, 537, 540, 542, 543, 558, 566, 568, 571, 579, 580, 588, 589, 593, 596-600, 603, 642, 645, 648, 650, 652, 653, 644-80, 694-96, 715, 744, 748, 755, 764, 773, 781, 790, 793, 805-10, 815, 816, 825, 827, 896, 940, 956, 967, 968, 970, 973, 984
 War, Spanish-American, 184, 550, 811, 815, 816
 War, World, First, 145, 332-39, 364, 428, 510, 550, 719, 727, 729, 775, 811, 812, 815-18, 856, 877, 881
 War, World, Second, 192, 321, 339-49, 388, 402, 542, 550, 735, 775, 813, 817-25, 881, 919, 951, 974
 Ward, Montgomery, 381
 Ward Brothers, Inc., 738
 Wards Bridge, Orange County, 522, 527, 539, 540, 547
 Warner, Susan and Anna Bartlett, 534, 981
 Warring School, 408
 Wars, First and Second Esopus, 14, 17, 33, 58, 84, 151, 225
 Wars, Indian, 8, 189, 197, 204
 Warwick, Orange County, 457, 485, 509, 522, 523, 526, 541, 548, 561, 567, 568
 Warwick (town), Orange County, 458, 462, 487, 488, 550, 556, 588, 635, 689
 Warwick Hospital, 549
 Warwick Mountains, 454
 Washburn, Eleanor Hutton, Mrs., 89
 Washington, George, 37, 129, 136, 138, 178, 180, 201, 209, 251, 257, 160, 261,

- 299, 323, 504, 505, 513, 515, 524, 568, 577, 586, 589, 596-98, 642, 650-55, 663, 665, 669-71, 674-85, 755, 762, 763, 787, 805, 806, 808, 956, 963, 970, 974
- Washington, Martha (Dandridge-Custis), Mrs., 37, 524, 598, 650, 673
- Washington, District of Columbia, 28, 122, 129, 136, 138, 140, 348, 364, 367, 394, 406, 443, 545, 579, 585, 587, 812, 947
- Washington (town), Dutchess County, 233, 243, 244, 267-72, 277, 293, 294, 299, 300, 305, 308, 329, 345, 349, 355, 425
- Washington County, 97
- "Washington Greys," 329
- Washington Hollow, Dutchess County, 294, 306, 308
- Washington Lake, 459, 673
- Washington's Headquarters Museum, Newburgh, 495, 513, 584
- Washingtonville, Orange County, 457, 548, 559, 568
- Wassaic, Dutchess County, 948
- Wassaic State School, 265, 356, 373, 374, 385
- Water Supply and Reservoirs, 29, 38, 56, 57, 65, 77, 101-08, 119, 185, 191, 200, 289, 376, 378, 426, 459, 697, 722, 738, 763, 789, 791, 792, 797, 809, 813, 826, 831-42, 850, 851, 856, 867, 874, 905, 906, 913, 922, 939, 940, 942, 944, 946, 948, 949, 962, 963, 966, 967, 972, 977, 987, 988, 992, 993
- Waterbury Steel Ball Company, 365, 367
- Water-power, 271, 376, 645, 659, 723, 728, 939, 963
- Watson, Thomas J., 367, 368
- Watters, Philip S., 923
- Watts, William, 884
- Wattson, Lewis T., 981, 982
- Wawarsing, Ulster County, 15, 17, 26, 37, 49, 178, 186
- Wawarsing (town), Ulster County, 26, 46, 152, 192
- Wawayanda (town), Orange County, 462, 488, 588
- Wawayanda Patent, 454, 457, 472, 473, 475, 476, 485, 613, 631
- Wayne, Anthony, 652, 674, 676-79, 762
- Wayne County, 41
- Webb, Vanderbilt, 855, 878
- Webster, Noah, 553
- Weed, Thurlow, 581, 684
- Weeks, Raymond E., 812, 838
- Weeks, William H., 811, 812, 877, 996
- Weidner, Charles H., 169
- Wells, Frank, 811
- Wells, Harry, 165, 166
- Wells, Henry H., 818, 819, 878
- Wells, Orson, 765
- Wells, Philip, 209
- Wesley, Charles, 836, 838
- Wesley Chapel, Rockland County, 642, 717, 729
- West, William, 36
- West Branch Reservoir, 833, 836, 837, 839, 842, 967
- West Camp, Ulster County, 61, 155, 206, 236
- West Haverstraw, Rockland County, 651, 652, 695, 727, 732, 733, 739, 757
- West Hurley, Ulster County, 105, 106, 130, 158, 205
- West India Company, 84, 111, 617, 621
- West Indies, 14, 59, 361, 661, 716
- West New Hempstead (Kakiat), Rockland County, 642, 651, 664, 720
- West Nyack, Rockland County, 641, 645, 710, 729, 738, 765
- West Nyack Trap Rock Company, 714
- West Park, Ulster County, 73, 123, 156, 157
- West Patterson, Putnam County, 866
- West Point, Orange County, 95, 455, 457, 490, 506, 507, 534, 548, 651, 652, 654, 671, 673, 674, 676, 677, 679, 680, 682, 683, 685, 692, 805, 807, 815, 865, 874, 910, 974, 977, 980
- West Point Foundry, 801, 870, 874, 908, 937, 942, 947, 978, 979
- West Point Military Academy, 557, 864, 977
- West Shokan, Ulster County, 105, 169, 170
- West Shore Concrete Company, 738
- West Shore Railroad, 533, 695, 713, 865
- West Virginia, 583
- Westbroeck, Johannis, 46
- Westbrook, Cornelius D., 139
- Westbrook, Kate, 175
- Westchester County, 104, 223, 234, 284, 299, 383, 609, 624, 631, 634, 664, 666, 667, 669, 676, 685, 701, 721, 738, 781, 786, 789, 794, 798-800, 802, 825, 831, 832, 837, 838, 840, 845, 848-50, 864, 878, 900, 907, 931, 940, 955, 968, 971, 974, 975, 985; also see Croton Falls; Peekskill; Tarrytown, White Plains
- Western Printing & Lithographing Company, 370
- Weyl, Walter, 124
- Whalen, George T., 438
- Whaley Lake, 231
- Whaling Industry, 358, 359, 542, 716, 718
- Wheat, 10, 38, 58, 59, 83, 205, 232, 385, 667
- Wheeler, N. W., 880
- Whig Party, 251, 289, 321, 478
- White, Canvass, 55
- White, Hervey, 141-43, 146
- White, Hugh, 56
- White, Justin Du Pratt, 765
- White Plains, Westchester County, 878, 882, 994
- White Pond, 831, 833, 836, 842, 862, 939
- Whitehead, Ralph Radcliffe, 124, 141
- Whiteport, Ulster County, 34, 56, 147, 209
- Whitman, Charles S., 96
- Whitman, Walt, 122
- Whitman Publishing Company, 370
- Whittredge, Worthington, 140

- Wicopee, Dutchess County, 257, 445, 807, 943, 972
 Widmann Brothers Bakery, Inc., 734
 Wiggers, Howard T., 427
 Wilbur, Daniel W., 334, 420
 Wilbur (Twaalfskill), Ulster County, 50, 53, 56, 61, 63, 64, 185
 Wileman, Henry, 475, 573
 Wilkie, John, 342, 343
 Wilkin, Samuel J., 492
 Willcox, James, 734
 Willcox & Gibbs Sewing Machine Company, 734
 William, King, 454
 Williams, Carmi L., 819
 Williams, Roger, 521
 Williams, Walter E., 753
 Williams Family, 38
 Willis, Nathaniel Parker, 588, 596
 Willkie, Wendell Lewis, 769
 Wills and Legacies, 115, 775, 826, 880, 882, 898, 910, 913, 918
 Willson, George T., 365
 Wilson, Hugh C., 931
 Wilson, Joel, 746
 Wilson, John S., 346, 410
 Wilson, Lavalette, 720
 Wiltse, James, 812
 Wiltwyck, or Wildwyck (Kingston), 11, 14-19, 33, 35, 46, 58, 83, 84, 139, 151, 152, 167, 178, 181, 185, 189, 201
 Winchell Family, 265
 Winchester, Milo, 407
 Winfield, Holt N., 166
 Wingdale, Dutchess County, 263, 356, 373, 826
 Winnisook Club and Lodge, 211
 Winston, Garrard C., 446
 Wire and Wire Goods Manufacture, 719
 Wisconsin, 370
 Wisner, Gabriel, 489
 Wisner, Henry, 553, 554, 635
 Witchcraft, 205, 206, 496, 768
 Wittenberg, Ulster County, 211
 WKNY Radio Station, 130, 162, 192
 Women's Army Corps (WAC), 818
 Women's Christian Temperance Union, 399
 Women's City Club, 336
 Women's Civic League, 767
 Women's Reserve of Coast Guard Reserves (SPARS), 818
 Women's Reserve of United States Naval Reserve (WAVES), 818
 Wood, H. L., 165
 Wood, James, 711, 715
 Wood, Robert T., 878
 Wood, William, 874, 875, 878
 Woodbury (town), Orange County, 488
 Wooden Products, 370, 729
 Woodland Valley and Camp, 211
 Woodstock, Ulster County, 37, 38, 40, 43-45, 74-76, 106, 112, 123, 147, 156, 157, 182, 184-86, 203
 Woodstock (town), Ulster County, 29, 38, 39, 41, 46, 59, 60, 74, 152, 158, 180, 183, 201-04, 209
 Woodstock Art Association, 143
 Woodstock Art Colony, 124, 140-45
 Woodstock Country Club, 37, 157
 Woodstock Craft Guild, 143
 Woodstock Historical Society, 143
 Woodstock Library, 124
 Woodstock Playhouse, 142, 143, 147
 Wool, John E., 566
 Woolen Manufacture, 200, 265, 357, 358, 376, 377, 541, 569, 709, 711, 728
 Woolsey, Charles M., 206
 Woolsey Family, 179
 "Woostershire in New York Government," 895
 Works Progress Administration (WPA), 120
 Wright, Benjamin, 49, 51
 Wright, Edward, 874
 Wright, Herbert E., 816, 923
 Wurts, Maurice and William, 47, 48, 53
 Wygant, Martin, 565, 566
 Wynkoop Family, 46, 178, 183, 205, 206
 Yachting, 192
 Yates, Joseph C., 138
 Yeager, James M., 923
 Yelverton, Anthony, 207
 Yeomans, Ward B., 876
 York, Duchess of, 228
 York, Duke of, 17, 23, 25, 622, 683
 Young, Thomas, 480
 Young Men's Christian Association, 105, 125, 192, 751
 Young Women's Christian Association, 192, 302
 Young Women's Hebrew Association, 192
 Zabriskie, Andrew C., 420, 446
 Zachariah's Lookout, 790
 Zena, Ulster County, 38, 74, 180
 Zenger, John Peter, 252
 Zickler, James A., 889
 Ziegler, William and Mathilda, 736
 Zimm, Bruno L., 124
 Zinke's Restaurant, 650
 Zinzendorf, Nicolaus Ludwig, 225
 Zoning System, 775
 Zukor, Adolph, 765

